



# ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 04

*I Am Superfluous*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

## I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

# Synopsis

---

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

# Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

---

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# AST 244 – Surpassing 1000 Hammer Knocks, Epitome Of Bright Eyes And White Teeth

---

“Look quickly, there’re 2 new weapons today! They are obviously much better than the other two, if I had such a weapon it would be easy to catch a wild boar,” a simply-dressed man felt the Jagged Sword on the shelf and chuckled.

“Use this weapon for wild boars...”

“This weapon is neither here nor there, the price is too high,” A young man sighed.

“Trading is possible, I’ll go and get my family’s treasure,” A man shouted happily.

“Don’t show off your family’s toys,” Another sneered.

Qing Shui did not care, and he buried himself in making his weapons. He did not plan to sell them, but if he was in need of money, he wouldn’t mind selling them cheap, though he would want a trade of equal value.

Qing Shui thought that the thousand hammers of the Thousand Hammer Technique was just a phase; though it was considered a pass only after attaining a thousand hammers, he had been attaining thousand hammers just whirling the Jagged Sword for 3 consecutive times now. Qing Shui thus guessed that achieving a



breakthrough in the Thousand Hammer Technique would level his Art of Forging up.

“Sister Mingyue, that bad man really didn’t come for us anymore.” In a room on the second floor of Building 1 in the Cang Hai Family, Huoyun Liuli and Canghai Mingyue stood in front of a window, looking into the blue sky.

“Why? are you missing him only after 1 day of not seeing him?” Canghai Mingyue lifted her lips and laughed.

“Who’s missing him? To think we pleaded for mercy for the woman the other time, I didn’t think that this bad man would become so close with her, though she looks really attractive to men,” Huoyun Liuli laughed, a little disappointed.

“They hadn’t been close then, but now I’m not so sure now.” Canghai Mingyue looked and smiled faintly at Huoyun Liuli who started talking incoherently. That air of majestic aloofness was so natural.

Huoyun Liuli looked back at Canghai Mingyue, sighing inwardly. She knew that Mingyue returned back to her old self because of Qing Shui, and she also changed slightly because of him. She had never seen anyone who teased Mingyue like how Qing Shui did, but she knew now that even Qing Shui himself would never be able to do that anymore.

“How does Sister know they hadn’t been close?” The conversation between two women was much more natural.

“Intuition!” Canghai Mingyue laughed.

“Is Sister still angry at Qing Shui?” Huoyun Liuli asked softly.

Canghai Mingyue’s pouted into a perfect arc, “Why would I be angry at him?”

“Liuli, you can go look for him if you want to, but don’t regret it afterwards. I’m different to you.” Canghai Mingyue turned to face Huoyun Liuli beside her and smiled.

Qing Shui landed his Thousand Hammers strikes once again, a shining radiance suggested that the Jagged Sword was done. He examined the Jagged Sword that looked no different from the previous ones, and he understood that the Art of Forging was one that required prolonged forging practices, and he would not be successful within a day or two.

No pain, no gain. Qing Shui had always believed in that, no matter what. He placed this Jagged Sword, which was had the same element as the first, on the shelf, making it a total of 4 such swords on the shelf.

Just as Qing Shui was smelting a piece of Forging Material, 3 women entered. Three young and pretty ladies, complementing each other’s beauty when standing together, exuding an astonishing beauty.

Especially the one who looked 25-26 years old, whose body had a gentle S curve, the peaks on her chest were not exaggerated but they were especially perky, pushing her pink top up high, making one drool.

She had a delicate face with bright eyes and a set of jade white teeth, exuding herotic spirit, her white jade-like nose looked like a jade carving, and showed off a personality that was different to other ladies. Her eyebrows were like crescents, her slender soft neck so beautiful, and she radiated an intellectual, elegant air.

She was the most beautiful woman Qing Shui had seen in so many days, after Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liuli and Qinghan Ye. He thought all three were pretty at first glance, but after spotting the one in the middle, the two beside her paled in comparison.

Although, the other two beside her were especially curvy, their chests swelling, anyone could tell that they were full even with the clothing covering. Their rounded, full hips were also capable of making men crazy.

Looking at the foxy, frivolous faces of the two on the side, Qing Shui knew that it was the result of being moistened by rain dew. The full, curvy bodies let Qing Shui imagine that they must be moistened by men frequently.

The tri-coloured dresses also allowed Qing Shui to guess that they were from Joyous Sect. It's no wonder they were so foxy and curvy, and their faces so sensual. Being moistened by men everyday enhanced their already superior visuals, making them as charming as witches. It's a pity that they were lacking when



compared to the tall, gentle and intellectual beauty in the middle.

Qing Shui glanced up at them slowly, looked a little surprised, and then lowered his head to continue his work. The other men in the shop were different; many of them stared at the full chests and rounded hips greedily, drooling, their eye balls almost popping out.

Many of them then tried to get close to the three women, hoping for an “accidental” bump, but the intellectual one in the centre swept her eyes across them. The cold air that blew through that instance made everyone stop in their tracks, paving a path for the women.

The two full, foxy women beside her smiled coyly at the crowd, at men they thought nothing of, and curled their lips, their smiles full of disdain.

The lady walked up to the shelf and frowned at the weapons there.

She suddenly flicked her head back at Qing Shui. “Is the one you’re forging now the same as these?”

Her voice was graceful and attractive, a little penetrating but full of feelings. The heart could almost feel it as the voice entered one’s ears.

Qing Shui looked up and scanned her, that clear eyes watched as

she stood in front of the weapons rack without extending her hands. He stared at the spotless, intellectual and delicate lady, and knew that she did not want to touch those weapons that have been touched by many.

“Mm, it’s the same, you may come and see if you want to buy it later.” Qing Shui retracted his gaze and poured the smelted liquid into the silver mould.

She did not seem to like to speak, and when she heard Qing Shui, she stood nearby and watched him silently. Qing Shui looked dubiously at her, and realised that the other two from Joyous Sect were also standing beside her, looking at him with interest, their eyes watery and radiant!

Qing Shui retracted his gaze without any reaction and continued moulding his Jagged Sword, at the same time guessing the woman’s identity. Seeing how respectfully the two Joyous Sect women treated her, Qing Shui felt that she was not yet a Xiantian, but she was already at the peak of Houtian. That air around her was fierce, but she was born with it, intellectual with a fierce presence that brings fear.

The other two women were also at the peak of Houtian. Attaining that at such an age was considered superbly talented. After all, reaching the peak of Houtian at around 30 years of age was fairly good.

Qing Shui forged the Jagged Sword, hammer strike by hammer strike, gleams of shock were radiated from the eyes of the three women, while others in the shop were used to it. First-timers

would be attracted to the movements of Qing Shui's hammering.

After a thousand hammer strikes, Qing Shui was about to stop before he realised that the usual gleam did not appear. He instantly calmed his excitement down and he continued to swing the metal hammer, simply and generously hammering on.

After 15 hammer strikes, the familiar gleam lit up, the radiance more apparent than previous times. Although it passed quickly, it attracted the attention of everyone in the shop. As the gleam disappeared and the weapon returned to normal in an instant, everyone thought that it was an hallucination, but the three who were closest saw it clearly.

Qing Shui used the Heavenly Vision Technique on this weapon that looked even more common than the previous ones, and he was utterly astonished by what he saw. Because there were 4 words.

## ***1 color-graded Divine Weapon!***

Qing Shui knew there was a grade in the Art of Forging, divided into 7 smaller grades, from 1 to 7! Just like 1-color graded weapon was named 1 color-graded Divine Weapon, 1-color graded armour was called 1-color graded Divine Armour.

Breaking through the thousand hammer strikes to achieve 1-color grade, would 2-color grade then require 2000 hammer strikes... now that he had only attained 1015 hammers, how many times of

forging would be needed to reach and break through 2000, how many hammers would need to be whirled? 10,000 times, 100,000 times or uncountable!

Qing Shui stared dazed at the Jagged Sword, only recovering after some time. No one disturbed him, and he then used his Heavenly Vision Technique again.

Jagged Sword, 1-color Divine Weapon, increase Strength by 100, increase Endurance by 30 and increase Agility by 10!

“Damn!” Qing Shui couldn’t stop himself from shouting out, and, he realising something was wrong, looked up and saw that people were staring shocked at him, before bursting into laughter.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose awkwardly, and glanced at the three ladies. The one in the middle had her head slightly lowered, while the two curvy and flirtatious women beside her looked at him in amusement, smiling charmingly. But Qing Shui had no interest in women who had fun every night.

Increment in Strength by 100 meant 500jin. Even Xiantian cultivators would be tempted. Qing Shui did not expect to surpass 1000 hammer strikes. The additional attribute from creating a 1-color graded Divine Weapon had thought to be of little value, but now, because of this supplementary attribute, it was definitely a better weapon. There were even 3 attributes, 30 Endurance can increase much capabilities, an even more valuable feature was the increase in speed. In the nine continents, anything related to speed was good.

Qing Shui put the hammer down and slowly held the Jagged Sword. He instantly felt a strong force surging through his arm and spreading throughout his body. Simultaneously, his body felt like it had a layer of armour, and his legs felt lighter.

It was only now that Qing Shui gazed at the three ladies, and lightly said, “This weapon is for trade, not for sale.” With that, he passed the Jagged Sword to the intellectual lady in the middle.

The lady hesitated, before extending a cold, slender, jade white hand, and received the Jagged Sword from Qing Shui.

At that immediate moment, the lady’s eyes shone and glimmered like stars in the night sky, her sexy small mouth slightly parted, showing Qing Shui a glimpse of her white teeth.

She was truly the epitome of the idiom, bright eyes and white teeth!

# AST 245 – A Beast Tamer's Nemesis, Soulshake Bell?

---

This was really a look with bright eyes and pearly teeth!

Qing Shui was instantly dazzled by the sparkling and magnificent beauty before him. However, the faint smile in the lady's sparkling gaze infiltrated deep into Qing Shui's heart.

Qing Shui turned away from that pair of extremely sparkling eyes, embarrassed. However, at that moment, a person carrying an embroidered pouch entered.

“Darn, Yang Laosan, you really brought that broken bell that was passed down from your ancestors!” A young man said to young man with the embroidered pouch in his hands.

“Bai Langzai, this ancient bell is my family heirloom, not a broken bell!” The young man called Yang Laosan said furiously. It might be because he was worried that Qing Shui might believe that person's words, causing his dim hope to be extinguished.

Qing Shui smiled faintly as he looked at the two youths, especially that comical young man called Bai Langzai. When Qing Shui carefully sensed the embroidered pouch in the young man's hand, he suddenly felt a faint spiritual energy. Moreover, it was the purest kind.

“Sir, don't listen to his gibberish. This treasure of mine was



definitely passed down from my ancestors. Take a look, can I trade it for that sword of yours?” Yang Laosan looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

Qing Shui smiled. While he also wanted to take a look at the contents of the embroidered pouch, he still smiled and said, “So long as your item is a good one, I’ll definitely not let you suffer a loss.”

“Sir, take a look!” Yang Laosan carefully handed over the embroidered pouch.

Qing Shui smiled faintly as he threw a glance at Yang Laosan before he slowly put his hands out to receive the embroidered pouch. When Qing Shui felt the item in the pouch, a faint and distinctive sharp bell rang out.

Qing Shui slowly opened the embroidered pouch, and an exquisite purple-colored bell appeared in his hand. It was just the right size to be held with one hand, the whole item had a deep and resounding feeling, but there were two small holes on the side which were the size of a pea. The round ball inside exuded a faint purple glow, giving the bell a demonic beauty.

That solemn yet unsophisticated aura was especially strong, and had even gave out a heart shaking feeling. However, Qing Shui was overjoyed. He had been yearning for this item, because it was the Soulshake Bell, one that he was very familiar with!

Soulshake Bell!

The use of the Soulshake Bell was to fend off demonic monsters. With just a shake, it would scare demonic beasts so much that it was as if their souls would leave their bodies.

Now, Qing Shui had no mood to think about why Yang Laosan would have the Soulshake Bell.

He was sure that the world of the nine continents had treasures, but they exist in another manner. Thinking of the 1000-year Gloomy Wood, he could find a demonic beast's core, collect Heavenly Silk, or to find a 5000-year old turtle shell, but where would he find the 八卦炉, and would he be able to learn the method of concocting?

“Sir, how is it?”

Qing Shui looked into Yang Laosan's hopeful eyes, hearing his words which had the tinge of a tremble, he could tell that the young man was especially fond of that weapon. After all, to most people, that weapon was like a Divine weapon.

Looking at the honest young man who had yet to reach 30 years old, he seemed very sturdy, but it was a pity that he had no level of cultivation. From his dress sense, it was very likely that he was a hunter.

“Do you know this item's use and value?” Qing Shui grinned and asked.

When the young man Yang Laosan heard Qing Shui's words, he awkwardly shook his head as disappointment filled his heart. How could he had thought of using an item whose use was unknown trade for something that someone was selling for five million taels of silver...

“How about this? I like this small bell a lot. I said I would not let you be put at an disadvantage. Do you have hope to break through Xiantian in this life?”

Qing Shui's words stunned Yang Laosan. Even the ladies were stunned!

“I don't know of any martial arts, I had no means to pick up martial art, resulting in me missing out on the best age to practice martial arts. I don't even dare to think of attaining anything higher than the 6th grade of Martial Warrior, let alone Xiantian, something that is out of my reach.”

Hearing this, Qing Shui brought the box with the Crippling Divine Pill out and took the sealed porcelain bottle out. He recalled that this item was treated as a Divine Pellet by ordinary people, but it was more terrifying than poison to cultivating geniuses.

“This pill will allow you to reach the pinnacle of Martial General or even the 10th grade of the Martial Commander realm immediately. However, it destroy your chances of reaching Xiantian. You better consider it carefully. If you wish to take it, then take it, saving any complications in the future. As for the

weapons, you can take your pick of any you like.” Qing Shui smiled and said as he looked at Yang Laosan.

“So amazing? I heard of this medicinal pill before, but it was too expensive. If it wasn’t so, I’d get one myself even if I had to go bankrupt.”

“Yang Laosan is really some lucky bastard. To think that a broken bell could be so... ” The young man called Bai Langzai stared with wide-open eyes.

“In the future, I’ll follow behind Brother Yang... ”

Yang Laosan stared blankly for a moment, and so did the other people in the area. Yang Laosan took a look at the smiling Qing Shui. He received the porcelain bottle with the Crippling Divine Pill, opened it, and poured the pill into his mouth!

Qing Shui felt slightly disappointed. From the start till the end, he had not managed to catch a glimpse of what the Crippling Divine Pill looked like. Is this Yang Laosan just impatient or was it that he had trusted him.. ?

Not even three breaths after Yang Laosan had taken the Crippling Divine Pill, a gleam of gold light flashed very quickly. If everyone wasn’t fixed on Crippling Divine Pill, it would be hard to notice.

In just that mere moment, a strong aura came from Yang Laosan. Qing Shui smiled as he looked at him. He could sense that the

Crippling Divine Pill had raised his level of cultivation to the 2nd grade of the Martial Commander realm. This made Qing Shui recalled how much energy was held in that Crippling Divine Pill. And at the same time, the pill would fully deplete the individual's potential, forcing open his meridian channels and Dan Tian.

By right, it should be an excruciating process, one with so much pain that most people would not be able to withstand it. However, Crippling Divine Pill was so strong that it could make one stronger, but yet, it would not give one the pain of going through a "complete and thorough change".

Yang Laosan had sensed that there was an immense amount of power in his body and he was so overjoyed that words could not describe his feelings. He wanted to drop to his knees immediately and thank Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was not used to this and he stopped his bending body with one hand. "Alright, take the sword and go. Everyone's looking at you." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Yang Laosan smiled as he rubbed the back of his head. He then randomly grabbed a sword from the shelves and left!

When everyone saw that Yang Laosan had gotten such great returns with just a "broken bell", the crowd quickly left. Qing Shui smiled bitterly as he looked at those passionate gazes.

Qing Shui looked at the lady holding onto the sword, noticing that she was still looking at him with much interest, her beautiful

sparkling eyes were absolutely stunning.

“This weapon can only be traded with items?” The lady spoke out once again.

“Mmm, this sword is much better than those over there!” Qing Shui chuckled.

The lady looked at the weapon in her hands, then at Qing Shui, “I probably can’t bring out anything at the moment. I had initially brought enough silver notes and I planned to buy it.”

“Actually, you just need to bring something which interests me and you’ll be free to take this sword. Precious stones, ores, medicinal prescription... So long as it interests me, anything works.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Prescription? I do have one of those. But I approached many alchemists, and they all said that it was useless. I’ll bring it for you to see another day.”

After saying that, the lady once again put her snow white slender hands out and took a bangle off her wrist. With one look, Qing Shui could tell that it had black treasured stone in it, one that was slightly better than the one Canghai Mingyue’s mother had given Huoyun Liu-Li. However, it should also be a 3rd grade one.

The lady clenched her teeth and passed it to Qing Shui, “Take a look at this. Let me know what else I’ll need to give and I’ll go



make the preparation.”

Qing Shui smiled bitterly, shook his head and looked at the lady, “A gentleman does not snatch the love of another. How about this? Just bring me that prescription you mentioned. This sword is yours.”

Qing Shui was in an extremely good mood and he felt very generous. Moreover, he saw that this lady had taken a great liking for this sword such that she wanted to trade for it with that bangle. However, her gaze was filled with a great attachment for that bangle, and Qing Shui had a very good impression towards this intellectual lady. It was a pure feeling, and he was attracted by her disposition.

“Aren’t you afraid that I’ll run with the sword?” The lady didn’t expect Qing Shui to be so easy-going. To think that he would allow her to take such a precious item first.

“This weapon has only costed me some time. Rather, I hope you would run away with it. If that happens, the next time I meet you, I can grab you as payment.” Qing Shui looked at the Soulshake Bell in his hand and said happily.

“Then I’ll bring it for you at a later time!” Saying that, the lady left with the jagged sword, not reprimanding Qing Shui for being offensive with his words. The two ladies from Joyous Sect had also quickly followed behind her.

Qing Shui’s thoughts were all on the Soulshake Bell. Its greatest

use was to cause panic in demonic beasts when it was shaken, so much so that they may even attack their own owners. Qing Shui had long been yearning for this item, because ever since he had the fire bird, he knew that he was much safer now as he could hide in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal before dashing out on the fire bird. So long as the other party did not own a flying demonic beast, they would not be able to do anything to him. Qing Shui was only afraid that the other party would also have a flying demonic beast, and a stronger one than his fire bird at that. If that happens, there was no way he could escape.

However, now Qing Shui had the urge to laugh. The Soulshake Bell actually had a bigger use, which was to scare away the other party's demonic beast. It was the nemesis for Beast Tamers as well as people with beast rides.

Qing Shui felt that the value of this Soulshake Bell was comparable to the Flower of Life. He grabbed the Soulshake Bell, gradually channeling the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique into it!

“Mmm? It can be refinement?” Qing Shui noticed that the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique he had channeled in was absorbed by the Soulshake Bell!

Qing Shui was overjoyed. If he could use the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique to refine the Soulshake Bell, it would definitely become a terrifying existence in the future. Qing Shui grabbed the Soulshake Bell and continued to channel in Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique gradually.

After 15 minutes, Qing Shui realized that it was impossible to channel in anymore, and he knew that it had reached a saturated state. He planned to see if he could continue to channel in Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique to refine the Soulshake Bell.

Qing Shui slightly shook the Soulshake Bell!

“Wu Wu!”

A soul trembling sound which brought pins and needles to one's scalp came out. It was no longer the nice bell sound from earlier. Was it because he had channeled in Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique?

Thank goodness that there was no one in the blacksmith store. However, the terrifying sound had reached out onto the street, creating a series of disturbances and screams.

# AST 246 – 1,000 Year Coldsteel, Banging Into Others Like A Hooligan

---

So the soulshaker bell requires one to inject their Qi into it, after which the bell chimes would be produced by Qi, achieving the effect of “soul shake”. Not only could it be used to deal with demonic beasts, humans are no exceptions as well.

However, Qing Shui could sense that the bell had a much greater effect on demonic beasts, because the human cultivators outside showed no adverse effects to the “soul shake” chimes while demonic beasts of the same grade would panic and lose their minds.

Qing Shui was thinking, if he fled on the back of his firebird, and if his enemies pursued him on flying mounts, he would merely need to shake this soulshake bell at his enemy’s mount. At that time, wouldn’t the effect cause the flying mounts of his enemy to panic, leading to the death of the cultivator?

Qing Shui glanced at the two pea-size holes on the soulshake bell, and he knew that it was extremely difficult for the two holes to be used to aim at the one’s target. After which, he infused the energy from the Ancient Strengthening Technique causing the bell to chime again.

Obtaining yet another life-saving measure caused Qing Shui to feel very cheerful. The threat posed by demonic beasts was never ending in the world of the nine continents. One of the reasons why humans were so strong could be attributed to the presence of the many demonic beasts in this world.

After putting the soulshake bell in his spatial realm, Qing Shui began practicing his forging techniques. He still had many items that he wanted to create – boots, armor, pendants... Just thinking of them caused Qing Shui to be excited. His personality was always as such, as long as he had a goal, he would work to achieve it like an idiot. An example was his practicing of the [Basic Sword Techniques], if not for this, how could he cultivate it to the True Realm, not to mention the current Obscure Realm.

It was also this unyielding spirit that allowed him to break through to 1,000 hammer blows, and thus allowing him to create one-color graded weapons.

After contemplating, Qing Shui's thoughts turned to the recent 1-colored graded sword that he sold. He was extremely looking forward to the payment which was the alchemy concoction recipe. Maybe she was someone who had a very high status in the Joyous Sect or maybe, it was because Qing Shui didn't feel that she would deceive him over a weapon. Regardless of anything, Qing Shui couldn't be bothered to think about it so much. It shouldn't be a difficult task if he wanted to find her.

"Hmm, let's start forging. From now onwards, I have to forge at least 2 weapons each day. Or at the very least, 1 weapon and another item." Qing Shui silently set a target for himself.

It was already afternoon, and there was no one in the store. Qing Shui hammered blows after blows, training his forging techniques.

1,000 hammer blows to manifest the faint ray of light. Qing Shui involuntarily sighed. Not only did he fail to reach the 1-color grade, the attributes this time were so weak that it was negligible.

Qing Shui didn't intend to eat lunch, and decided to devote all his efforts to seriously forge another jagged sword. Qing Shui knew that the most important thing was for him to stabilise the quality of his forged items. It wasn't easy to breakthrough to the realm of creating a 1-color graded weapon. If he didn't take the time to establish his foundation now, he would only regret it in the future.

Seeing how serious Qing Shui was, Huyou didn't bother Qing Shui. Qing Shui devoted all his efforts into forging the sword, trying to create a 'flawless' weapon, doing his utmost to ensure that each and every hammer blow was to perfection.

But even so, it was a pity that on the 1,000th hammer blow, the depressing faint light shone again. Qing Shui sighed as he activated the Heavenly Vision Technique to study the jagged sword he just created.

Strength +60, Endurance +50!

Looking at these attributes, Qing Shui was thunderstruck. Initially, he thought that before reaching the 1-color graded realm, the highest he could reach was +30 for any attribute. Although the two jagged swords he forged weren't at the 1-color graded realm, at the very least, he roughly knew the distance between his current forging abilities and that legendary realm.



Qing Shui didn't continue after forging the two swords. Because it took up a lot of mental strength forging the two jagged weapons, and if he were to continue, the quality of the finished product would surely not be as good as them.

After which, he placed the two weapons on the shelf of his store.

A few hours later, a young man with a leather pouch walked into his store. Qing Shui knew this person, he was none other than the young man with the pearly white teeth.

After seeing the young man, Qing Shui broke into a smile. From their encounter back then, Qing Shui knew that this person would come back again. Looking at the leather pouch that seemed extremely bulky, Qing Shui could guess the intentions of the young man. He gestured for the young man to come forward and the young man took the initiative to speak.

“Mister, do you mind taking a look at this 1,000 year coldsteel?” The young man laughed as he passed a bag over to Qing Shui.

“1,000 year coldsteel?”

Qing Shui opened the leather bag, seeing a huge piece of substance akin like ice, shining with a brilliant light, as he reached out to hold the coldsteel.

“Careful, it's so cold that it burns my hand!” The young man hurriedly warned.

However, it was as though Qing Shui couldn't feel the cold. He firmly held the coldsteel in his hands, feeling the spiritual energy from it with his Saintly Hands. Combining with his knowledge of the unlocked blueprints, he knew that this material was extremely well suited to forge boots because the spiritual energy he sensed in it seemed to be tinged with a hint of wind-element, gently breezing.

Other than that, Qing Shui could also feel traces of extreme coldness. Although it didn't affect him, ordinary humans would surely be burned by the ice chill of the coldsteel. How powerful would it be if this material was forged into a flexible weapon such as the whip.

Only after several moments did Qing Shui open his mouth. "Speak, what do you want for this?"

"Can I exchange the coldsteel for a weapon in your store?" The young man replied, somewhat cautiously.

Because the young man knew that no matter how good the material is, there was no way for it could be sold for 5 million taels of silver. Although it was a rare forging material, not many blacksmith would have the use for it as their qualifications were not high enough to use it. That was also the reason why it's material value was not as high as one would expect.

"Sure, take your pick, you can choose any weapon in my store. Take note that there are some with weaker attributes, you should

hold the weapon you want in your hand and test it out before choosing. Not only that, if you still have materials at the same grade as this 1,000 years coldsteel, you can just directly bring it to me. Regardless of money or weapons that you want, anything is fine.” Qing Shui smiled. After all, the forged weapons like the jagged sword were nothing in his eyes, but they were extremely valuable to others. Just as the saying went, one man’s junk is another man’s treasure.

The young man happily nodded, “Sure, I have some friends who have pieces of 1,000 year coldsteel as well, I’ll refer them to you.”

And just as what he expected, the young man took the recently forged jagged sword with the biggest attributes. He also didn’t expect that 3 jagged swords would be traded in one day. However, Qing Shui was extremely joyful. After all, the value of the soulshake bell was many times more compared to these swords.

“It seems like I need to forge more of these swords.” Qing Shui silently remarked. Only with more weapons would he be able to attract even more people and thus collect even more rare and valuable materials. After which, Qing Shui put the coldsteel as well as over 10 pieces of forging materials into his spatial realm. Since he was in no mood to continue forging, he decided to close the store for the day.

Qing Shui loved bustling city streets the most, seeing the crowd milling about, Qing Shui ‘shut’ his consciousness off and turned into a brainless zombie, following the flow of the crowd. It was a good method to take things off his mind by listening to the sounds of the various conversations on the street.

Qing Shui loved the feeling of being a mindless zombie. Usually, he would spend all his free time in cultivation, striving to reach his goals. He really loved the feeling of milling about with no objective in mind, without any pressure, spending his time free of worries, no matter how short it was. However, it was a pity that he couldn't do so majority of the time. The pressure of real life didn't allow him to do so. Thus, he treasured every moment he could, it was only during this time that he was the most relaxed.

Enjoying the feeling of relaxation, Qing Shui didn't look up, he chose to walk lowering his head, he merely followed the flow of the crowd. He will naturally 'wake up' whenever he felt like it.

After the time it takes for an incense to burn out.

“Bang.”

Abruptly, he felt as though he banged into something extremely soft and bouncy. Looking up, Qing Shui smiled bitterly as he looked into the eyes of the girl who now had a shy expression on her face. This girl was none other than the one who took the weapon earlier.

Since it was the summer, the clothes people wear now are usually extremely thin. Qing Shui involuntarily sneak a glance at the extremely erected nipples of the girl. To think that he actually accidentally banged into that. What a marvelous feeling.

This incident also caused him to recall Xiang Yuan, the loli whom

he accidentally banged into twice. He wondered how was she doing now, had she already forgotten him and had she also grown more matured?

Rubbing his nose awkwardly, Qing Shui laughed. The girl rolled her eyes and coldly stared at Qing Shui.

The girl was somewhat gloomy, she merely came to deliver a concoction recipe, but yet this happened. She was also puzzled why the Qing Shui who was not in the blacksmith store and the Qing Shui who was in the blacksmith store seemed to a person with personalities at both ends of the spectrum.

The girl thought that if she stood in front of Qing Shui, Qing Shui would definitely halt his steps. Who would have thought that this man was just like a hooligan, and bang into her?

“Are you okay? Why are you in a daze? Do you bang into people often..?” The girl replied somewhat despondently.

“Not so often, in the past, there was also a girl like you who I accidentally banged into.” Qing Shui grinned embarrassedly.

The girl, “... ”

The girl took a silver-color leaflet out and passed it over to Qing Shui. “Do you think that this is sufficient? If not, we can negotiate further.”

# AST 247 – Alchemy Recipe? 1st Level Of The Soulshake Bell

---

Qing Shui stared at the beautiful face of the girl. Although her exquisiteness and beauty wasn't as soul-stirring as Canghai Mingyue, and her charm also couldn't be compared to Huoyun Liu-Li, her looks could still be considered high grade.

“Hehe, this recipe is not bad but others couldn't find a use for it because of the ingredients being too tough to acquire. Take a look, if you feel that it's suitable and worth it, I'll gift them to you. If not, we will discuss again. How about it?”

The girl extended her snow-white hands which was previously covered by her voluminous sleeves.

Qing Shui accepted the silver page of the recipe passed over by the girl, while staring at her beautiful smile. When he finally turned his gaze onto the silver page, the two words on the top of the page left him stunned.

Beauty pellet!

Qing Shui was very clear that the next pellet to be unlocked in his sea of consciousness was none other than the beauty pellet as well.

He quickly glanced down at the rest of the recorded information. The ingredients needed were, “ Jade Bamboo, Female Zhenzi, 1,000 year Earth Essence, Musk Fragrance, 1,000 year cockatrice's



blood, and 5,000 year turtle's blood!

As he studied the info, he sensed that the locked recipe in his sea of consciousness underwent some changes, as though there were more info added to it. The previously half-filled experience bar underwent a total transformation as the locked beauty pellet recipe became unlocked. Replacing it was a whole new empty experience bar that required 500,000 points of exp to fill.

Windwater Primal Pellet!

It was another pellet that Qing Shui was familiar with. However, Qing Shui knew that the people of this world wouldn't know of this as it was something that originated from [Western Fantasy]. He couldn't be sure of the effects though, because the effects of the Five Dragon Pellet and small revitalizing pellets were all different from what he knew in his memories.

Qing Shui wanted to take a look at the alchemy recipe right away, but after thinking that the girl was still there, he decided to wait for her to leave before seriously contemplating the recipe. It wouldn't be too good if he stood there dumbly with such a pretty girl in front of him.

Thus, he glanced quickly at the recipe as he discovered that the Beauty Pellet doesn't really have many effects. The only prominent effect was that it could maintain one's looks for 30 years!

Qing Shui was speechless. Why would the Beauty Pellet be unlocked after the Large Revitalizing Pellet? Initially he still

thought that it was because the Beauty Pellet had some other special effects that wouldn't lose out to the Large Revitalizing Pellets. He was sorely disappointed...

“Since I've already seen your recipe, I will accept it as trade. However the effects of merely maintaining looks for 30 years is crap.. And are there even any 1,000 year cockatrices still alive...?” Qing Shui inquired somewhat despondently.

“Are you an alchemist?” The girl was surprised by Qing Shui's questions, and counter-asked him.

“I could be considered one, however I can only concoct specific types of medicinal pellets. Sadly, all the recipes I have with me require ingredients that are almost impossible to gather.” Qing Shui replied with a sigh, thinking of the recipe for his Five Dragon Pellet and Large Revitalizing Pellet. He had the exact same limitations for the Beauty Pellet recipe.

“Since that's the case, could you sell me a Beauty Pellet when you successfully concoct it in the future?” The girl fluttered her eyelashes, looking at Qing Shui with hopeful eyes.

“You think I can succeed?” Qing Shui puzzledly glanced at the girl. He still remembered the girl saying that it was almost impossible to successfully concoct this pill. Then why would she say something that hinted otherwise now? Was she afraid that he wouldn't agree to a trade with her?

The girl shook her head lightly as she smiled, “Truthfully

speaking, logically, I don't believe that you would succeed. However, my intuition tells me otherwise. Not only that, I believe you won't take too long to finish concocting one successfully."

Qing Shui speechlessly gazed at the girl. Women's intuition was the most fearsome thing in the world.

"So what are the Beauty Fruits? Have you heard of them? Qing Shui knew that this ingredient was the most crucial ingredient needed to successfully concoct the Beauty Pellet. He could use other ingredients to substitute for the other ingredients listed in the recipe but not so for the Beauty Fruits."

"Strangely enough, I've never heard of this or came across any reference despite the fact that I've read over ten to hundred thousands of books." The girl decided to reply truthfully, not afraid that Qing Shui would change his mind about trading with her.

"Maybe they are not called Beauty Fruits in this world of the nine continents?" Qing Shui frowned as he asked.

"Hmm, I don't know about that. That may be so but we have no pictures for reference thus, whenever the ingredient 'Beauty Fruit' appeared in a concoction recipe, the recipe would be declared as 'dead', causing people to be helpless. There was someone who found a fruit named Green Fruit which is said to share similar properties to the Beauty Fruit, and it sold for an astronomical price. To the masses, the Beauty Fruit was also known as the Green Fruit. In the end, during alchemy concocting, the many experiments failed one after another and it was eventually declared

as a scam. This thing caused the Green Fruit to become notorious in the field of alchemy, almost all alchemists knew of the existence of the green fruit after that.”

“After the concoction is successful, I’ll gift you a pellet. But you’ll have to treat me to dinner.” Qing Shui smiled as he departed.

Seeing Qing Shui departing, the girl knit her brows slightly before she too, decided to depart the area.

Qing Shui headed back to his residence as he clutched the page describing the concoction process of the Beauty Pellet in his hands. He wondering why his experience bar was instantly filled the moment he read it. Maybe, observation was a kind of experience as well, and that was why it happened...

After returning to his residence, the first thing Qing Shui did was enter his spatial realm before sinking deep into his sea of consciousness.

Improved recipe for the Beauty Pellet: Beauty Fruit, Energy Enhancing Fruit, Agility Enhancing Fruit, Endurance Enhancing Fruit, Physique Fruit, Jade Bamboo, Female Zhenzi, 1,000 year Earth Essence, Musk Fragrance, 1,000 year cockatrice’s blood, 5,000 years turtle’s blood, 1,000 year Lingzhi, 1,000 year Ginseng, and 1,000 year Fleeceflower Root.

“Why is the recipe in my mind so much more comprehensive than that recorded on the page?” Qing Shui questioned, bewildered.

And as he continued looking down at the effects, he was no longer as bewildered, because the effects of the Beauty Pellet recorded in his sea of consciousness was too broken.

Maintaining looks for 30 years, and an increase of 20% of power!

Not only could it maintain looks for 30 years, it also had the effects of the Large Revitalizing Pellet. No wonder this pill was unlocked after the large revitalizing pellet. Qing Shui was suddenly seized by an impulse to laugh.

Qing Shui wanted to laugh because the ingredients that were difficult to obtain by others, could be easily obtained by him. Currently his spatial realm already contained most of the ingredients, and those herbs were about 300 years of age. Taking into account his Flowers of Life, even though he only currently had a single stalk, he could save at least 10% of the time needed before he harvested the ingredients.

His greatest advantage was the realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, as not only he could enjoy the time-dilation effects the spatial realm, there would also be rare and exotic trees and fruits popping out when he levels up the spatial realm.

He didn't care too much about the maintenance of looks for 30 years, but upon reading that one's power would be boosted by 20%, Qing Shui's heart was filled with fire, he HAD to find the Beauty Fruits. This should be a King-grade 2nd-level medicinal pellet, and just its beauty effects would cause countless people to go crazy

about it.

Retreating out of his sea of consciousness, Qing Shui was slightly depressed. He already had no mood to continue forging, and as of now, he could only stare helplessly at the alchemy recipes in his hands. How could he not be depressed? The Five Dragon Pellet only lacked a Moon Grass, the Large Revitalizing Pellet lacks a Phoenix Tail, and now, for the Beauty Pellet, he lacked a Beauty Fruit.

Deciding not to think too much, Qing Shui then decided to turn his attention to cultivating. For the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he was still at the 89th cycle of circulated Qi, unable to break through to the 90th. After which, he practiced a round of all his other techniques. After he finished his regime, just as Qing Shui decided to exit the spatial realm, he abruptly recalled about the soulshake bell which he stored here earlier.

In the day, Qing Shui didn't really get to experience the effects. Now, he took up the soulshake bell, wanting to test it on his firebird. Then again, he felt that he shouldn't go overboard because if something went wrong, it would be too late for any regrets.

Holding the bell, he injected his energy from the Ancient Strengthening Technique into it as he began to shake the bell ever so lightly.

“Ring, ring.” A shrill, hair-raising and ear-piercing sound echoed in the air.

..... there was no effect?

Qing Shui saw that the firebird far away had no visible reaction to the shaking of the bell. The Energy he had injected into the soulshake bell to shake it has already been depleted. If he wanted to use it again, he would have to inject more energy within again.

And this time round when he injected more energy into the bell, the bell actually turned a violet colour. With a gleam in his eyes, Qing Shui activated his Heavenly Vision Technique as he turned his gaze onto the bell.

At the first level, the Soulshake bell had a certain probability to cause demonic beasts within 200m to enter a state of frenzy, unable to differentiate between friend or foe, attacking everything in its vicinity.

Qing Shui remembered clearly that he saw nothing when he used the Heavenly Vision Technique to probe the Soulshake bell for the first time. This time round, it even listed out the distance and the effects. So, this bell was real! This was exactly what he wanted.

Once again, he shook the bell. This time round, the intensity of the ear-piercing sound was clearly several times louder than before. The amount of energy injected this time round was more than double that of before. Naturally, he didn't aim the bell at his firebird. Looking at the bell that was currently glowing with beautiful colours in his hands, he knew that this was the bane of all demonic beasts. He wonders, when this bell reached level nine or

ten, would the power of the bell be able to cause the demonic beast to die on the spot immediately as it stole their souls away.



# AST 248 – 1-Color Graded Boots, Only Females Can Equip It?

---

After the energy of the Ancient Strengthening Technique he infused into the bell had been depleted, Qing Shui studied the bell again. Sadly, he knew that there wouldn't be any changes to the effects until the bell leveled up.

Roughly counting, he had already spent 12 days inside his spatial realm, there are still 3 days before he would be ejected out. Qing Shui gazed at all the forging tools and materials he had bought and decided to move them to the blacksmith store.

Before he reached the realm of being able to produce 1-colored graded weapons, he knew that he first had to stabilise his own foundations. And as for the 1,000 years cold steel, Qing Shui had already decided to use it as a material to forge boots.

He would use metal and bones of demonic beasts to forge the framework of the boots, while their skins and fur to decorate their surface. Qing Shui had a feeling that if he used the 1,000 years coldsteel as the base for the boots, only Xiantian-level cultivators and those above would be able to equip it. Those below Xiantian would have no way to bear the terrifying coldness of the qi from the 1,000 years coldsteel.

Focusing his thoughts, Qing Shui decided to think about that later. First, he decided that he would forge an ordinary longsword, a 3-foot Greenedge Sword. In the spatial realm, there were no distractions. Qing Shui could focus every fibre of his being into forging, allowing his hammer blows to be executed to perfection.

The clear, crisp sounds that rang out following the blows of the hammer were especially refreshing in the quietness of the realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Upon the 1,000th hammer blow, a faint golden light glowed. When Qing Shui studied it with his Heavenly Eyes, he couldn't help but be disappointed. The enhancement effects were the same as the previous weapon he forged, there were no improvements at all.

Without stopping, Qing Shui continued working on the 2nd Greenedge Sword. Although he was disappointed, he decided not to let all this emotions affect his state of heart. This time round, he maintained a pure state of heart, thinking of nothing but working the metal, entering a wondrous state. His heart, mind and body movements were one, only focusing on the current task at hand, refusing to let his anticipation and the pressure of forging even higher enhancement weapons to cloud his thinking. He was so into it that he even lost track of the number of hammer blows.

Abruptly, when that familiar glow appeared, Qing Shui was as though he had been jolted awake. Looking at the finished product, it was noticeably many times better than the first one. Qing Shui activated his Heavenly Vision Technique agitatedly as he studied it.

Strength +120! Endurance +30! Agility +30!

“HAHAHA, 1-color graded weapon!” Qing Shui was incomparably full of joy. He finally succeeded!

Slashing the sword, Qing Shui could feel that his strength was enhanced by about 1,000 jin, a noticeably increase in speed as well as defense, akin to the time when he just ate the endurance-enhancing fruit.

The sword was 3-foot long, and it was about 3-fingers wide, and it weighed around 20jin!

Qing Shui then compared his earlier experiences compared to his forging before.

Qing Shui thought back to his experiences when he had created his first 1-colored graded weapon. Could it be that he had to reach the wondrous 'forget-everything' state before he would be able to succeed?

After resting, Qing Shui forged two more swords, but the enhancement effects could only be compared to the sword he traded away yesterday. The enhancements couldn't measure up to the 1-color sword sword he created today.

Temporarily giving up on forging weapons, Qing Shui decide to turn his attention on to other things like forging armor and boots... For boots, he had all the materials necessary. There was still a little of the Golden Ring Snake King's skin left in his possession. Since he had a mini breakthrough in the Thousand Hammer Technique, his hands were feeling the itch to try out at forging other items. Consulting the blueprints in his mind, he decided to forge a pair of boots.

Forging a pair of boots was different to forging weapons. For the bottom surface of the boots, Qing Shui first used ordinary forging materials as the base, his proficiency with the Thousand Hammer Technique had already managed to reach 1,005 strikes, giving him even more confidence. For the framework of the boots, Qing Shui couldn't hammer them if he wanted to mould them in a shape that he wanted. Thus, he activated the Qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique and he used his Saintly Hands, moulding the form of the framework perfectly.

After which, he covered the boots with the snakeskin of the Golden-Ring Snake King as he activated his primordial flames to toughen the leather and melding the base, the framework and the covers together. When the boots were 'finished', Qing Shui almost couldn't believe his eyes.

Overall, the product was symmetrically smooth. The size was just enough for the slender feet of a woman. The scales of the Golden Ring Snake King shone with a gentle gloss, with soft golden light reflecting off the vibrant green of the snakeskin. The snakeskin was further decorated by the golden patterns of the snake king, appearing akin to extremely luxurious goods. The finished product was beautiful, really beautiful. The only complaint that Qing Shui had was that it was obviously for woman. Why would guys need to wear such a beautiful pair of boots? On the contrary, if guys wore it, it's beauty would surely diminish, not bringing justice to boots at all.

After activating his Heavenly Vision Technique, Qing Shui was dumbstruck. He had to rub his eyes to ensure that he was not seeing things wrongly.

Level: 1-colored graded product. Effects: increment of 10% speed

This was a percentage increase! Just that line of words caused Qing Shui to be stunned, he had never expected that the boots would have such an effect. Not only that, his first attempt in forging boots actually created a 1-colored graded product, how could he not be overjoyed? A 10% increment in speed, if he could create other items such as armors, accessories and belts, wouldn't he then enjoy an % increment in all his stats?

What an awesome Thousand Hammer Technique!

“Such boots can only be worn by women with perfect feet such as Huoyun Liu-Li, Zhu Qing and Shi Qingzhuang.” Qing Shui decided right there that he would never sell them to guys who's smelly feet would only defile his creation.

Looking at the time, he decided once again to create another pair. Shrugging off his tiredness, he focused the entire fibre of his being into forging again...

Ding!

The appearance and enhancements of this second pair of boots was exactly the same as the first pair. After which, in his mind, the beautiful smiles of Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li appeared, followed by Qinghan Ye. Even the memories of their 'duo-cultivation' flashed in his mind. A warm smile appeared on Qing Shui's countenance.

“It’s been quite a long time since I last saw them.” Qing Shui sighed.

Involuntarily, he thought of his mom, the members of his clan, Mingyue Gelou as well as the little lass Yu Chang, Shi Qingzhuang, Yu He, his goddess master, Luan Luan, Wenren Wu-shuang and Zhu Qing...

Thinking of them, he realised that he had already come a long way from back then. But yet, he was still so far from reaching the peak, there were still many things for him to do. Cultivation is a never ending path, filled with potholes and dangers, if he truly wanted to be the master of his own destiny, he had to relentlessly move forward!

After which, he exited his spatial realm as he laid on his bed, quickly slipping into his dreams.

It was a dreamless night!

The next morning, when he arrived at the blacksmith store, it was already close to noon. Qing Shui placed the newly forged weapons up the racks. The weapons he forged in the spatial realm was 1-color graded. This was why he needed to place these weapons of different grade on a new shelf, signifying that it was not for sale, only for trade. The two pairs of beautiful boots were placed there as well.

These kind of boots that required one to channel Qi into them and in turn, increased the speed of the user was naturally the most

suitable for cultivators. However, if an ordinary human was able to take out stuff that had an equivalent value wanting to exchange for it, Qing Shui wouldn't reject them too.

“Mister, do you only accept trades for this pair of boots?”

Qing Shui raise his head as he saw what looks like a young married woman from an extremely wealthy clan. She didn't seem to have any cultivation, so Qing Shui felt that the probability for for her to bring out an item that could cause his heart to itch was almost nil.

“Yup, only for trade.” Qing Shui nodded his head, as he continued forging a golden-coloured framework for a new pair of boots. The young married woman stood there contemplating for half a day before eventually leaving unwillingly. Maybe she knew that she wasn't able to take out any items of equivalent value to trade and thus, she had no choice but to give it up.

After which, several people came into the store and wanted to buy the pairs of boots. Naturally, they were all women, and some even had their husbands or boyfriends coming together with them. Some of them even wanted to Qing Shui to name his price. Regardless of the cost of the boots, they seemed determined to buy it.

Listening to the arrogant tone of their words, Qing Shui could only smile as he replied something that caused everyone to shut up.

“1 billion taels of gold...”



# AST 249 – A Lousy Blacksmith Is Still Better Than You Who Hugs The Pig Daily

---

“1 billion taels of gold...”

Qing Shui raised his head as he seriously regarded the middle aged fatty, who had his arms around the willowy waist of a charming girl. The gaze of that fatty was extremely arrogant and Qing Shui just didn't like the face of that guy.

“You... you... What shit are you selling? How could it be so expensive?” The middle aged fatty's face turned red. After all, he freely allowed Qing Shui to state his price, but he hadn't expect Qing Shui to blurt out such a ridiculous amount. This caused him to feel like Qing Shui was playing a trick on him.

“Yup, I already said i'm not selling this for money, but didn't you want to force me to put a price on it? No one is forcing you to buy it.” Qing Shui faintly smiled as he continued what he was doing.

“Who do you think you are!? You are just a lousy blacksmith.” The charming woman standing at the side of the fatty snorted in disdain.

“A lousy blacksmith is still better than you, who because of some money, has to hug this pig every day.” A melodious, attractive voice drifted over.

Turning his gaze, Qing Shui's eyes widened as he saw Huoyun

Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue walking into the store. The one who spoke was Huoyun, and she was fluttering her eyelashes in a flirty manner as she stared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose as he stared at the two beautiful women. The feeling of being called a lousy blacksmith in public by such a peerless beauty left him slightly speechless.

Initially, the charming woman at the side of the fatty still wanted to counter Huoyun's words with even more of her arguments, but the moment her eyes landed on the two peerless beauty, she stood there stunned. Just from their demeanour and the grace they exuded, she knew that they were people that she would never be able to compare to.

Everyone in the crowd was stunned into silence as they stared at the pair of beauties that just entered the store. Even though her words were coarse and unpleasant to hear, when it was said in a voice as sweet and as charming as her's, in addition to her peerless looks, everyone started nodding to show their agreement.

When pretty girls makes mistakes, even God would forgive them, let alone this bunch of mortals. Not to mention that her words reflected what many thought in their hearts, it was just that they didn't dare to say it out loud.

The first sentence, "Let's go home, why do you have to stand here and suffer the supercilious looks of others!?" Canghai Mingyue smiled, her countenance gave off a feeling of gentleness causing people to stare in wonder.

Qing Shui was slightly moved. The words of Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue caused Qing Shui to feel extremely heart warming.

The gazes of the other guys in the crowd turned hot, flickering with envy and jealousy!

“Mr. Blacksmith is really extraordinary, to think that you would have two peerless beauty as your wives. How could you bear to leave them alone at home while coming out to operate a blacksmith store?”

“A true sage doesn’t show all the cards in his hands. An expert indeed, passing through a field of flowers but not allowing a single petal to stain him, even women would pay to get a piece of you.”

“If Mr. Blacksmith becomes a rapist, every women would open their doors wide and wait for you. At that time, it’s still a question who would be the actual rapist...”

.....

Upon hearing the discussions, Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue blushed as their faces turned red. Especially Canghai Mingyue ,who gazed at Qing Shui with some anger in her eyes, she realised that every time she interacted with Qing Shui, she would be at a disadvantage.

If it were not for Huoyun Liu-Li's insistence, she wouldn't have bothered to come out today. That day when she came out, she witnessed Qing Shui together with another woman. Seems like this little brat wasn't doing too badly.

However, the moment they entered, they actually saw a woman saying that Qing Shui was a lousy blacksmith. At that moment, she only felt a sourness in her heart, although she knew Qing Shui wasn't someone easy to take advantage of, she felt somewhat hurt when she saw someone regarding him with disdain.

"Everyone please leave, we're closed now." Qing Shui smiled bitterly at the rest of the customers.

The customers only cast a glance at each other as they let out understanding smiles and left.

"Qing Shui, are you okay? Seeing you like this makes me feel pain in my heart, this pain is even worst when compared to if i'm the one being looked down on." Huoyun Liu-Li walked to his side as she said lightly.

The second sentence, "My parents want you to have dinner at my house, I wonder if will you turn up." Canghai Mingyue lightly added.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly as he walked in front of one of the shelf. "Come and try these on, you would be surprised at how fast you can run."

The two girls, "... "

"This boots are so beautiful, I love it!" Huoyun accepted a pair.

Canghai Mingyue didn't accept them right away, she stood there with a questioning gaze in her eyes as she stared at Qing Shui.

"These two pair of boots were created for you both. Temporarily, please bear with the quality. However, the effects are still quite good, try it and you will know." Qing Shui shrugged.

"I'm going to wear it now!" Huoyun Liu-Li exclaimed in excitement.

Qing Shui then turned his gaze onto Canghai Mingyue, only to see a struggle in her eyes.

"Don't worry, this is just merely me wanting to gift something to both of you, I won't expect anything in return." Qing Shui rubbed his nose as he laughed awkwardly. It would truly be depressing if a girl rejects something a guy worked so hard to gift to her.

Canghai Mingyue was as though she knew what he was thinking about, she extended her hands and accepted the pair of boots from Qing Shui. She couldn't help silently admire its beauty and her heart slightly warmed when she thought of the fact that this was created specially for her with his very own hands.

"Huh, this can increase my speed?" Huoyun exclaimed in wonder. Qing Shui turned his head as he nodded. Looking at the

dainty legs of Huoyun Liu-Li wearing his boots, he involuntarily felt a comfortable feeling in his heart. After all, these boots of his were forged with the intention to only allow beautiful women to equip.

“To think that it could actually increase my speed by 10%. Oh my God, how did you forge this Qing Shui?” Huoyun Liu-Li danced about wielding a sword.

“Sister Mingyue, look I can do it now!”

The sword that Huoyun was using now was the first sword Qing Shui had forged. That graceful figure of hers moved like the clouds in the skies, her sword strikes like flood dragons, spinning about in the air, interweaving left and right like an agile snake in the grass, moving forward with a gentle waver!

Qing Shui stared at her dumbstruck. Canghai Mingyue was also seriously looking at Huoyun. After a while, she turned her gaze to the beautiful boots in her hands.

After a while, Huoyun stopped, as a sheen of perspiration could be seen on her face. Her face grew red as she stare unblinkingly at Qing Shui, it was unknown whether was she excited or embarrassed.

“I’ll prepare even better ones for you girls in the future.” Qing Shui laughed as he walked in the direction of the exit, preparing to leave.

“Do you meet people like those type who came here earlier every day?” Canghai Mingyue wasn’t someone who liked to talk a lot, this should only be her third sentence.

The first sentence, “Let’s go home, why do you have to stand here and suffer the supercilious looks of others!?”

The second sentence, “My parents want you to have dinner at my home, i wonder if will you turn up.”

Thinking of the two sentences by Canghai Mingyue, Qing Shui gazed at Canghai Mingyue with a hint of shock in his eyes. However, he couldn’t tell anything from the countenance of her.

“Nope, do I look like someone who is easily taken advantage of? Thank you for showing concern for me.” Qing Shui laughed.

Canghai Mingyue silently regarded Qing Shui, without saying anything. Qing Shui could only laugh awkwardly, but still, from the eyes of Canghai Mingyue, Qing Shui could already feel a slight change for her feelings towards him.

How he wanted to go back to the days of before where he teased her, calling her yueyue and seeing her expression of shyness. Now, Qing Shui could feel a widening distance between him and her, and it didn’t seem possible for him to be able to bring back the past where he could still joke with her.

---

The blacksmith store was only half a street away from the Canghai Residence. Huoyun Liu-Li walked in front, leading the way. She walk sometimes and ran at others, testing out the enhancement effects of her new pair of boots. It would be strange if she didn't fully immerse herself in testing the effects after obtaining such a wonderful pair of boots.

The Canghai Couple were very happy when they saw Qing Shui. However, when they noticed their daughter's coolness regarding Qing Shui, they were helpless to do anything too

“Qing Shui, how are you faring recently? Why didn't you come and visit us?” Canghai's wife gently asked.

Qing Shui could only rub the back of his head and laugh. However, his actions caused Canghai Mingyue to roll her eyes at him. This fellow always acts like a honest guy in front of her parents...

There was a scrumptious meal prepared by Canghai's wife. Canghai also took out the Tigerbone Amplification wine, which Qing Shui left for him previously. Losing themselves in drinking, Canghai's face was flushed red, chatting with Qing Shui about the interesting things he had seen in his travels as the meal was finished in high spirits.

After which, the atmosphere abruptly underwent a change as Canghai sighed.



“Qing Shui, actually there’s still a matter I would like to trouble you with.” Canghai said solemnly.

“Senior, please speak. If I can do it, I will do it.” Qing Shui seriously replied.

Even Canghai Mingyue was seriously listening as well, because she knew that it was very rare for her father to seek out others for help, not to mention such a young man like Qing Shui.

“What if, i’m saying, what if I have no more strength to protect my Canghai Clan, I hope that you will protect Yueyue.” Canghai sighed, as sorrow could be seen in his eyes.

# AST 250 – Additional Enhancement: Cold Poison, Storm Clouds Approaches

---

“What if, i’m saying what if. If i’ve no more strength to protect my Canghai Clan, I hope you will protect Yueyue.” Canghai sighed, as sorrow could be seen in his eyes.

“Father, is there something wrong?” Canghai Mingyue paled as she gazed at Canghai, panic could be seen flashing in that dark beautiful eyes of hers.

“Yueyue, i’m only saying what if. Don’t worry!” Canghai shot a doting gaze towards Canghai Mingyue,

Although Qing Shui’s countenance remained unchanged, his heart was akin to great waves surging forth. Qing Shui knew that since Canghai had said such a thing, it would only meant that something bad would soon happen to him.

The first thing Qing Shui thought of, was the Immortal Sword Sect. However, after calming down, he remembered that Canghai didn’t even put those from the Immortal Sword Sect in his eyes, looking down on them with contempt.

Canghai calmly looked at Qing Shui, waiting for his reply. Qing Shui was thinking in his heart, if there’s something even Canghai couldn’t deal with, how could he deal with it? Initially he was thinking to decline, but upon seeing the resolute gaze of a father, Qing Shui gave in. Although he never had a father, he could empathise with Canghai, after all he was a father-figure himself to

his adopted children.

“I promise. I will do my very best to take care of your daughter.” Qing Shui said with a tone akin to chopping the nail, and slicing the iron, filled with resolution. Determination could be felt strongly in his words.

Qing Shui wouldn't say something like I will do so if i'm still alive as it serves no purposes and he wouldn't go and ask Canghai as to what exactly happened. He knew that if Canghai wanted to or could say it, he would have already done so. However Qing Shui was still somewhat worried. He knew that without Canghai, he would no longer have any backing in the Southern City. When the enemies rushed up in the future, it may even be impossible to escape from this region.

The atmosphere in the room became heavy as Canghai Mingyue's eyes grew red. This was the first time Qing Shui saw her in such a fragile state, if not for today, Qing Shui wouldn't have thought that Canghai Mingyue would still have this side to her.

“Father, shall we leave here? If we leave there wouldn't be any bad thing happening right?” Canghai Mingyue clutched Canghai's sleeves in a panic.

“It's too late, I never thought that there would be such huge changes after 30 years.” Canghai laughed bitterly.

“Father, who exactly is trying to deal with you?” Tears flow unbidden down the face of Canghai Mingyue. She was was meticulous in her thoughts, exceptionally intelligent. How could

she not understood the gravity of the situation?

On the contrary, Canghai Mingyue's mom had traces of a faint smile on her face, trying to comfort her. However, no matter how good her acting was, she couldn't completely hide the slight tightness in the middle of her brows.

"Immortal Sword Sect, I've never thought that the foolish old guy in the Immortal Sword Sect would suddenly break through after 30 years." Canghai grimaced.

"Senior, do we really don't have the slightest bit of chance at all?" Qing Shui frowned. If currently he could make his Soulshake Bell break through to the 4th level, he would have the confidence to flee on flying beasts.

"It's useless, the mount of that old fellow was the "Black Champion Monarch Falcon", its speed is extraordinary fast, there's no way ordinary flying beasts would be able to evade its pursuit.

Qing Shui had heard of this particular demonic beast before. After all, demonic beasts with Monarch, Emperor, or King in their names, would usually be incredibly strong demonic beasts.

"Senior, how long do we have?" Qing Shui kept thinking about the soulshake bell in his spatial realm. What a pity that time was too short.

“About one month i guess. That old fellow wants to catch all of my Canghai Clan and you in one net. If not he would have made his move long ago.” Canghai replied.

“Senior, try your best to delay for time, there may be a miracle.” Qing Shui seriously spoke, he knew that since Canghai asked him to take care of his daughter, he would already made up his mind to fight to the death, so as to obtain more time to allow his family members to escape.

“Father, is this caused by the incident yueyue incited previously?” Canghai Mingyue thought back to the Young Master Feng, as well as injuring the two elders.

Canghai Mingyue also remembered back then when Qing Shui publicly humiliated the big fatty from the Immortal Sword Sect. She didn't know if these things were connected, she only felt extremely sad and was in a confused state of mind. A sense of helplessness gradually encroached on her heart, she didn't dare to imagine spending her days without a father, he was always her pillar of emotional support!

She suddenly realised why her father wanted Qing Shui to take care of her.....

“Silly girl, this has nothing to do with you. 30 years ago your Father me blinded one of that old fellow's eyes. Back then we already decided that either me or him must die, we couldn't share the same heavens. However, our cultivation bases were similar back then but i was more skillful by a shade, winning narrowly. Who would have thought that blind old fool suddenly tread on some dogshit luck and broke through?” Canghai laughed, trying to

lighten up the atmosphere.

Upon leaving, Qing Shui speculated in his heart. Originally he guessed Canghai's cultivation base was at the peak of Martial king Realm. However, after hearing his words, Qing Shui could deduce that both Canghai and that blind old fellow of the Immortal Sword Sect should have already long broken through the next level. Qing Shui's senses were extraordinary strong, and could feel how incredible their aura was despite them intentionally not releasing it.

If he wanted to escape, there should still be some hope. The necklace Qing Shui forged could increase the speed of the fire bird. Originally, the speed of the fire bird would already be on similar levels to that of the Black Champion Monarch Falcon, not to mention after it ate the agility-enhancing fruits, energy-enhancing fruits, endurance fruit, and two small revitalizing pellets.

Qing Shui initially thought that with the existence of Canghai here, he could live here peacefully for a period of time. Who would have thought that something like this would happen, Qing Shui would never consider retreating back to the Hundred Miles City, he didn't want to lure any trouble back to that place where his clan members are living. Although earlier Canghai told him that this was not caused by his actions, Qing Shui had a faint feeling that there was a very high probability that his actions caused all of this.

Entering into his spatial realm, the first thing he wanted to do, was to level up his soulshake bell. After which, he cultivated the Ancient Strengthening Technique as well as his hidden weapon techniques. He knew that to fight someone of a higher level, it

would be almost impossible to win without hidden tricks. His eyes suddenly shone with a luster as he thought of something.

## 1,000 year cold steel!

After all, he was already a blacksmith, Qing Shui abruptly realised that he should start forging some hidden weapons for himself. He decided to use the 1,000 years cold steel to forge a set of Coldsteel needles similar to the size of the golden needles for his own usage.

Just thinking of it caused him to be endlessly excited. He still had the mould he used to forged the golden needles earlier, back then he was afraid that he wouldn't succeed in a single try and thus bought more of it.

Qing Shui refined a small piece of it using his primordial flame, and pour the remnant coldsteel liquid into the mould. In this whole process, Qing Shui utilized his Saintly Hands along with the Qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique, imbuing the essence of his Ancient Strengthening Technique within the needle. After which, he executed the Thousand Hammer Technique and lost himself within the forging process. Qing Shui truly wanted to see what enhancement would this end product would have, as the metal used was none other than the 1,000 year coldsteel!

After the product was finished, it was also a 9-inch long needle. Qing Shui placed it in his hands, it was incredibly difficult to spot it if one was not looking for it, the glow it exuded caused it to be almost transparent, and the cold air it emits would even cause

people near a certain distance to shiver.

After which, he began trying to level up the soulshake bell. From his experiments, Qing Shui knew that the soulshake bell would be able to undergo the refinement process 10 times a day. And every time during refinement, a faint purple glow would emanate from it. After 10 times, the purple glow would disappear and thus that was how Qing Shui came out with his conjecture. He knew that if he wanted to level up the soulshake bell, he had to refine it relentlessly to it's limits every single chance he had.

After which, he practiced with his new hidden weapon in his spatial realm while marvelling at its effects. As it was too thin, there would naturally be limits to it's attack power, thus Qing Shui could only aim for the heart or eyes of his enemies. Engrossed in his practice, it wasn't till much later that he realised he forgotten to do a very important thing.

“Argh how could i forget?” Qing Shui immediately activated his Heavenly Vision Technique and studied the Coldsteel needle. After reading the additional information, he was stunned into silence.

**Additional Enhancement: Cold Poison!**

Qing Shui cracked his head for half a day and still couldn't be sure of how he achieved that. But from the words, he knew that the weapon's attack would incorporate the effects of cold poison, it was just that he didn't know the extent of it.

He didn't really understood what happened but he knew that this



was surely something good. The more poisonous it was the better, after all, if he used this Coldsteel Needle, it would be utilized as a sneak attack, the moment he used it, the opponent had to die.

The rest of the time, Qing Shui cultivated his other martial techniques.

He was still at the 3rd Waves for the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palms. It was true that this technique was overwhelming, however he had already trained it to its limits. He didn't know when would he have that moment of epiphany to breakthrough to the next level. This technique was overbearing to the point that Qing Shui knew if he executed the 5th wave with his current cultivation level, even Canghai wouldn't dare to take his strike headon. The overwhelmingness was too overpowered.

As for the crane form at the small success stage, there was still a great distance before he could reach the large success stage. Fortunately, Qing Shui was improving day by day, albeit at a slow pace. This was already good enough for him, after all some things can't be forced, but had to be achieved step by step!

Storm clouds are approaching! Qing Shui felt the level of danger wasn't any less than the previous time Gongyang Xuanhong rushed to the Hundred Miles City wanted to annihilate the then him and his clan. Previously, his goddess master as well as Baili Jingwei saved him. However, who would be his savior this time round?

# AST 251 – Coolsteel Boots, The Feeling Of Boots And Women

---

The turbulent wind precedes the mountain storm!

Qing Shui cast off all the distracting thoughts in his mind and he immersed himself in dull and dry training. Ever since he practised Duo Cultivation with Qinghan Ye, his abilities were enhanced greatly. The liquid the size of a grape in his diaphragm was now the size of a walnut, the energy contained in the core of it was frighteningly pure.

It's a pity that he hadn't broke through the ninety day cycle. Qing Shui was now expectant of the capabilities of the ninety days cycle, after all it was not easy to attain the fifth Heavenly Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique – one could only look for an opportunity breakthrough after accumulating ninety nine days.

For the Ancient Strengthening Technique, even when Qing Shui moves it quickly, it doesn't move as fast. The liquid in his diaphragm rotated vigorously, and a tremendous and heavy burst of Ancient Strengthening Qi circulated naturally in his body.

A cycle after another, the broad and tough vital path was still blocked on the eighty-ninth cycle. The cycle would always leave some Ancient Strengthening Qi everyday, making it stronger for the next cycle, which then leaves a little Ancient Strengthening Qi for the next one...

Until the eighty-ninth cycle, the Ancient Strengthening Qi

contained in the vital path was the most frightening, though it was still unable to break through to the ninetieth cycle. Once it was attained, the vital path, diaphragm, as well as the bones, tendons, muscles, body constitution throughout one's body would be greatly strengthened.

Qing Shui, who had opened his eyes, smiled bitterly. There was still no sign of a breakthrough. He couldn't help but think, if it was so difficult now, what should he do to achieve the peak of the 4th layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

It was now in the accumulation period, following this ninety day cycle would be a wide expanse of accumulation till the ninety-ninth cycle, and a barrier between the 4th and the 5th layer.

Finishing the compulsory training, Qing Shui saw that there was still a big piece of 1,000 year coldsteel left, and he remembered about the unfinished men's boots that he had started making using the golden marbled skin of the Golden Ringed Snake King. Qing Shui started to smelt the 1,000 year coldsteel, and he decided to forge the boots using the 1,000 year coldsteel.

He began forging the sole using the 1,000 year coldsteel, hammering seriously using the Thousand Hammer Technique. Qing Shui was especially careful this time, as he was using the 1,000 year coldsteel, striving to be meticulous, hammering each time with his best effort.

This time, Qing Shui remembered every strike, hammering a 1,100 times made Qing Shui happy. It was probably the result of him forging till he entered a state of oblivion.

With the help of the diagrams and methods, he created the ‘skeleton’ so that even when forging a pair of boots wouldn’t give Qing Shui an awful headache. With methods, steps, samples and examples, making one was smoother and simpler. If it wasn’t for them, he would not know where to start.

Extracting the snake skin from the golden marbled part, Qing Shui had imagined it to be unisex since it was gold in colour, but the product had not turned out to be so “elegant”. Feeling the grains and texture of the golden ringed snake skin in detail made Qing Shui even more depressed.

The Golden Ringed Snake King was famous for its golden rings, and the golden ringed marble portion was actually the essence of the Golden Ringed Snake King, making the practical value of the skin much much higher than the emerald portions.

Qing Shui did not know whether to be happy or to mock himself about being blind as a mole, he sheathed the golden ringed snake skin with a frame and started smelting.

This time, Qing Shui started with a warm fire, followed by a period of fierce flames, where the golden ringed snake skin and the “skeleton” of 1,000 year coldsteel sole completely fused, before resuming the smelting with warm fire again.

When the golden gleam appeared, signalling the successful forging of the boots using 1,000 year coldsteel, Qing Shui felt a small excitement in his heart. It could be due to him using a metal

like 1,000 coldsteel, or because he had put in the most effort this time.

Though this pair of boots, which shone and glimmered like golden boots, were not as beautiful as the ones he gifted to Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liuli, it looked a little aggressive, at least men would wear it.

Increase in Speed by 10%, Strength by 50%, Agility by 30%, and Endurance by 10%!

Even though the special skill Qing Shui yearned for had yet to appear, increases in these few attributes would make many fight over it. A 1-color graded boots was so powerful, how much stronger would he be if he forged a 7-color graded item? Qing Shui yearned for it with all his heart, but he knew that that would take time, the length of time enough to make one speechless.

Qing Shui had made this boots for himself. He knew that every bit of strength would increase a little bit of hope; all this time other than training, he had been forging something that could enhance his abilities. He would forge even armours and necklaces for phoenix.

Qing Shui wanted to try on the previous two pairs of boots he forged, but it was a pity that they were too small and only suitable for women. He could finally experience how it feels to wear the boots that had enhanced speed. .

Hastily putting thr pair of golden coloured boots on, the legs of

the boots were much shorter than the previous pairs, but it looked much more refined!

“It does not feel cool at all? And it has a mild warm feeling.” Qing Shui was very surprised. He had thought that the sole of the boot forged with 1,000 Year Coldsteel would surely be so icy cold that it is piercing to the bone. However, he would never have thought that it was not cooling at all. While the exterior felt cooling to the touch, the inside of the boots did not feel cooling at all.

When the automatically circulating Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique flowed into the boots, a mysterious energy flowed back from the boots’ sole and “frame”. That feeling was like having an ice-cream in the scorching summer, or like the moment one penetrated or was penetrated while enjoying sex. It was extremely wonderful.

“Darn, even a pair of boots could give off such a feeling?” Qing Shui did not know whether to laugh or cry. However, he did not know how Huoyun Liu-Li felt while she was wearing it, nor did he know whether Canghai Mingyue knew of this feeling.

A lady who had not experienced sexual acts would unlikely not link it to this, but rather, feel that it was extremely comfortable. Thinking of how happy Huoyun Liu-Li was at that time, and the excitement as well as the charm which was reflected on her face when she was dancing with her sword. Only now did Qing Shui realize that that was the reason, and not the excitement brought by the increase in speed.

Qing Shui displayed the Crane Steps in the Realm of the Violet

Jade Immortal, and the result gave him a shock. The boots which should have increased his speed by 10% gave him an increase of at least 15%. Although it had the attribute to increase one's speed, it should not have increased by so much.

“Mmm, could it be that I had used the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique as a catalyst?” Qing Shui recalled how he had used the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique during the forcing process and when he was tempering as well. Now, it was not impossible for him to get twice the results with half the efforts with the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Very soon, Qing Shui got used to the control of the increase in speed and he knew that it had an inseparable relationship with his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. The same pair of boots brought about a different set of effects, Qing Shui was very happy. It was well worth the extra efforts in forging it.

After getting used to it, Qing Shui took the pair of boots off. Seeing that it was about time, he left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. In the time to follow, Qing Shui knew that he had to double up his spirits. He did not want to bear hatred, but there were many things he had to do. His mother was waiting for him, Yan City still existed, his goddess-like Master at the Skysword Sect was waiting for him, he still needed to extend Luanluan's life, and had his Master really put down the events at the Lion King's Ridge... ?

Working hard and forging at the blacksmith store for the whole morning, while there were many people who came by to the store, he had not sold much in the whole morning, nor did he received

any good metal or mysterious gemstones and such.

When it was noon, Qing Shui closed the doors and headed for the Canghai's residence. He wanted to avoid any unwanted attention, and at the same time, tell Immortal Sword Sect that he did not have any plans to run away.

He heard from Canghai that they were not completely ready yet, and thus, he would not be able to escape fully either. The control was still with the Immortal Sword Sect. By right, if they were to make their escape, the control would be with them, but Qing Shui did not dare to think of having the Canghai couple sacrificing themselves.

And Canghai Mingyue would not leave either. While Qing Shui did not understand Canghai Mingyue well, she would definitely rather die than to leave at this point.

Unknowingly, he had already reached the entrance to Canghai's residence. When he entered, he saw Canghai Mingyue standing next to the small pond not far away. Qing Shui suddenly felt that the lady with the majestic beauty, standing on top of the Golden Winged Thunder Condor now seemed to be thin to the bones. Qing Shui even felt that was a bit lonely. In the past, Qing Shui would never have felt that she would be frail nor be lonely. She was like the bright moon hung up in the sky, bright and clear. But while the backview that Qing Shui saw now was still beautiful, Qing Shui felt a bit sorrowful.

She was worried about the events that would follow. She was afraid that what she was scared of would happen, and even more



so, she did not know what she would do if they were really to happen.

Qing Shui walked over slowly, standing next to her. He turned his head to look at the side view of Canghai Mingyue's beautiful face. That slender and white neck, that translucent ear lobes, that skin that seemed as if it would break with a slight touch was giving off a glow as if a jade's; and that unique disposition of hers made Qing Shui felt as if she was a most beautiful beauty portrait, unattainable like the clear moon in the sky.

“Don't worry. We should be thinking about how to avoid it for now. Moreover, things may not be what it seems to be.” Qing Shui said softly.

“I suddenly feel as if I'm in a mess. I'm very scared, I don't know what I should be doing.” Canghai Mingyue looked back at Qing Shui and said softly.

No matter how proud or excellent she was, she was a lady who had been through such things. For her to suddenly be made to face such events, she was at a loss and she could not even calm herself down.

“There's still me, we can think of a solution together. Nothing is impossible to a willing mind. So long as we put in the effort, there's nothing that we cannot accomplish.” Qing Shui knew that he needed to give her some support and encouragement now. If he were to stay next to her and wallow in despair together, it would only make her feel even more at a loss and helpless. While Qing Shui knew that the chances of turning things over was extremely

small, but it was useless for them to be wallowing in despair. As a man, he should be upstanding and dauntless, even if he did not have a broad body, he should have a broad chest.

“Nothing is impossible to the willing mind.” Canghai Mingyue repeated the line softly. Her black and deep beautiful eyes looked at Qing Shui, a lot of the paleness in her face had also left her.

“Why are you willing to come by today?” Canghai Mingyue seemed a bit surprised to see Qing Shui taking the initiative to drop by.

“Isn’t it because I’m worried about you? You’re not giving others a peace of mind despite your age. While the water in the lake is very clear, but to choose this kind of method, it’s really torturous...”

# AST 252 – Everyone Is A Family...

## Temptation? Collar

---

“Isn’t it because I’m worried about you? You’re not giving others a peace of mind despite your age. While the water in the lake is very clear, to choose this kind of method, it’s really torturous...”

“Pffttt!”

Looking at the goddess’s smile which was like a blooming flower in front of before Qing Shui made him fall into a daze. Qing Shui had never expected to still be able to see such a dazzling smile from her. It was even more attractive than any beautiful items.

Her laughter was unique and attractive, unlike Huoyun Liu-Li’s seductive and hoarse voice and Yiye Jiange’s transcendence. Her voice was something in between Yiye Jiange’s and Huoyun Liu-Li’s, with a tinge of unique magnetism!

It might be because that she had seen Qing Shui’s expression that Canghai Mingyue turned her head unnaturally. However, she said in a seemingly coquettish voice, “You only know how to speak rubbish.”

Hearing Canghai Mingyue’s voice and the unique feeling it brought, Qing Shui was very happy. At least for now, her emotions were less uptight. After all, worrying persistently was not only just useless, it was also bad for the body. The reason she came here to be in a daze was likely because she did not wish to worry the Canghai couple.

“Let’s go, it’s time to have our meal. If not, they’ll come looking for us.” Canghai Mingyue said softly as she looked at Qing Shui who was looking at her and smiling warmly. She liked that smile of Qing Shui. It was slightly similar to her father’s, and she liked this feeling.

The Canghai couple saw the rare sight of Qing Shui returning with Canghai Mingyue, and they were especially happy to see that they were on harmonious terms. Huoyun Liu-Li was naturally happy to see Qing Shui.

After seeing Qing Shui, Canghai’s smile had not dropped at all. He saw a shadow of himself in Qing Shui, or rather, Qing Shui was even more outstanding than he was when he was younger. Most importantly, he was quick witted and brainy, and he could see through things and problems unlike people of his own age. When tackling problems, he was able to remain calm, keeping his actions in moderation. Most importantly, he was very mysterious. Canghai would very much like to see how far this young man could climb up in the future.

“Senior, I’d like to move back in the future.” After the meal, Qing Shui said. Everyone looked at him in surprise.

“This is your home, you can come back whenever you wish to. We very much hope that you can stay here.” Canghai Mingyue grinned and said. Her benevolent tone and heartwarming words made Qing Shui felt very happy.

After being stunned for a moment!

“No one has touched your room. Let us go and help you air your blankets!” Canghai Mingyue tugged Huoyun Liu-Li as she looked at Qing Shui and said.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose as he smiled and looked at the smiling Canghai couple. After that, he left with the two ladies who knew that they had said something wrong. Qing Shui could not understand why Canghai Mingyue was behaving so abnormally today.

As they walked, Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue, puzzled. In the end, Canghai Mingyue could not put up with Qing Shui's gaze any further and she turned her head towards Qing Shui and said coquettishly, “Don't let your imagination run wild. I'm only expressing my thanks for your words earlier.”

Qing Shui continued to remain silent and he smiled in amusement. His clear eyes stared unblinking at Canghai Mingyue's slightly embarrassed expression.

After saying her piece, Canghai Mingyue quickly turned her head after seeing Qing Shui's gaze. She felt even more embarrassed, feeling that his innocent and pretty eyes were her nemesis. Her words earlier also gave the feeling of self-deception and of a clumsy denial which resulted in her giving herself away...

Qing Shui could not help but break out laughing when he saw Canghai Mingyue's expression, causing her to feel dissatisfied!

The room that Qing Shui had once stayed in for a period of time was still very clean without a speck of dust. When he walked in and saw traces of cleaning having been done, he did not say anything.

In the end, the two ladies went ahead to change the beddings.

Looking at their beautiful figures bending, Qing Shui felt a sense of achievement, or rather, his lewd mind felt a sense of achievement.

When would he be able to settle down, and have a heartwarming place with the woman he liked? In the future, when they have children of their own, it would be very blissful as they pamper and play with their children.

Qing Shui thought of how he was engaged with Shi Qingzhuang. If they were to get married, and have a heartwarming place of their own and then have a child, it would be a blissful family of three, or they could also have a few more children together.

However, very soon, Qing Shui recalled his mother's conflicted expression. That feeling of helplessness was very torturous. Being forced to be separated from one's flesh and blood, that agony was the most excruciating.

Following on, Qing Shui recalled that stubborn beautiful figure on Yan City's streets. That lady who was so alike to his mother. He had seen it for himself, heard it for himself, and he had even

affirmed it, but yet, there was nothing he could do...

Qing Shui shook his head. Before he increased his powers, he wanted to stop himself from thinking about these matters which would make him go crazy. When he lifted his head again, he noticed that the two ladies were standing in front of him, their warming gazes were even more heartwarming than the summer sun.

“Qing Shui, don’t think about it. Everything will be fine.” Huoyun Liu-Li knew that Qing Shui had thought of unhappy things, and it could be related to the Yan Clan’s Young Miss. But she was not sure and did not know what Qing Shui was thinking.

“I’m fine, just letting my imagination run wild!” Qing Shui said calmly, and then handed the two pieces of paper he had specially prepared to the two ladies.

The cultivation methods from the Deer Cantering to the Crane Form were all written there. Most importantly, Qing Shui had also written down his experiences and thoughts as well. This would allow them to get on the right path of these few forms very quickly. Qing Shui wanted them to be able to raise their level of cultivation as much as it was possible, since it would only be beneficial for them in the events that were soon going to occur.

Canghai Mingyue received it, feeling puzzled. After receiving it and taking a look, Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui happily and said, “Thank you Qing Shui!”

She could tell that the Deer Canterng mothod was on it, and with just one look, she could already learn a lot and she knew that her level of cultivation for Deer Canterng would rise to higher levels. Moreover, after seeing that there were other techniques similar to the Deer Canterng, she knew these techniques could be stronger than the Deer Canterng.

Seeing that Huoyun Liu-Li was behaving as such, while she herself was attracted after a few looks, Canghai Mingyue realized that the reason Huoyun Liu-Li had improved so much was because of this. She threw Qing Shui a complicated look before smiling and nodding her head.

“Oh, right, thank you for the boots!” Canghai Mingyue said happily.

Qing Shui was stunned, before he grinned and said, “No need to stand on ceremony. Aren’t we all family?”

Canghai Mingyue, “... ”

Huoyun Liu-Li on the other hand, smiled. Her sexy eyes, with her long eyelashes blinked as she looked at Qing Shui. The seductive charm that she exuded was very pure, penetrating one’s bones. It caused Qing Shui to have the urge to pounce on her, hug and squeeze on the soft peaks and beautiful figure before that itch he was feeling could be erased.

Qing Shui stared hard at Huoyun Liu-Li soft peaks, licking his lips deliberately. Well, this was the only brazen move he knew.



This action would always have a good effect when used on Canghai Mingyue. However, this time when Qing Shui used it on Huoyun Liu-Li the demoness, before he could complete the action, Qing Shui almost spewed blood.

Not only did Huoyun Liu-Li not avoid Qing Shui's blazing gaze, she stuck out the soft peaks, which were originally perked in the first place. Her beautiful eyes were filled with a layer of mist, and she looked at Qing Shui before she suddenly stuck out her pink and tender tongue, licking her lips like how Qing Shui did...

Qing Shui did not know what to do. If Canghai Mingyue wasn't around, he would definitely have his way with this lady who was playing with fire. However, he could only bear with it now. There was nothing else he could do...

"I'll be heading to the blacksmith store in the afternoon. You two can practice them first. For now, you only need to familiarize yourself with their application." After falling into a daze for a short moment, Qing Shui decided to go to the blacksmith store.

After getting his hands on the Soulshake Bell, Qing Shui had some expectations. Therefore, he did not wish to waste any time at all in the day. It was just like how he had unexpectedly gotten his hands on the Soulshake Bell, Qing Shui was still hoping that one day, a Time travelling box or Teleportation Device would suddenly appear as well. If that happened, there would be no need for them to waste their time here, not even being able to make their escape.

Back in the blacksmith store, Qing Shui took a look at Hu You's Tiger Form. Qing Shui wanted Hu You to leave as he did not wish for him to get himself involved in this problem. However, he eventually dismissed this thought, fearing that something might happen to him.

Finding himself a piece of Bluebronze forging material, Qing Shui started hammering and smelting. Thinking of the fire bird's neck, Qing Shui added more Bluebronze forging material while he made use of a Silver Clay Sculpture to form a very big yet thin collar.

“Darn. This is really reality, still having to take into consideration the size of the demonic beast's neck... Thank goodness that bird-typed beasts have thin necks, if not, I wouldn't know how to forge it.”

Qing Shui placed the gigantic Silver Clay Sculpture carefully before he started to smelt a few more pieces of Bluebronze forging material. Before he started the smelting process, Qing Shui had no choice but to lock the door to the store so he couldn't be disturbed. Using the primordial flames, Qing Shui spent a long time smelting the Bluebronze forging materials, leaving only their essence.

When Qing Shui carefully poured them into the Silver Clay Mold, he started to moisturize the unformed collar with the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique as he slowly waited for the Bluebronze collar to cool down and solidify.

After it had cooled down, Qing Shui disregarded the fact that the Bluebronze collar was still scorching hot as he picked it up and started to forge it. The width of the collar was only 4 fingers wide.

Qing Shui placed it on the forging platform before he started to hammer it with proficiency.

Having gone through multiple attempts at forging, Qing Shui had grasped a lot of important key points. Most importantly, Qing Shui was very familiar and had placed much trust in his Thousand Hammer Technique.

It was the first time he had attempted to forge such a big item, so the process was not that smooth. What he had forged earlier were all smaller items, with the longswords being the biggest of them all. There were even some small items which could not be forged with a hammer, so he had to use the Thousand Hammer Technique with his hands on them.

One hammer after another, Qing Shui looked at the big item. He would probably only be able to hammer a few sets of 1000 hammerings on it, unlike the longsword and the sole of the boots which could allow over a hundred sets of 1000 hammerings, which could then really be said to have gone through thousands of hammerings and hundreds of tempering [1].

[1] has a literal meaning of thoroughly tempered to be well polished.

Dismissing all these redundant thoughts, Qing Shui started the meticulous forging process, hoping to get into the same enchanted state as he had done previously!

However, the more he thought of it, the more things did not go the way he wished. Qing Shui did not manage to get into the same

state, and he was even clear on how many times he had hammered during the forging process. But it was good that there was a total of a 1050 hammers, applying the forging process on the collar four times altogether.

The Bluebronze collar was considerably beautiful with its green glow. However, the collar, which was 4 fingers wide was very bare, didn't even have a single print or design.

He wondered if there was a sculpting technique which could increase powers!

# AST 253 – Bronze Collar, Calamity Of A Beauty

---

Qing Shui was lost in his thoughts because he suddenly remembered that some blueprints in this world had special characteristic hidden in them.

The dazzling collar didn't have any adornments, and it had the thickness of a finger. It's appearance after creation appeared pure and unmixed in with other metals. Originally, for items forged with bronze, they would usually be soft. But when Qing Shui executed his primordial flames to refine them, he would obtain the bronze essence in the bronze, which was many times stronger and tougher compared to ordinary bronze.

In addition to the Thousand Hammer Technique, its density was extraordinary and obviously of a much higher quality compared to other collars.

Activating his Heavenly Vision Technique, he discovered that the collar was at the 1-color grade, and it had the effect of enhancing one's speed by 10%!

Just a simple line of words caused Qing Shui to feel extremely joyful, an increment of 10% speed wasn't a small thing to his fire bird. For equipment at the 1-colored grade, their enhancement would usually be in 10%. When converted to numbers, usually the enhancement would be over 100 points in a particular attribute. How could Qing Shui not be happy?

The best 1-colored equipment he forged had enhancement to three attributes, while the Coldsteel boots which he forged a bit later could be considered to have enhancement to four attributes. These two items could be considered the pinnacle of Qing Shui's current forging skills.

Qing Shui took the bronze collar and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. A shrill bird cry rang out as the fire bird flew towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui mounted the firebird and then, he equipped the bronze collar on its neck. It was as though the fire bird could feel the mystical enhancement effects of the collar. With a shrill and excited shriek, it climbed up into the air and soared in the skies of the spatial realm. The gigantic red wings fanned out behind it, appearing extremely majestic.

After which, Qing Shui exited the spatial realm as he returned to his blacksmith store, opening it for business once again.

Currently, Qing Shui had five weapons; three were jagged swords, while two were Green-edge Swords.

Looking at the gender-specific equipments in his blueprints, Qing Shui prepared to forge a set of battle armor. The defense of this armor would surely be terrifying and it could ignore the hack and slashes of ordinary sword and sabres.

There were still quite a huge portion of the 1,000 year coldsteel left. However. Qing Shui wished to use them to forge boots for the

Canghai couple. This time round, they would have to depend on Canghai couple if they wanted to survive the encirclement by the Immortal Sword Sect.

And as he thought of this, there wasn't any fear nor terror in his heart. Instead, there was only a passionate surge of excitement, anticipation for the coming unavoidable battle. Qing Shui was somewhat shocked by his own emotions, he had no idea why he would be feeling like this.

Looking at the patch of golden and jade green snake skins in his spatial realm, his gaze turned to the Tempered Metallic Essences that he hadn't had the chance to use yet.

This time round, Qing Shui decided that he would use it. It was a pity that his forging level wasn't high enough and could only currently handle a Grade 10 Tempered Metallic Essence.

“If I push myself to the limits, I should be able to handle Grade 20 Tempered Metallic Essences. There are 8 pieces of Grade 10 Essences, I could refine 6 of them into 3 Grade 20 essences, just like the theory behind refining gemstones.

And just as Qing Shui retrieved the Tempered Metallic Essence and wanted to begin refining it, a line of people abruptly walked into his blacksmith store. And upon seeing a young man and a familiar looking woman entering, Qing Shui couldn't help but to laugh bitterly.

Initially he had thought that after that day, the group of ruffians

he chased out by demonstrating his sword skill and lightly cutting the neck of the pigtailed woman would be sufficient to scare them off. To think that they would actually still dare to come back of their own accord. Qing Shui continued doing his stuff, thinking in his heart that as long as they don't find trouble for him, he wouldn't mind having them here.

“Little Ai, is this the blacksmith that bullied you?” A scholarly and handsome looking youth nonchalantly asked.

“Yes, baby you have to get justice for me >.<, this is the first time I'm being bullied to such a great extent.” The woman pouted, her eyes were filled with tears as her voice took on the nauseous sweetness of coaxing.

Qing Shui currently was irritated, he didn't have the time nor mood to deal with some rich young master from some clan because of some random woman. And if Qing Shui really wanted a 'piece' of her, he wouldn't have been stupid enough to injure her and leading to a situation like this today.

“Wow, 3rd young master of the Qi Clan is so manly!” The sexily dressed woman called out coquettishly.

“Slut!” Suddenly an unknown person called out from within the crowd.

“Who said that? Come out if you have the guts, and watch if your mother, me, wild smack you to death!” The sexily dressed woman with her hair tied in a ponytail called out while adopting a high



and mighty manner.

Everyone, "... "

Qing Shui was also extremely shocked when he heard that voice. Initially, he only thought that the fashion sense of this woman was extremely captivating, and had never imagined that such strong-handed words would actually come out of her mouth. If there was only a single man, that man would definitely be willing to be smacked to death by her hands. However now, her words actually caused the crowd of guys to burst out into derisive laughter.

Qing Shui could sense the 3rd young master of the Qi Clan shifting his gaze over to him, the gentle expressions in his eyes instantly transformed into a look as sharp as sabres. Qing Shui raise his head, looking at the youth that just stepped into Xiantian. His eyes were expressionless, he didn't give a damn about him, it was just that he didn't feel like offending the clan behind him. Actually, Qing Shui didn't really give a damn about offending these people.

"Wow Qing Shui, you seem busy. Do you need our help?" The charming voice of Huoyun Liu-Li suddenly drifted over.

Qing Shui inclined his head as he noticed Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue walking over with a smile on their faces.

"Miss Canghai, I'm very happy to see you here." Ignoring the look on surprise on Qing Shui's face, the 3rd young master of the Qi Clan smiled as he walked towards Canghai Mingyue.

“Mmm, what are you doing here?” Canghai Mingyue indifferently replied, without smiling. The smile on her face when she entered was only for Qing Shui.

“Pingtian, who is this? Why didn’t you introduce her to me?” The woman rushed forward as she flirtatiously hugged the arm of the 3rd young master from the Qi Clan.

She was filled with envy and jealousy when she saw how he gazed at the two women who just arrived. She had never seen the 3rd young master of the Qi Clan look at a woman with such a gaze before.

“Pa!”

“Scram!”

Qing Shui almost couldn't believe his eyes, the 3rd young master of the Qi Clan actually slapped the flirtatious woman, the impact forcing her onto the ground.

“Miss Canghai, it’s all the fault of this stupid woman. You should also know that these stupid women always behave like this, she actually dares thinks that I would fall for her charm. I, Qi Tianping, am not one of those lusty and lecherous guy.”

Qing Shui naturally knew what this young master was planning. He was planning on showing his ‘righteous’ side to Canghai

Mingyue. Qing Shui would bet anything that after the young master saw Canghai Mingyue, he immediately felt that the quality of the that woman was a pile of dogshit, and decided to push her away for fear of misunderstandings.

Huoyun had already arrived beside of Qing Shui earlier. In her eyes, there was an unmistakable concern. Qing Shui was very thankful for the silent concern of Huoyun. Initially, he had thought that with her personality, it was impossible for her to be truly concerned about others, but he was pleasantly surprised to find out that he was wrong.

There was many people in the crowd that were attracted by Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li. Even Canghai Mingyue was somewhat distracted by how good they looked together.

No one in the crowd noticed the ponytailed hair woman, who had blood seeping out of her mouth, had hatred in her eyes as she stared at Qi Tianping, Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue, before she silently departed the area.

“Miss Canghai, I wonder if I can have the honor to inviting you to enjoy lunch together.” Qi Tianping shrugged his shoulders in a carefree manner as he smiled at Canghai Mingyue.

Canghai Mingyue stared back at him serenely, with no emotions in her eyes as an imposing aura emanated forth from her. This was actually sufficient enough to cause Qi Tianping to be drenched in cold sweat. His earlier carefree demeanor totally disappeared as he tried to escape in a panic. This was something that all men had to face – rejection. Therefore, normally in this world, guys would

only go after girls who were of similar strength or those that are weaker than them.

Qing Shui glanced at Canghai Mingyue with humor in his eyes. Only a minority of males dared to lock their gazes together with Canghai Mingyue, and this was actually the first time that he saw a guy ending up in such a pitiful state, getting rejected by Canghai Mingyue.

And upon seeing the laughing expression in Qing Shui's eyes, those earlier who wanted to profess their love immediately turned tail and ran away, with the 3rd young master from the Qi Clan leading the way. After which, the majority of the crowd that hung about because of the excitement left and the remaining few were those who stayed behind to look at the rumored god-like weapons.

# AST 254 – Heart Beating Wildly With Excitement, The Golden-Ringed Battle Armor Is Completed!

---

“Wait for me to finish this, then we’ll head home.” Qing Shui said as he smiled at the two women.

After he said that, he started working again, not realizing how ambiguous his words had sounded. The man below hadn’t left yet and was watching him with great jealousy. The woman who could not even be touched by the 3rd young master from the Qi Clan actually belonged to this demonic-looking youth who was smithing. How could he not be amazed?

Canghai Mingyue nodded at Qing Shui soundlessly. She found herself numb and could only quietly accept Qing Shui’s unintentional and vague words.

Although Qing Shui didn’t see Canghai Mingyue’s reaction, he could sense it through her actions. She kept a small smile on her face, lowering her head so she could watch the process of smelting the Tempered Metallic Essence in silence.

If it was smelted by someone who didn’t know Smelt Synthesis, the most they could do was make the two pieces of Tempered Metallic Essence into a bigger piece. Smelt Synthesis was the most ancient art of forging. The Tempered Metallic Essence’s density and purity essence were greatly increased, fundamentally changing the essence!

Qing Shui didn't mind that the two women were watching him since it wasn't such an unusual thing for people to see. If Xiantian cultivators were willing to cultivate it, they could actually form the Flame of Xiantian.

Primordial flames shot out of Qing Shui's hands. The silver flames which were half a foot high emitted some heat outwards, slowly heating up the furnace.

Placing two pieces of Grade 10 Tempered Metallic Essence into the furnace, he single-handedly started smelting. After breaking through the 4th layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, the primordial flames went from an inch to half a foot long while also growing thicker in size. The heat had also increased exponentially. Not only that, but considering the amount of times he had used the flames, it wasn't exaggerating to say it was brought to the point of perfection.

Gradually, the two pieces of Tempered Metallic Essence melted into one, thus increasing the volume in size. At this moment, Qing Shui's other hand reached in, abruptly making the flame burn with more intensity!

A terrifying temperature emitted from the furnace, Qing Shui utilized all his strength and released his primordial flames, this caused Qing Shui to have no choice but to admit some things are indeed flame-resistant, for e.g. for this smelting furnace. However, based on Qing Shui's current flame intensity, there was no way he would be able to melt it. It's thermal conductivity is exceptionally good but what's a pity was that it was not flame-resistant, if not it would have been used to forge other flame-resistant items.

Increasing the intensity of the flame was to help remove the Grade 10 Tempered Metallic Essence's impurities, leaving only the essence behind to create a better quality Tempered Metallic Essence.

As time slowly passed, a fine layer of sweat formed on Qing Shui's forehead. When a black glossy flash of light appeared, Qing Shui knew he had succeeded. However, Qing Shui never expected Smelt Synthesis to be so labor intensive. At the same time, he also understood why gems were very difficult to smelt. The success rate was super low and it required too much effort to do so.

He took out the piece of cooled Tempered Metallic Essence, casting a look at the result with a great sense of satisfaction. It was much stronger than a Grade 10 Tempered Metallic Essence. With his current level of smithing, he could only make do with this for now. Anything better would have been a waste.

Seeing that there weren't many people left at the Blacksmith Store, Changhai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li browsed around in boredom. Qing Shui put a few pieces of the Tempered Metallic Essence away.

"Let's go, there's no need to come back in the afternoon. I think they have already eaten at home." Qing Shui said to the two women.

"I want to eat at your place today. You have to cook for me." Huoyun Liu-Li chirped happily, the shimmer in her eyes making Qing Shui's heart tingle.

Qing Shui grinned ferociously at Huoyun Liu-Li before turning to look at Canghai Mingyue, seeking her opinion. Qing Shui realized that every single time, he looked to this young miss to make a decision. The more he thought about it, the more dazed he became!

“We’ll go with whatever you say!” Canghai Mingyue smiled as she raised her head.

Right then, Qing Shui remembered that Canghai Mingyue was a strong woman. Never would he have expected to hear such gentle words before his line of thought ended.

After washing his hands, Qing Shui led the two women out of Blacksmith Store and locked the doors.

“Let’s buy some food over there. You can take a look and see what you would like to eat.” Qing Shui led the women towards a small residence where a food store was situated downstairs.

Both the food store and the food market were similar. They were both grand indoor establishments which primarily sold fresh vegetables, fruits and other essentials.

Qing Shui accompanied the two women, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li, to choose two types of vegetables from the wide and complete selection the store had. They didn’t bother to browse the variety of meats available. Qing Shui, upon spotting a wild Silkie unexpectedly, went and bought one so that he could make Silkie soup back home.



When he laid eyes on the ingredient, Qing Shui recalled that one of the ingredients for the Beauty Pellet was the blood of a thousand year old Silkie. He felt depressed as he thought about it. Was there even such a thing as a living thousand year old Silkie? Just the existence of a hundred year old Silkie alone would already be enough to cause people's eyes to pop out.

This was the women's second time coming to this place, yet it felt like it had been ages since that first time. As all sorts of thoughts flooded her mind, Canghai Mingyue unconsciously gazed at Qing Shui.

As if sensing her feelings, Qing Shui threw a meaningful glance at Canghai Mingyue with confusion in his eyes. When their eyes met, Canghai Mingyue frantically averted her eyes. At that moment, her heart was beating wildly with excitement, giving rise to a weird sensation. It felt peculiar, yet she enjoyed and longed for the feeling.

A large aquarium with dozens of swimming Snakeheads and five turtles frolicking happily in the waters came into their view as they entered the living room.

“Let's make Steamed Snakehead and Turtle soup!” Qing Shui grinned and said.

“We have enough to eat already, leave the poor little creatures alone!” Canghai Mingyue replied softly. Her eyes were trailing the movements of the strong, healthy and beautiful Snakeheads and

turtles.

Qing Shui rubbed his head. He never thought that despite how beautiful and strong they were, they were still women. Their natural-born maternal instincts ran strong, and would not be completely lost even when faced by cruelty and lechery.

They probably would have enjoyed the meal more if they didn't watch him preparing it. If they did and saw how the small lively creatures were killed, they would definitely starve themselves instead of eat.

With the spices from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at hand, the food wouldn't taste horrible no matter how he cooked it. Both Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li took on the role of his assistants. Unable to control himself, Qing Shui succumbed to his thoughts, cherishing that last moment when he was alone with Canghai Mingyue in the kitchen. Except currently, the memory felt so far away.

Canghai Mingyue kept avoiding eye contact with Qing Shui. She realized that when their eyes met every time, her heart would palpitate with desire, and she would get a bit flustered.

It was a rare opportunity for the three of them to share a meal together once again. However, no one helped themselves to the dishes on the dining table. Qing Shui felt that it was already a difficult task to be taking food from the same plate as Canghai Mingyue. Thinking back to his past life, Qing Shui and his companions had went to eat on a steamboat. There was a beautiful lady looking down disgustedly upon a few villagers from the rural

area. She disliked the very idea of sharing food with them.

Qing Shui stared at his plate, lost in his own thoughts.

“Qing Shui, are you alright? You zoned out while eating. Which beautiful lady were you thinking about that’s left you looking so depressed?” Huoyun Liu-Li teased in a playful manner.

Qing Shui smiled with embarrassment. “Well it’s because I feel extremely blessed to share a meal with the two prettiest girls in the world. Why would I even think of someone else?”

“Hehe, such a rare thing for you to say. It’s too bad you usually say those words when you’re trying to put on a show. Hmph!”

Qing Shui was mesmerized by Huoyun Liu-Li’s cheeky laugh. This was his first time seeing this exceptionally beautiful lady laughing so boldly and it was very attractive. Qing Shui didn’t think it was wrong for her to call him that, even he knew his acting was terribly lame.

“Qing Shui, we’re going home!”

Bidding farewell to the two women, Qing Shui walked towards the Blacksmith Store. He planned to use the afternoon to hurry up and forge the battle armor and helmet, as well as the bracelet. He couldn’t care less anymore and wouldn’t mind settling for a one-color grade. For his sake, he needed to raise his strength to a greater extent. Even if it was for Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun

Liu-Li, he just had to do his very best.

Locking the doors after he returned to the Blacksmith Store, he took out a smelted Grade 20 Tempered Metallic Essence. The armor was made up of different parts which needed to be forged separately, and would be assembled together to complete it.

Qing Shui used the same Tempered Metallic Essence to create the frame of the armor. Then, he used the smelted golden-ringed patterned Snakeskin on the frame itself. The reason why he forged this heavy armor wasn't just because of the defense, but also due to the unknown special effect and additional attributes. Although one of those didn't add much, it would be different if there were more than ten of them available.

As he was smithing, he realized that forging armor was an incredibly troublesome process.

Luckily there was a blueprint that he could follow to slowly guide him through the process. This time around, he wanted to do it perfectly. The more difficult it was, the more Qing Shui felt he could exhibit his power to the best of his abilities.

The parts were forged one by one. Each of them were made using the Thousand Hammer Technique. Then the golden ringed patterned snakeskin was applied and finally, combined together to smelt once more. However, the upper and lower body of the armor needed to be smelted separately since they weren't joined together. After Qing Shui was done smelting the upper half of the armor, an unexpected sudden ray of familiar golden light flashed before his eyes!

Stunned, Qing Shui stared at the dazzling battle armor. Although it was only the upper body, it still looked extremely majestic and had an awe-inspiring presence, very much like real golden battle armor.

The defence increased by 10%, but it was only limited to the area under protection. The stamina also increased by 50, strength by 30 and agility by 10!

Qing Shui cast aside the happiness in his heart, and continued to work on forging the lower body of the armor. It hadn't occurred to him that after forging the upper and lower body armor separately, he might be able to add more attributes to the armor. This gave him hope to deal with the Immortal Sword Sect later.

The lower body armor was much easier to forge when compared to the upper body piece. His speed was considerably faster and it only took him half of the time needed to complete the upper half.

Using the Heavenly Vision Technique swiftly, he saw that it actually gave the same benefits that the upper body armor had given!

Qing Shui felt an incredible sense of accomplishment, best described as the satisfaction he felt when he made love to a beautiful woman. They were entirely different approaches but it all still came down to the same result. After all, if he kept wallowing himself in a woman's charm, he would be bored of it soon enough. Furthermore, there weren't many people with that

kind of ability, so being able to do the things that you like was considered to be an enjoyment and a way to prove your worth.

It was similar to his pleasure in seeing both Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li wore the boots he had forged. The steady heartwarming feeling he felt was an everlasting one.

# AST 255 – I'm Not Leaving Even If I Were To Die, Can You Hug Me?

---

It was an enjoyment for Qing Shui when he saw Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li wearing the boots that he had forged himself. That heartwarming feeling was a very long lasting one.

Qing Shui looked at the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor that was completed. The surface of this armor was snake skin with Golden-Ringed prints, while the interior was made of Tempered Metallic Essence. Qing Shui decided to call it Golden-Ringed Battle Armor.

Looking at the sky, Qing Shui did not expect that one set of battle armor would take him almost a whole afternoon to complete, but he was satisfied.

Now, everything seemed very calm, but Qing Shui knew that it was the calm before the storm. When the day arrive, it would definitely be a case of strong howling wind and torrential rain. He was not even sure if he would be able to get through that day safely.

Qing Shui put the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor safely away, since it was something which could increase his chances of safety. Now that he had his battle armor and boots ready, for the rest of the time, other than training, Qing Shui also planned to complete the set with a helmet, belt, bangle and necklace. Qing Shui would not forgo any chance of increasing his powers, even if it was by a little bit.

The sky started to turn dim and Qing Shui planned to leave the blacksmith store and head back to the Canghai residence. After all, he had mentioned to Canghai and the others that he would be moving back.

However, at that moment, Qing Shui felt an indescribable heart-throbbing feeling rising.

It was a hair-raising feeling and Qing Shui immediately went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, observing the situation outside from within.

Less than a breath time after Qing Shui had entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, a figure appeared not far from Qing Shui. Qing Shui saw clearly that it was a middle-aged elegant looking man, wearing a purple moon robe to accentuate his dignified aura. His eyes were bright and they had a tinge of feeling of one who had been through a lot in life; his upright nose with that arrogant looking lips made one feel that this man was very strange and especially masculine, having a dominating aura amidst his elegance.

“I had obviously sensed that it’s here, why is there nothing here?” The middle-aged elegant and handsome looking man mumbled to himself.

Qing Shui looked at this man who could possibly rival Canghai, though he would still lose out to Canghai by a bit. While he did not know who this man was, Qing Shui had the feeling that he was someone from the Immortal Sword Sect.



Qing Shui knew that the man was looking for him. Thank goodness his spiritual sense was strong enough. Qing Shui was even more certain now that the man was from the Immortal Sword Sect and he was obviously not just a notch stronger than those Elders.

It was a pity that he was not able to launch an attack on the outside from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. If not, it would be possible for him to scare off this strong middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man closed that pair of big bright eyes, silently feeling the movements in the surroundings. On the other hand, Qing Shui tried to restrain himself in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, controlling his urge to launch a sneak attack on this middle-aged man.

Even if he did not succeed, he should still be able to retreat safely into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, Qing Shui still felt that something was off, though he was not sure what it was. Therefore, he restrained the urge to launch the sneak attack.

Qing Shui restrained himself so as to not to alert the enemy in advance and try to stall for some time. If he was able to enter the 90th cycle of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui would dash out without any hesitation as he felt that once he entered the 90th cycle, he would definitely be able to get away with damage inflicted on his opponent if he were to launch a sneak attack.

“I wonder if Old Ancestor made his way at Canghai’s residence?” The man said softly as he pondered.

Qing Shui’s gaze suddenly turned red, both his fist clenched tightly as a thin trail of blood appeared slowly from his palms. He tried very hard to control himself, putting on the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor and Coldsteel Boots, calling the fire bird to his side, preparing himself to dash out at the best possible moment.

Qing Shui had the urge to dash out immediately, but he knew that he needed to grasp the opportunity to at least deal a heavy blow on this middle-aged man. However, at that moment, he heard the middle-aged man let out a sigh!

“Seems like he really isn’t here.” After saying that, he dashed out through the backdoor in a flash.

“Darn, trying to fool me...” Qing Shui hurled out abuses. He had also suspected that this man was trying to fool him, but under such a situation, it would be better to believe it than not to.

Only after staying for a short moment did Qing Shui then leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and dashed towards the Canghai residence. Regardless if what the middle-aged man had said was to lure him out, his mind would not be at peace until he saw that the Canghai family were safe for himself.

When Qing Shui arrived at Canghai’s residence, he noticed that there were no anomalies. It was already dark, so he quietly walked in, and he finally felt as ease when he heard the familiar voices

chattering.

When Qing Shui walked into the hall, he noticed that they were only short of his presence and he smiled, embarrassed.

“Qing Shui, what happened to your hand?” Huoyun Liu-Li suddenly noticed that there were blood trails on Qing Shui’s hands and she anxiously ran over to grab his hands, not feeling any bit of despise.

“Qing Shui, what happened?” Canghai also noticed that something was off and he walked to Qing Shui’s side and asked softly.

“What would make you scratch your two hands like this?” Canghai asked, puzzled.

“It’s because I heard that the Immortal Sword Sect’s Old Ancestor has made his way here.” Qing Shui smiled bitterly as he said. Thereafter, he smiled at Huoyun Liu-Li to express that he was fine as he gradually pulled back his hands.

Canghai Mingyue and her mother also walked over quickly, looking at him in concern. It was impossible for them to say that they were not touched. After all, Qing Shui had rushed back in a panic, unafraid of death, when he heard that something had happened to the Canghai family.

“Qing Shui, come here to clean your wound and apply medicine!”

Canghai Mingyue's mother smiled and said.

Qing Shui smiled at her and went to wash the blood off his hands. Ever since he started cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui's recovery was amazing. A light layer of scarring had already formed on the wounds, so there was no need to apply medicine.

"Let's have dinner first. We'll talk afterwards." Canghai smiled and said when he saw that Canghai Mingyue wanted to say something.

It was very quiet during the meal, and it was as if no one had much appetite. It was especially so for Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li as they had both ate a little. Qing Shui was also worried about what was going to happen.

"Daddy, quickly speak out. If not, your daughter won't be able to sleep." After they had their meal, Canghai Mingyue sat down next to Canghai and said!

"It shouldn't be any longer than half a month. For this half a month, we'll need to be more alert and wait for the opportunity to come up. When it does, you must listen to my arrangements." Canghai smiled and said.

"Senior plans to delay them to let us escape?" Qing Shui lifted his head as he looking at Canghai with burning eyes. His eyes were filled with fighting spirit and will, his gaze was as bright as the stars.

“I’m not leaving, I’m not leaving even if I were to die!” Canghai Mingyue said stubbornly.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. He knew that this would happen and at that moment, he also had no plans to make his escape.

“Sigh, that old blind chap has already reached the 7th grade of the Martial King rank while I’m only at the pinnacle of the 6th grade of Martial King. It would probably take him only around a hundred moves to kill me.” Canghai sighed and said.

Qing Shui quickly analyzed Canghai’s words. Canghai could hold off for a hundred moves. If only he could provide him with an additional 10% speed, 10% defence, ignoring the strength, and if there were any of his techniques which could be useful for battle.

What gave Qing Shui hope was that the old blind chap was a 7th grade Martial King, and a 7th grade Martial King was not undefeatable!

“Senior, do we not even have a slight chance of winning?” Qing Shui asked, refusing to give up hope. He did not believe in miracles, but he believed that anything can be achieved through effort.

“It’s not that there’s none, but it’s a pity that it’s too hard to achieve it now.” Canghai let out a sigh and said.

“Senior, since it has come down to this, you should just say it. If there was a chance, wouldn’t it mean that everyone’s lives would be secure?” Qing Shui refused to give up on any chances at all.

“Thirty years ago, I blinded one of the old blind chap’s eyes. If his other eye is also blind, it should be no problem for us to secure our lives.”

Canghai’s words gave Qing Shui hope. Once he found a direction, he would work hard towards it. Qing Shui looked at Canghai earnestly.

“Which of his eye is the good one?”

“His left eye!” Canghai was also feeling weird. He felt that Qing Shui was very mysterious, and he might really be able to do something beyond their expectations. Canghai Mingyue also looked at Qing Shui, feeling complicated yet happy.

Half a month. Qing Shui felt that he would need to make good use of time to prepare for it. Thankfully, he had already started some of the preparation. After dinner, Qing Shui headed towards the building at the back together with Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li

“Qing Shui, dad said that there’s no assurance for everyone’s lives. When the time comes, when the opportunity arise, take Liu-Li and leave. Be good to her, alright?” When they were heading back, Canghai Mingyue said, feeling melancholy.

“Try saying it again and I will whack your butt.” Qing Shui looked calmly at Canghai Mingyue as he said. No one able to tell if he was angry or joking.

“You rascal, this is for your own good. I can’t escape alone, leaving my parents in the lurch, but it’s not the same for the two of you.” Canghai Mingyue said angrily.

“I’m not leaving, I’m not leaving even if I were to die.” Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and said, but anyone could tell that she was very determined.

“Liu-Li, why are you acting like this too?” Canghai Mingyue’s eyes turned slightly red as she looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Everything that I have was given to me by Master. If I were to leave, even I would not be able to forgive myself.” Huoyun Liu-Li once again addressed Canghai Mingyue as her Master at this point.

Canghai Mingyue turned her head and looked at Qing Shui again, her smiling eyes had a frail beauty to it. Qing Shui looked to her and smiled, “Don’t worry. Maybe things are not as we imagine it to be. Human’s effort is always the deciding factor, and humans are masters of their own fate.”

“Thank you, Qing Shui!” Canghai Mingyue said seriously.

“You’re standing on ceremony again. We are a family, why are you regarding me as an outsider? No matter what happens, I will

stand on your side. And there's still Liu-Li, we'll all be together." Qing Shui grinned and said.

Canghai Mingyue did not feel that feel angry at Qing Shui's words. It was already very hard to come by for Qing Shui to do this for them. He did not have any evil designs, he did not express that he wanted to chase her, nor did he overly take advantage of her when he could. It might be because of all these reasons that she was not averse towards him.

Thinking of the few jokes he had made towards her, while the meaning of the words were very ambiguous and flirtatious, that heartwarming and heart-throbbing feeling did not come with any fury.

Think about this, Canghai Mingyue felt that it was very heartwarming deep inside. It might be because they were at their wit's end that she realized that there were many things which she had yet to attempt, such as love. It was impossible for a normal lady to not long for love between men and women.

However, she had not expected for such a thing to suddenly happen. Seeing that she might only be left with a few days to live instead of having a long life before her like she had originally thought, she had not wanted to get herself involved in a romantic relationship too early. She was afraid that being tied down in a romantic relationship would be an obstacle to her cultivation.

She did not want to leave behind any regrets. She wanted to be able to feel it at least, no matter how short, even if it was an act...



“Qing Shui...”

Qing Shui was about to leave when he heard Canghai Mingyue calling out to him in a low voice! Puzzled, he turned to look towards Canghai Mingyue, who was feeling uneasy.

“Can you hug me? Just like how you would do to your wife!”

Qing Shui was stunned. He would never had thought that Canghai Mingyue would act like this. He felt that he had heard it wrongly. But he saw that Huoyun Liu-Li was also looking at Canghai Mingyue in surprise.

“Don’t think too much of it. I’m just afraid that I wouldn’t be able to live for long! I want to leave myself some memories.” Canghai Mingyue was embarrassed, but she bravely lifted her head to look at Qing Shui. A flicker of brightness lit up her dark and deep gaze, her goddess-like looks exuded an unparalleled beauty.

Qing Shui felt slightly stumped when he heard her saying those words with such ambiguous feelings. While her expression was that of embarrassment and her goddess-like face was extremely beautiful, Qing Shui knew that she was afraid that she would not be able to survive through this ordeal. She did not want her lovelife to be a complete blank and wanted a warm and unforgettable hug.

# AST 256 – Celestial Body Jade Bones (canghai Mingyue), A Bangle That Enhances Destruction

---

“Can you hug me? Please... hug me like you hug your wife!”

Qing Shui also knew that she was afraid that she couldn't escape the calamity this time around. She didn't wish for her feelings to disappear into thin air so she wanted a heartwarming, unforgettable hug.

“Lass, you have to be a little more gentle when you say these words. If not, there wouldn't be any men who would dare to hug you.” Qing Shui extended his hands, going past the willow-like waist of Canghai Mingyue as he pressed her soft body into a tight embrace.

This was the first time Qing Shui hugged her. The instant he came into direct contact with her, he could feel Canghai Mingyue trembling involuntarily. Qing Shui intentionally suppressed his desires, trying hard to not feel her twin peaks pressing into his chest. However, to his dismay, his rod of fire underneath became erect, pressing conspicuously on her stomach.

“En!” Canghai Mingyue couldn't bear it anymore as she let out a gasp. Her body squirmed, causing her soft, bouncy twin peaks to rub about on Qing Shui's chest!

That heavenly feeling caused Qing Shui to involuntarily press

Canghai Mingyue into his embrace with even more strength, holding her tightly as he lost himself in the heavenly feeling and fragrance of Canghai Mingyue.

Canghai Mingyue didn't push Qing Shui away. She slowly yielded and rested her head on Qing Shui's shoulders. Her panting gently blew on Qing Shui's neck, causing his heart to be filled with an unbearable itch.

Just like that, Qing Shui held her in his arms as his rod of fire dishonestly humped every now and then, but he didn't do anything too drastic. Qing Shui wanted to give her a beautiful memory-he knew that Canghai Mingyue definitely did not want to do the deed with him right now.

"Do you want to come my room tonight? We will finish this tonight." Qing Shui whispered as he gently sucked on Canghai Mingyue's earlobes.

"No!! Don't do it!" Canghai Mingyue's body trembled.

And in the span of a few breaths of time, Canghai Mingyue inclined her head as she smiled, gently pushing Qing Shui away while pulling Huoyun Liu-Li into the embrace of Qing Shui.

"Liu-li, I shall return him to you." After she finished speaking, Canghai Mingyue walked away.

Qing Shui almost couldn't control himself. He wanted to grab at

the buttocks of this woman and heavily smack it. However, at this moment, he had another peerless beauty in his arms.

“This woman... what... she’s treating me like a item to be bartered.” Qing Shui smiled bitterly.

Qing Shui then tightly embraced Huoyun Liu-Li, thinking back to that time when she had teased him. It was now finally his turn to take revenge. Gazing at Huoyun Liu-Li at this moment, she seemed like a bashful wife, and didn’t dare to match her gaze with him.

Qing Shui extended his finger, propping up the delicate chin of Huoyun Liu-Li as a shameless light shone in his eyes. “You are so beautiful, just like a demoness.” Pressing her tighter into his embrace, his hands started to roam about and squeezing her perky butt. Despite her struggle, Qing Shui didn’t loosen his hold, but held on tighter, only releasing her after several moments.

After he returned to his room, Qing Shui locked his door, breathing heavily, trying to suppress the fire in his heart. Hugging two beautiful women and not having a fantasy was a completely impossible task. The first thing humans learnt was self-control. If not, they could only be humans of the lowest grade. Those at the lowest grade had no need for self control because they had no influential power.

Casting aside all his thoughts of distraction, Qing Shui entered into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

After practicing the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he began

to immerse himself in forging. After the boots, he had already prepared the golden scales of the snake king, wanting to forge a set of armor for Canghai.

Increase of speed by 10%, strength by 30, agility by 30, endurance by 10!

Qing Shui was extremely joyful. This finished product shared the same attribute enhancements with one of his earlier boots, although not with the golden-colored one that he had forged for Canghai.

“Was the frame the problem? The frame of his and Canghai’s boots were forged from the 1,000 year-old coldsteel while the frame of the boots of Canghai’s wife was forged from a Grade 10 Tempered Metallic Essence.

The quality of the materials had a huge impact on the end product. As a result, Qing Shui was buying all the rare and exotic materials at any cost.

Bangle!

At this moment, after the armor was completed, Qing Shui decided to forge a Bangle.

Qing Shui didn’t know the usage of the Bangle, but by following the blueprints, Qing Shui used up all the remaining Grade 10 Tempered Metallic Essence. After the Smelting Synthesis, the

materials should be enough for five sets of Bangles.

Although a Bangle was quite small in size, it still required a significant amount of time to forge it. Even now, Qing Shui didn't know what the effects or enhancements that the finished product would have.

For weapons, the main attributes were endurance and agility. With these enhancements, one's power would naturally skyrocket. As for armor, the main attribute was defense, while for boots, it was speed...

From his various experiments, Qing Shui deduced that these should be the only attributes that could be enhanced, but he wondered why there weren't any enhancements to attributes like magic power and physique.

Physique was something akin to vitality, while magic power referred to the strength of mental power and spirit. Qing Shui deduced that the reason might be because his level of expertise wasn't high enough yet.

The thing Qing Shui was currently trying to forge was a Bangle using the Tempered Metallic Essence. The hammer blows during the forging process were the most important, but luckily for Qing Shui, his arms were infused with agility, and his proficiency had also risen several times since the time he first started. However, despite all these gains, his abilities were still very far from the apex.

Following the diagram depicted in the blueprint, the silver clay was molded into shape, carved intricately, and refined with the qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

After countless refinements, a familiar light finally shone, causing Qing Shui to be tremendously happy. This was a brand new type of item forged!

Destructive power +10%, strength +30, agility +20, endurance +20. Effects did not stack.

Destructive power, Qing Shui trembled as he saw these words. Destructive power was even stronger than normal attack power. More importantly, it meant an increase in critical rate, a higher chance to deal critical damage. For example, if normally you can only break the bones of your opponent, with enhancement of destructive power, you could shatter their bones into fragments and even meld the effects of elemental properties like cold poison into your attacks.

# AST 257 – Relentless Entanglement, All Good Things Will Come To An End

---

Qing Shui would never have thought that the bangle increased destructive powers. To think that this seemingly inconspicuous bangle would increase one's destructive powers by 10%.

He was able to increase the damage dealt on an opponent by 10%. In times of need, this additional 10% could be sufficient enough to send him to his death.

This was the prowess of destructive powers. While it may seem insignificant at times, these destructive powers would be the last straw to squash a camel to its death in the end.

Qing Shui picked up the bangle and put it on. Immediately, he felt a violent and destructive force of energy rising in his body. It was a feeling that would bring about additional destructive damage during an attack.

What made Qing Shui happy was that just by having one, he could activate its effects since it would save him half the time. Initially, Qing Shui had thought that he would be able to put on an unlimited number of these accessories. It would be even better if he could put on more than ten of them on each arm. However, he knew that the possibility of this would not be very high.

Qing Shui then continued to forge another, and cultivated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to its maximum. After, he continued to forge armors and bangles, not stopping even for a



short while. When he had completed forging two boots, one set of battle armor, three sets of battle skirts, and five bangles, it was about time for him to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

When he was forging the battle skirts, Qing Shui was still slightly astonished in the process. While these battle skirts must be shorter than the knees, there was still a need to forge knee and leg guards inside. To be blunt, it was just like adding a mini skirt at the waist.

While there was an additional skirt, it was like adding the finishing touch. This allowed the whole set of battle skirts to maintain a lady's valiance while adding on a touch of gentleness.

Its properties were the same as the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor. It was the first time ever that Qing Shui had felt so exhausted. That was why after he left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he immediately fell into a deep sleep.

When Qing Shui woke up in the morning, he thought of what happened the day before and immediately took the items he forged and headed out. The battle armor and battle skirt gleamed under the morning sun, causing one to feel happy from just looking at it.

Qing Shui still considered if he should call the two ladies along when he recalled the wonderful scene when they parted last night. The corners of his lips curled up as it gave him nostalgia.

Thereafter, Qing Shui smiled and looked towards the two ladies who had come down from the nearby building. It was said that beauties looked wonderful in the morning. A lady's most beautiful

moment was when she woke up in bed. That state of laziness was even more beautiful. However, it was a pity that not many people could get to see it. Currently, there should not be any men who were able to see Canghai Mingyue's and Huoyun Liu-Li's lazy state when they were still in bed.

Seeing Qing Shui carrying thick stacks of armors and other stuff, the two ladies walked over curiously. It might be because they could not help but feel a little bit uneasy when they recalled the scene last night, especially for Canghai Mingyue.

“Qing Shui, what is this?”

“It's great that both of you are here. Take one each and leave the rest for Senior.” Qing Shui smiled and said to the two ladies.

“For us?”

“If not, then for who? Quick, each of you take one first and then the other two. These two pairs of boots would be for Senior.” Qing Shui urged again.

Canghai Mingyue opened her mouth but did not say anything as she received it from Qing Shui's hands. Huoyun Liu-Li also quickly took one. Qing Shui was very happy. He knew Canghai Mingyue might have wanted to ask him when they were forged even though she did not say anything.

“Can I try it on now?” Huoyun Liu-Li blinked her beautiful eyes

and said as she recalled the effects of those boots.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded!

Huoyun Liu-Li left with her set of battle skirt and headed into the building!

“Are you going to try it out as well as to see how it is?” Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue who was beside him. He felt that she would definitely be so beautiful that it would be overwhelming if she were to put it on.

Canghai Mingyue gave a weird glance towards Qing Shui. Qing Shui silently rubbed his nose and saw the bangle on his hand. He immediately took one out and handed it to Canghai Mingyue.

“This is for you. Everyone will have one.”

Canghai Mingyue did not take it but looked at that black bangle. It was so beautiful that it looked mysterious. Canghai Mingyue did not receive it but extended her snow white hand.

Qing Shui’s mind became short-circuited. Out of reflex, he put it onto that snow white wrist and looked dazedly at that divinely beautiful face of hers.

Canghai Mingyue moved away from Qing Shui’s blazing gaze. At that moment, Huoyun Liu-Li came out in a suit consisting of a golden battle skirt and her long green boots. Although Qing Shui

had some mental preparation, he was still stunned by her amazing beauty.

Huoyun Liu-Li who was very sexy to begin with, appeared ever so dignified in the golden battle skirt. However, her charming eyes were still gleaming, especially when she was looking at Qing Shui. She caused him to feel a tingling feeling as if he was sapped of all his strength.

“Demoness!” Qing Shui still felt that this word best described her. Between her steps, she gave off a feeling as if she had flames which would cause others to drown in wild imagination.

“Do I look good?” Huoyun Liu-Li sashayed over to Qing Shui and made a swirl around on the spot. Her long black hair that covered her shoulders was able to complement her feminine charms.

“Yes!” Saying this, Qing Shui took out another bangle. When he saw Huoyun Liu-Li acting slightly spoiled as she reached out her slender hand, Qing Shui looked towards Canghai Mingyue, embarrassed.

Canghai Mingyue, on the other hand, smiled as if she had not seen a thing!

“How can you put it on for Sister Mingyue but can’t be bothered with me?” Huoyun Liu-Li’s blaming tone made Qing Shui stunned. Canghai Mingyue looked towards Huoyun Liu-Li in surprise, however, her pretty face was dyed red with a blush.

“Why would I... it couldn’t be more welcomed...” Qing Shui quickly put it on for Huoyun Liu-Li, as he was brooding over how Huoyun Liu-Li would chance upon the scene where he put on the bangle for Canghai Mingyue.

“For these few days, don’t leave this please if there’s nothing important. Pass those to Senior. I hope that they’ll be of some use.” Qing Shui handed over the remaining things in his hands to Canghai Mingyue.

Having gotten used to it, Huoyun Liu-Li was very surprised when she first put on the boots Qing Shui first forged. She did not ask anything even though she was still surprised. She only felt very happy to know that everything was made by Qing Shui, as if it was very normal.

“Yueyue, after you’ve put them on, remember to let me take a look!” Qing Shui called out towards the two ladies who had not gone far.

What he got in return were Huoyun Liu-Li’s gigglings and Canghai Mingyue’s blaming glance!

When Qing Shui saw Canghai Mingyue, he knew that the past events changed her, or made her put down her arrogance!

During breakfast, the Canghai couple looked at Qing Shui, brimming with smiles. Even Canghai Mingyue was slightly embarrassed when she saw their gazes.

“Thank you Qing Shui. With these items of yours, I’ll be able to fend off more than ten additional moves!” Canghai smiled and said.

“Senior, you’re being too modest. This time around, it’ll be a fight with our lives on the line.” Qing Shui grinned and said, appearing very honest. The two ladies who were looking at this scene could not even believe it, especially for Canghai Mingyue. There were several occasions when Qing Shui smiled very lewdly at her. However, seeing how honest he was smiling now, she had found it strangely unbelievable.

“Alright, but if there are any changes to the situation, you all must listen to my arrangement.” Canghai looked towards Qing Shui, saying very seriously.

Qing Shui let out a sigh and nodded. He knew that Canghai’s arrangements would be for him to take Canghai Mingyue and run...

Canghai Mingyue’s gaze were slightly dim, but she did not speak a word. However, her stubborn gaze had told the others of her decision. Canghai smiled. When the time comes, he would naturally have a way to let Qing Shui take her away.

Qing Shui went to the blacksmith store in the morning and saw that Hu You was around. When Hu You saw him, he walked over happily!

“I mastered the Qi Movement, I mastered the Qi Movement!” Hu

You said the same line twice.

Qing Shui smiled and said, “Today, you can learn this set of hammering technique.”

Qing Shui did not close the door to the blacksmith shop. He was afraid that the dignified middle-aged man dressed in purple would come again. The human traffic in the streets and in the store could still be able to hold some reservations.

Qing Shui shared the main points of the Thousand Hammer Technique. He taught him how to exert his strength, and did a slow demonstration before he looked at Hu You’s attempt at forging from the side.

The current Hu You had long recovered from his ailment after receiving treatment from Qing Shui. His muscular build had even more strength than before.

Until half the day was gone, Qing Shui felt that Hu You could already use the Thousand Hammer Technique, but without fluency. He had initially planned on giving him two more Strength-Enhancing Fruits, but it was a pity that he had nothing left other than an Agility-Enhancing Fruit kept aside for emergency purposes. This fruit was kept aside as a means for Qing Shui to save himself and create an escape route. That was why he had been holding onto one all this while, just for that spike in agility for fifteen minutes.

After falling into a daze for a while, Qing Shui looked at Hu You

and said, “Brother Hu, I won’t have any use for this blacksmith store anymore. I may never come back here again. You must practice this hammering technique as well as that Qi Movement.”

“Why are you leaving?” Hu You asked, feeling a bit surprise and sad.

Qing Shui nodded, “All good things will come to an end someday. I’m very happy to have met Brother Hu. If fate allows, we will meet again. I’m here to bid my goodbye to Brother Hu.”

Hu You furrowed his brows and let out a sigh after a while. “Brother, you are meant to do great things. If you were to pass by here one day, you must come and visit your elder brother. If there are no accidents, I will likely not leave this place.”

After saying this, Hu You cheered up. He was thankful towards this handsome young man and knew that it was impossible for him to stay in this blacksmith store forever.

“Don’t worry, I’ll come back to visit you in the future. Take care!”

Qing Shui took his leave, not feeling that gloomy. Although Hu You looked like his eldest brother, he was not him. Qing Shui also wanted to give him a peace of mind. Since they were going to part, they might as well be more straightforward about it.

Qing Shui left. He had initially wanted to instruct Hu You not to



leave Southern City within half a year, but when he heard that he had no plans to leave, he was relieved. After all, Qing Shui was worried that those people he had come into contact with would fall prey to the Immortal Sword Sect. If they did not leave, they would generally be safe.

Only when Qing Shui returned to Canghai's residence did he feel assured. Unknowingly, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li had entered his heart, and he could not bear to cut them off.

Qing Shui could not help but recall the reason behind this adventure. Initially, he had planned to come to Greencloud Continent to gain experience and train himself. He had not expected that Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li would come together with him. As time passed by, feelings grew. Regardless of what kind of feelings they were, Qing Shui did not have many friends, but treated Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li as his companions.

It was to the extent that sometimes, Qing Shui would feel that their relationship was not as simple as just friends, but not that of love. Qing Shui did not expect this, but it was a complicated and entangled relationship.

When he went back and saw that Canghai Mingyue was standing by the pond again and in a daze, Qing Shui knew that she was feeling worried again about leaving it to his arrangements.

“Yueyue, don't worry. Come, let Elder Brother give you a hug...”

# AST 258 – A Woman Is Still A Woman After All, The Amazing Soaring Crane Steps

---

“Yueyue, don’t worry. Come, let Elder Brother give you a hug...”

Qing Shui didn’t even complete his sentence before Canghai Mingyue abruptly flung herself into the embrace of Qing Shui, collapsing and convulsing in his embrace. Qing Shui could only stand there in shock.

Initially, seeing how depressed Canghai Mingyue was, he had wanted to let her relax. But who would have thought that this would happen. Looking at the shaking Canghai Mingyue in his embrace, Qing Shui’s heart grew numb.

Regardless of how strong or how outstanding, she was still a woman, bound by the emotions of humanity. She knew things would not be as simple as what Qing Shui said, and just thinking of the probability that something would happen to her parents caused her heart to be in chaos.

She didn’t want to appear that weak in front of her parents, and even less let them worry about her. In front of Huoyun Liu-Li, she was the master and wouldn’t possibly break down in front of her. But today, when she met Qing Shui, underneath his warm and comforting words, she saw a shadow of her father. Unable to bear the aching pain in her heart any longer, she embraced Qing Shui, wanting to give vent to all her emotions.

Qing Shui didn’t continue talking, knowing the intensity of the

pressure she was feeling. Such a way of venting your feelings wasn't too bad. He reached out with his hand and gently rubbed her back, helping her to relax.

Canghai Mingyue tightly clutched Qing Shui, as her body continued trembling in his embrace. Underneath the constant motion of Qing Shui's hand on her back, sounds of sobbing could be heard as he felt a biting sorrow in his heart.

"Yueyue, everything is okay, nothing bad will happen." Qing Shui gently consoled her, whispering in her ears.

Lifting her head, the expression on her exquisite face was akin to raindrops on a pear blossom. The dark and endless depths of her eyes misted over, filled with tears and redness. She would have never imagined herself collapsing into his arms like this...

Qing Shui was only half an inch away from the beautiful countenance of Canghai Mingyue. A faint lavender like fragrance drifted into his nose, and he really felt like kissing the unique and sexy cherry lips of Canghai Mingyue. However, seeing her sorrowful look, he immediately suppressed his desires and hugged her even tighter.

Tightly embracing the soft and supple Canghai Mingyue gave him an erection. And under the bashful look on Canghai Mingyue's face, Qing Shui also blushed.

Seeing what Qing Shui looked like, Canghai Mingyue involuntarily laughed, as she pinched Qing Shui's face before

pushing him away. Qing Shui hugged her too tightly and she could still feel an iron rod pushing at her tummy from below.

“Thank you, I will never forget you in this lifetime.” Canghai Mingyue smiled. That resplendent smile shook Qing Shui’s senses, and he took a snapshot of it with his brain, imprinting it in his memory.

What did she mean by that? Did she have a premonition that they wouldn’t be able to evade this calamity?

.....

He felt extremely free now that he didn’t go to the blacksmith store. Walking back to his residence, Qing Shui initially wanted to go up to the second level, but he suddenly decided to go to the place where he does his daily morning practice. “I might as well practice my skills more.”

Crane Form!

He had already perfected the small success stage, but still had yet to break through to the large success stage despite his constant practice of the Crane form.

Activating the Crane’s Qi and executing Crane Steps, Qing Shui felt slightly distracted in his heart. He involuntarily thought of Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li. After some time, he suddenly heard a commotion and turned his gaze over.

Qing Shui was thunderstruck by their beauty as he looked at Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li who was currently walking over. The two ladies were equipped with the 'golden battle skirts' and the jade green battle boots, leaving him stunned with their imposing beauty.

Such height, with long jade-like legs, as well as the faint smile and the elegant aura they had, caused Qing Shui to almost drool as he stared at their hips gently swaying with the wind.

“Qing Shui, didn't you want to see sister Mingyue in her battle attire? She's beautiful right!”

“Beautiful, beautiful, beautiful....”

Huoyun Liu-Li was speechless!

Canghai Mingyue shifted her gaze to Qing Shui, as this was already the 6th time he mumbled the word beautiful. “Enough, look at the dumb expression on your face, where would there be people praising others like this?”

Qing Shui chortled, before coming to his senses. Since they knew that Qing Shui was practicing, them being here indicated that they wanted Qing Shui to give them pointers, as they too also wanted to enhance their strength as much as possible.

Even when practicing the ugly and clumsy looking bear form,

when the two beauties executed the technique, Qing Shui almost had a nose bleed. Who would have thought that the bear form in their hands would actually be able to exhibit such grace and poise, totally different from the time when he had practiced it in front of Luan Luan, and got shredded into pieces by the harsh words of his daughter.

Sometimes, Qing Shui would guide them, and bodily contact was unavoidable. Keeping a straight face, Qing Shui suppressed his desires and guided them professionally. After that, he demonstrated the perfect stage of the Tiger Form and Deer Canter, as well as the Crane Form which was at the peak of the small success stage.

When the two ladies executed the crane form, it was obvious that they weren't proficient with it at all. They resembled a pair of baby white cranes trying to learn how to fly. Qing Shui's spirit senses could clearly feel the breath and aura of the two ladies changing.

His spiritual senses underwent yet another improvement. Maybe it was because of him duo-cultivating with the Nine Yin body of Qinghan Ye.

Those who are too deep within, would never be able to see as clearly as the one observing from the outside.

Qing Shui unconsciously began practicing the Crane Form, integrating it in his attacks. The concept of "leaving wounds as the sabre passes" felt extremely clear to him. For the first time, he felt an unprecedented fluidity in his attacks.

The two beautiful girls halted as Qing Shui suddenly executed the crane form. His silhouette was like the drifting clouds and flowing water, dancing about beautifully.

Qing Shui finally understood the essence of the crane form, involuntarily thinking of the hanging curtain of the White Crane as it spreads its wings, emulating the posture of an actual crane.

Naturally, the circulating qi gushed around his body. Producing qi while exhaling qi, an unceasing continuous cycle. Qing Shui applied the insight to his soaring crane steps as his silhouette became more and more blurry.

The two ladies only saw Qing Shui's silhouette shuddering on the spot, but his body didn't seem to move from its original spot. The more Canghai Mingyue watched, the more she realised that there was something wrong. She felt that Qing Shui had already moved many times in the instant they blinked, instead of just shuddering on the spot like this.

Widening her eyes and focusing all her attention, she managed to catch glimpses of Qing Shui appearing in front of her, then moving back to his original spot in the blink of an eye. This speed of his compared to her father, didn't lose out in the slightest. Not only did she catch glimpses of Qing Shui, she could feel that he took the chance to touch her boobs as well. At this moment, Canghai Mingyue finally discovered that her heart was changing, she had already started to have an unending tolerance for this particular man.

Qing Shui gave an awkward smile knowing that he had been spotted, and in the blink of an eye, he shifted and returned back to his original spot.

### Soaring Crane Steps!

Qing Shui also didn't expect that he would manage to breakthrough to the large success stage of the crane form. His body weight lightened by 20%, and that increment in speed naturally also increased his power by a marginal factor.

The most important thing was that his crane steps had already been upgraded to the soaring crane steps, and under the condition of an increase of three times energy exhaustion rate, he could instantly boost his speed by three times. Although the consumption rate was insane, Qing Shui didn't complain. He was a firm believer that speed was invincible.

After the breakthrough, Qing Shui felt extremely happy, and guided the two ladies up till noon. The tired ladies glared at Qing Shui. Qing Shui didn't even pause to let them have a rest throughout the entire morning. From the Deer Canter Technique to the Crane Form, fully drawing out their potential and exhausting them, doesn't this fellow know how to cherish girls?

Looking at the sheen of perspiration on their faces, Qing Shui laughed, ignoring their looks of complaint. After which, in order to hasten their mastery, he switched to the Tiger Form and attacked them for real. Naturally, before any of his attacks landed, he would change his fist to a light pat, not forgetting to take



advantages of their lithe bodies...

The skies also gradually darkened, and the two ladies went for a bath and change of clothes. Qing Shui also went to prepare for his shower. With the Soaring Crane Steps in his arsenal, he was more confident.

Let the wind and the rain come, he wouldn't shy away. Thinking of that purple-robed middle aged man as well as the blind old ancestor of the immortal sword sect that wanted to hurt Qing Shui. he was filled with a seething fury. If he had mastered this soaring crane steps earlier, he would have definitely crippled that middle aged man.

“How good would it be if there isn't a time limit in the Violet Jade Immortal Realm.” Qing Shui sighed, followed by a bitter smile. He shouldn't be as greedy as a snake trying to swallow an elephant. He should be content with just having such a heaven defying artifact already.

Standing alone in his room, aimlessly doing nothing, he reflected on his memories. He missed his mom, wondering what she was doing now. A mother would unceasingly worry about her son even if he was 1,000 miles away, and it was the same for him. Qing Shui wanted nothing more than to rush off straight towards the Hundred Miles City.

After which, he thought of his fiancée, Shi Qingzhuang, wondering if she's living well in the Torrid Fragrance Valley. It had been 2 years since he last interacted with her and he couldn't help feeling that she had grown increasingly colder.

No wonder it was said that there was nothing that could withstand the test of time. Regardless of how impactful, how awe-inspiring and glorious something was, after 10 years, 100 years, 1,000 years, or 10,000 years, it would be buried within the endless river of time that was named history.

The rainbow after the storm. Qing Shui wasn't afraid of the incoming tempest, but rather, he was anticipating the beautiful rainbow that would come after that!

# AST 259 – Scene Of Tragedy, The Uncertain Death Of Huoyun Liu-Li

---

The next few days passed in peace. Qing Shui was idling around during the day. He was basically stabilizing his Crane form and practicing his Soaring Crane Steps. At the same time, he supervised the last minute cultivations of the other two women.

Among these few days, Qing Shui forged the helmet at the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, it yielded the similar effect with the armor.

Effects: Increment of 10% defense in protection, strength, endurance, and agility.

Qing Shui was a little speechless. This helmet was too ungenerous. Although the increase in defensive power was acceptable, the increase in its other properties was too little. However, Qing Shui still forged the remaining few items as every little increment counted.

“Qing Shui, I’m bored, let’s go out and have fun!” Huoyun Liu-Li pouted at Qing Shui after breakfast.

The sun was still high and Qing Shui realized that they must have been worn out from the past few days. Seeing the hopeful eyes of Huoyun Liu-Li, he could only agree to get some fresh air with them. After all, this was a stressful period.

Qing Shui was still worried that the Immortal Sword Sect would capture them to threaten Canghai, or directly kill a few of them.

“Remember to wear your battle skirt and bring your weapons!” Qing Shui thoughtfully reminded. It was just in case.

Qing Shui, Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue planned to visit the Southern Ancient Pass, which was not too far away. Before the trio left, Canghai urged them to be cautious and to come back soon.

The streets were bustling as usual, and the crowd never thinned out; everyone was busy with their own things. The loud cries of sales, prices and the noises became an awkward yet harmonious scene.

Huoyun Liu-Li was especially enthusiastic today. She dragged Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue to look at everything, but she'd rarely buy anything. Canghai Mingyue seemed uninterested by these things. Unless she was pulled by Huoyun Liu-Li, she wouldn't seriously look at the merchandises much.

They wandered around blindly along the Southern Ancient Pass through the countless changing doors, not knowing how far they walked or how many streets they passed. Canghai Mingyue's and Huoyun Liu-Li's appearances and their beauties attracted a lot of attention. Qing Shui, who was in tow, was stared at, envied, being jealous of, scorned at and cursed at.

The next street they turned in was empty. It was as if they had stepped into another dimension though the street was still extremely wide.

The sudden change made Qing Shui feel a little weird. Even though similar streets were close to each other, one was bustling with noise while the other was completely deserted.

“Why is there no one on this street?” Qing Shui asked Canghai Mingyue. Qing Shui realized that he could jokingly call her Mingyue. When it came to serious chats, he wasn’t too sure of what to call her. Qing Shui could naturally address Huoyun Liu-Li as Liu-Li.

Canghai Mingyue paled. How could they arrive here unknowingly? When she was about to speak to Qing Shui, an unexpected voice interrupted.

“This street is known as the Bloody Street. Generally any fights are settled here. It may look clean here but it is actually already stained by blood all over!”

The voice was filled with immense hatred!

Qing Shui saw a line of figures garbed in white with long swords emerging from a corner nearby. They were led by two elderly men, one being a refined man, the other a tougher man. The owner of the voice was the refined old man.

Qing Shui's facial expression changed, the other two women paled even more and looked at Qing Shui. This made Qing Shui uncertain if he should be happy or depressed about it. The reliance in the gaze of those two women should made him feel proud as a man, however, he did not have such capability.

Qing Shui forced his gaze to no less than twenty people from the Immortal Sword Sect, in which among them were two leading elders.

“You all are really going to such lengths to catch us. How free of you to be waiting for us everyday. Is this interesting?” Qing Shui frowned at the elderly man across him who looked refined yet with a dark look on his face.

“Follow you? Do you think you're worth the trouble? We were going to finish you all in two days time, but since we bumped into you today, might as well grant my grandchild his wish!” The elder on the left spat, his hateful glare was enough to make one's hair stand on end.

“Elder Ying, didn't the Ancestor said not do anything reckless?” the elder who stayed quiet this whole time frowned.

“The Ancestor has already instructed to catch all of them within these two days. If we make the three of them stay here forever, then our job is done. Surely the Ancestor will reward both of us handsomely. Elder Sun, don't tell me that we aren't even capable of making these three people stay.” Elder Ying said to the other old man in disdain.

“Well...”

“If both of us take care of these three today, I will agree to that term of yours,” Elder Ying casually said.

“Are you serious about this?”

“It’s just a Xiantian level combat technique,” Elder Ying said to Elder Sun while holding his gaze at Qing Shui and his companions darkly.

“Qing Shui, what do we do?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked calmly although she was frightened.

Qing Shui actually has no good idea. The two elders standing across him were the masters of the Martial King grade. Albeit they were Martial King Grade 1, there were two of them. Qing Shui thought he could at least stand a chance if there was only one of them.

It was already difficult to escape now, even if he were to summon Fire Birdnow, he predicted that his opponents would not allow the three of them the time to climb onto its back. But Qing Shui still summoned Fire Bird, in hopes that at least the two women could make it. They should still escape if situation allows for it.

Unfortunately his opponents dashed towards him as soon as Qing Shui made his move. Qing Shui smiled wryly. He could only push

the two women aside helplessly, at the same time ensuring that Fire Bird could come near enough to let both of them onto its back.

Qing Shui had planned this out. If those two women could successfully climb onto Fire Bird, Qing Shui would order the Fire Bird to leave for Canghai's home. While he could escape with the help of Soaring Crane Steps and the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

“Elder Sun, leave this little kid to me. You and your Iron Feather Hawk can take on that bird and those two little girls.” Elder Ying said while his dry palms were stretched out towards Qing Shui, his breath puffed out like white smoke.

Qing Shui was cautious in his first match against a Martial King Grade opponent. Even if he was only a Grade 1 Martial King, his power was boundless compared to a Xiantian. Such was the insurmountable gap between them.

Accompanied by a tiger roar, a layer of faint yellow gas emitted from Qing Shui's tiger form-like claws. To date Qing Shui's power had already reached a whooping 30,000 jin of strength. It was not much of a difference compared to the power of a low-level Martial King opponent. Qing Shui could fight without holding back this time round.

The tiger form of Qing Shui was perfect. The ferocious tiger was known as the King of Beasts in the past. Even a normal claw attack could reach up to the strength of two thousand jin. A Siberian Tiger and Bengal Tiger could grow up to three meters in height and five hundred to six hundred jin in weight. A normal claw



attack could reach up to the power of a ton. The title of the King of Beasts was not undeserved.

To date Qing Shui's power had surpassed that of a ferocious tiger's. After all, if the ferocious tiger in the past was to be brought here, it wouldn't be able to defeat a wild boar. However there were powerful tiger species here, just like that giant White Jade Snow Tiger of LuanLuan.

Qing Shui did not lack power nor techniques, he lacked real combat experience. He lowered his palms, two loud bangs were heard.

Qing Shui felt his blood seething, but the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique in his body instantly calmed it down. He thought to himself: "Is this Martial King even capable? To be on par fighting head on with himself, is he even using his full strength?"

In Qing Shui's surprise, Elder Ying was even more surprised. Even if it wasn't part of his plan to take this kid's life, he would at least heavily damage him. It was out of his expectation to see this young man actually stood against his attacks.

After this encounter, Qing Shui knew where he stood. He had always wanted to battle a newly promoted Martial King.

When Elder Ying suddenly pulled out his blade during his exchange with Qing Shui, Qing Shui almost yelped because that blade looked like the Heaven Shattering Blade.

It was an unsophisticated and heavy big blade. Qing Shui figured it was at least two meters long, about one foot in width, and an inch in thickness with the exception of the edge of the blade. The whole blade appeared to be casted in bronze and was emitting an air of might. It was a domineering sight.

It seemed like he had cultivated lifting heavy as though it was light. After all, having significant strength did not necessary mean one can wield heavy weapons. Even if one could barely wield a heavy weapon, he would not be able to master it. Even someone with the strength of 100 jin would not be able to swing a weapon of 10 jin in weight for an extended amount of time. To be able to reach a 1:100 ratio of weapon mass to wielder's strength was already considered very powerful.

Qing Shui was already struggling to wield the Big Dipper Sword that weighed 2000 jin with his enormous strength of 300,000 jin. In general, anyone who could wield heavy weapons were either born with super powers or had undergone vigorous cultivation to the extent of being able to lift any weight as though it was light. So it was important to note there was a significant difference in the output power between a 50 jin weapon and a 500 jin weapon even if they are wielded with the same strength.

Qing Shui quietly lifted his own sword, the Big Dipper Sword. He had already cultivated the sword, which was no less than 2000 jin in weight, to a profound level.

Qing Shui knew that Elder Ying's trump card should lie in his blade because he unshielded his blade without any hesitance right

after their clashed. It seemed like he wanted to settle score quick.

Chirrrrrp!

A sharp cry from a bird rang out. Qing Shui glanced up and couldn't help laughing. The black Iron Feather Hawk which was a lot smaller in size than the Fire Bird was trying to put out the fire on its own body in the sky. And the Fire Bird, which was not too far away, breathed out a purple fireball.

Violet Flame!

Qing Shui had known that Fire Bird could breathe fireballs, he just didn't expect that the flame would be purple in color and it was of speed of light. Then it would explode on contact with the target.

Just that he had no clue on how many times Fire Bird could breathe out this kind of violet fireballs. A burst of aura could be sensed in the air. It turned out that Elder Ying swung his blade down at the very moment Qing Shui was distracted and built up all the energy in his body to the crown of his head.

He did not bother to hide his aura because he wanted to overwhelm Qing Shui. The aura was so intense that even the normal disciples of Immortal Sword Sect backed off a few steps.

Qing Shui was very vigilant and on top of that, did not let his guard down, so he readily slashed the Big Dipper Sword in his

hands upwards. To date Qing Shui had already cultivated lifting heavy as though it was light to a significant level.

The noise of metal clashing against each other was piercing to the ears. Qing Shui saw that his Big Dipper Sword was not scratched at all and then also noticed that the giant blade of his opponent was equally unscathed.

Sabre Tyrannical Qi, Power stance!

The first method of unravelling a blade technique was to be more powerful and have a stronger stance than the opponent to conquer the opponent with absolute power. The second was to evade the opponent's stance. Unravel with technique, Unravel Stance!

Strength and technique were contradictions themselves. Whether they were strong or weak all depended on the users themselves.

Qing Shui's first technique to reach the Obscure Realm was the most elementary Basic Sword Principle. When Qing Shui evaded Elder Ying's blade and countered him with his own strike, Elder Ying looked as if he had seen a ghost.

“Basic Sword Principal of the Obscure Realm, you're not a human, boy!” Elder Ying's exclamation rendered Qing Shui speechless. This goddamn old geezer was scolding him during a life and death duel...

Qing Shui felt extremely worried when he noticed that Canghai Mingyue was already fighting Elder Sun. Fortunately, Fire Bird had already incapacitated the opponent's Iron Feather Hawk and was able to attack synchronously with Canghai Mingyue so the fight was in her favor. On the other hand, Huoyun Liu-Li could only stand at a side dreadfully. The difference between their capabilities was too great. The other normal disciples who would prove to be useless in the fights blocked off Huoyun Liu-Li's escape route instead.

Elder Sun, this kid is persistent. Hurry up and take care of those girls and help me out here.” Elder Ying could not do anything other than defending himself against Qing Shui's Basic Sword Principal of the Obscure Realm and only managed to sneak in one of two counter attacks in between.

Qing Shui did not expect his Basic Sword Principal of the Obscure Realm to be this much more powerful than that of a Truth Realm's in an actual battle too. Its power had at least increased 20%, although it had merely just stabilized in the Obscure Realm.

Although he could keep his opponent at bay but he could not kill him. Qing Shui actually did not manage to take hidden weapons. Although retrieving items from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal did not require any physical entrance, but it still required a short period of time. However, that was no longer the case now. Even entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal physically now would require “a ton” of time. These were absolutely forbidden during the battle of experts; it could steal a life in an instant.

Within just a short actual combat, Qing Shui had the feeling that his sword technique had become more unique than from his own cultivation from before. It was a peculiar feeling; as if it was of very precise judgment and handling.

It was no wonder so many Martial Kings were also going towards the direction of Obscure Realm. Just an Obscure Basic Sword Principal could push a Grade 1 Martial King to the point where he could only struggle.

“This red haired beast is aggressive. Stupid brat has weird techniques and is not slow. You hang in there for a little more, I can win this within 30 moves.” Elder Sun huffed loudly in rage.

Qing Shui got even more worried upon hearing the yell of Elder Sun. His Soaring Crane Steps did only little damage to his opponent, and now even all of his attacks were blocked by that giant blade.

Qing Shui had the feeling that this old geezer was just buying time. His giant sword was just like a shield; its defense was so solid that not even a droplet of water could pass through. Seemed like this old geezer was very seasoned from the countless actual combats and battlefields he had experienced throughout many years.

“Liu-Li!”

Qing Shui heard a sudden alarmed cry rang out along with a sharp bird cry!

Qing Shui's stomach gave a lurch. He turned around and was greeted by only red...

Huoyun Liu-Li was still suspended in mid-air, with her blood splattering all over the place. Her ribs and rib cage were completely destroyed. The old man made a deep cut that ran all the way from her battle skirt to the right corner of her lips and then to the corner of her left eye. The cut was so deep that the bone was exposed in sight.

Qing Shui stared at the tragic scene in the sky achingly. He could only watch in horror as Huoyun Liu-Li was tossed aside, motionlessly and her death uncertain.

“Liu-Li...”

# AST 260 – Kill! Kill! Qing Shui’s Tears, Saintly Hands!

---

Qing Shui could feel his heart breaking as he took in the sight of the beautiful tragedy unfolding in mid-air, watching on helplessly as Huoyun Liu-Li’s motionless body was cast aside, possibly dead.

“Liu-Li.....”

Qing Shui let out a loud, anguished wail. His cry was like a grieving wolf’s howl, shocking and deafening everyone around him. From the sound of his hoarse voice, anyone could tell that he had screamed his heart out.

After his shout,, the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique that had been circulating very quickly in his body suddenly went berserk, and the thick energy rapidly whirled around within him.

Like a racing horse, the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique circulated quickly without without any sign of slowing down. Traces of blood similar to the shape of spiderwebs dyed both his eyes in an unusual demonic shade of red. The Big Dipper Sword trembled slightly in his hands because of the overflow of power.

“Pa!”

In one breath, a clear sound sounded out from Qing Shui’s body. Never did he imagine that the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique could circulate at this alarming rate. This



aggressiveness was too difficult for him to handle.

When the sound of a sharp snap ran through the air, Qing Shui once again succeeded in surpassing the 89th cycle of circulated Qi and breaking into the 90th cycle. However, even with the sudden flow of tremendous power rising from within his body, he couldn't bring himself to be delighted.

Seeing how Qing Shui had zoned out, Elder Ying soundlessly swung the large Heaven Shattering Blade to deliver a strike to Qing Shui with an evil grin on his face.

Was this his killing move?

As soon as Elder Ying swung his blade, Qing Shui's bloodshot eyes abruptly froze him on the spot. It made his heart palpitate unevenly. His blade was also paused from delivering the attack. What kind of expression was that? The clarity in both of his eyes were long gone, replaced by a demonic presence.

After the pause, the blade then came smashing down with great agility!

Driven by pure hatred, Qing Shui went all out to fight under the surge of an explosive amount of power. He refused to think about anything else at that moment. The only thing that was clear in his mind was the uncertainty of whether or not Huoyun Liu-Li was still alive. Remembering all those times he had been through with her, the power of fury impelled him to attack even more violently than before.

The sword brimming with subconscious hatred had actually infused with the third wave!

Sword of third wave!

Peng!

Stupefied, Elder Ying watched as his large blade was blown away from the impact. At the same time, his chest suffered a kick. It was at that moment he knew that he was done for.

Filled with hatred, Qing Shui's foot had lashed out and directly tore a hole in Elder Ying's chest, causing his battered and smashed-up body to ram against a stone wall located some distance away. Amidst the rain of blood in the sky, the vivid sound of the large Heavenly Shattering Blade falling to the ground alarmed Elder Sun.

Qing Shui looked in the direction of the injured Canghai Mingyue and saw that she was having much difficulty in holding herself together. If she didn't have the Golden-ringed Battle Skirt with her, the injury she suffered would be worse. Fire Bird was also covered in scars and wounds as his fiery feathers scattered around. It had sustained the most injuries since it had repetitively used its large physique to shield Canghai Mingyue from the chain of dangerous attacks.

It hadn't been breathing violet fireballs for a long period of time!

As Qing Shui stared in sorrow at Huoyun Liu-Li who was lying on the ground motionlessly on top of a pool of blood, he flung the Big Dipper Sword into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

### Soaring Crane Steps!

The agitation and the fury he felt in his heart was enough to drive him to the brink of destruction. Elder Sun cowered at the sight of Qing Shui's bloodshot eyes. He never cried out for Elder Ying's death the entire time. Other than the feeling of utter disbelief and incomprehension, he just wanted to survive.

"Mingyue, take care of Liu-Li. I will be there in less than three breaths."

Canghai Mingyue's heart quivered when she heard his hoarse voice and saw the traces of blood in his eyes. Then, she quickly turned and hurried in Huoyun Liu-Li's direction!

It was a rather long story to tell. In short, it was just Qing Shui brazenly speaking to Elder Sun in a dull manner as he dashed out towards him. Curious, Canghai Mingyue cast a quick glance over her shoulders and was shocked at the sight of Qing Shui running towards Elder Sun.

In a flash of lightning, Qing Shui used Soaring Crane steps to move in Elder Sun's direction. Panicking, Elder Sun quickly made use of his abrasive wit, intending to thrust the sword into Qing Shui's chest. The strike had a fierce drilling force that was as fast

as lightning, causing sparks of fire. Yet, the move looked very simple.

Canghai Mingyue was in a state of shock. Stunned, she stared as the long sword missed. However, it still managed to pierce through Qing Shui's abdomen. When she saw the diabolical laugh on Elder Sun's face, she felt as if a piece of her soul went missing.

Elder Sun glared at Qing Shui in a ruthless manner, only to find the youth giving him a small merciless smile in return. On top of that, the sight of Qing Shui's pair of bloody eyes made him shiver uncontrollably!

Right at this moment!

Qing Shui used a tiger form skill, the Ripping Tiger Claw, that had never been used before. It was the most brutal of all tiger form attacks! Elder Sun could only watch helplessly as Qing Shui effortlessly impaled his hand through his chest!

Ripping Tiger Claw's explosive force could effectively raise the might of his palm by 10%!

His other hand pulled a punch that instantly smashed the head of Elder Sun, who did not die in peace, into pieces. The more Qing Shui thought about Huoyun Liu-Li's condition, the more he wanted to thrash the man until he turned into nothing but dust. Even if he did, it would still not assuage his hatred.

He pulled the sword out from his abdomen, causing blood to immediately gush out from the wound. Only this would make him feel better. Pale, Qing Shui quickly ran towards Huoyun Liu-Li, leaving a trail of blood behind him. He reached to find Canghai Mingyue staring at him in a daze.

But Qing Shui couldn't care less anymore. His wounds were gradually being healed by the Ancient Strengthening Technique's abnormal effect. He didn't even bother to look at Canghai Mingyue as he ran past her, only stopping when he reached Huoyun Liu-Li's side.

Bloodstains covered Huoyun Liu-Li's face as her whole body laid in the pool of blood.

Qing Shui hurriedly extended his hand to Huoyun Liu-Li's nose to check if she's still breathing. In an instant, he took out the Nine Golden Essence Needles and extended his right hand. Slowly, his hand turned transparent, similar to that of a translucent and sparkling jade!

It was the mystical sacred hands displaying its full power after a complete breakthrough!

"Liu-Li, listen to me, you can't die, you can't! I won't allow you to die, can you hear me?" Tears started to fall from Qing Shui's eyes, his hoarse voice carrying a strange, penetrative force.

Without any hesitation, the first Golden Essence Needle was penetrated into the major acupoint at her breast, which was also

known as the death acupoint, Shan Zhong!

Eyes brimming with tears, Canghai Mingyue knelt by Huoyun Liu-Li's side. She couldn't bring herself to cry no matter how it grieved her to see Huoyun Liu-Li in this state. She was at a loss at what to do. The body lying on the ground right now should have been her, but who knew that Huoyun Liu-Li would dash out at that last moment, taking her place....

“Qing Shui, how's Liu-Li doing?”

Canghai Mingyue looked at them both: Huoyun Liu-Li, so disfigured that she barely looked human, and Qing Shui, covered in blood and marked with a fearsome wound. Even at this very moment, Qing Shui was still giving Huoyun Liu-Li the acupuncture treatment while crying all the while.

It was her first time seeing Qing Shui bursting into tears for a woman as a reason. His murder of the two elders kept replaying in her mind, haunting her constantly, especially the moment when he risked his life and limb to end the fight with an alarming speed.

All so he could attempt to save Huoyun Liu-Li faster.

Fear invaded her heart as she took in the sight of Qing Shui's appearance and what he had said. If this man was now in such a state, then the possibility of reviving Huoyun Liu-Li must be very small.

His tears kept streaming down his cheeks with every insert he made with the needle. Saintly Hands, a pair of glittering and translucent hands, slapped against the body that wore only thin bloodstained clothes with the battle skirt removed. The sound of cracking bones going back to their original positions could be heard throughout the process.

# AST 261 – Bending Bones And Scattering Ashes, Can The Duo Cultivation Method Save Her?

---

Qing Shui's palms were becoming pale while his face had already become entirely devoid of blood. Bloodstains could be seen on the corner of his mouth as tears silently fell from his eyes.

As Mingyue saw Qing Shui's reaction and thought about how Huoyun Liu-Li was in such a state because of her, her mind became chaotic as she drew her sword and was about to cut her own neck.

“Mingyue!”

A hoarse voice filled with strength rang out, jolting Canghai Mingyue as though she had just awoken from a terrible dream!

“It's me who harmed her, it's me who harmed her...”

“Qing Shui, I'm useless, it's me who harmed her....” At this moment, her face was covered in tear stains. Her tears flowed unceasingly, resulting in two stream of tears that dripped down from her face.

“If you do this, wouldn't that mean that she suffered such grievous injuries for nothing?” After he spoke, Qing Shui inserted nine silver needles into the chest of Huoyun Liu-Li. Seven silver needles were inserted in the alignment of the Seven Astral Dipper, with an addition of two other needles enhancing the acupuncture



treatment.

As the 9th needle was inserted, Qing Shui finally couldn't bear it anymore as he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

“Qing Shui.....”

“Wait for me awhile, we will leave immediately after.” Qing Shui stood up and walked with a sway in his steps towards those from the Immortal Sword Sect. Some of them had already wet their pants.

There were even one that gave a shrill scream before fainting due to the pressure.

“This has nothing to do with us, please don't kill me...”

“This is not my fault, don't kill me, don't kill me.”

Like a tiger descending upon a flock of sheep amidst a storm of killing intent and blood, along with enemies running about in a panic, it was sad that none of the opposing cultivators could run more than three steps before they were all slaughtered to death.

The blood mist was so thick that it permeated the air. The streets were filled with the silence of death while Qing Shui stood in the middle of the corpse-strewn streets, contemplating his surroundings. His whole person was dyed red with blood, appearing as if he were a God of Death.

Walking back to Huoyun Liu-Li, he then applied the Golden Sore Ointment on her.

“The Five Dragon Pellet, the Large Revitalizing Pellet, F\*\*\* your mother!” Qing Shui vented his frustrations and shouted. Canghai Mingyue stood there, unable to comprehend his actions.

Qing Shui then gently carried Huoyun Liu-Li as he involuntarily sighed in sadness. He could only use the golden needles to seal the last vestiges of vitality in her heart. As to whether Huoyun Liu-Li would be able survive this or not was still unknown.

Summoning his fire bird, he smiled lightly at Canghai Mingyue before saying, “Mingyue, let’s go, we won’t be able to leave here if we delay further.”

After returning back to the Canghai’s residence, the Canghai couple was stunned into disbelief after they saw what happened, especially for Canghai. The expression on his face grew grim as an intense violent killing aura emanated forth, unmasked.

“Father, Mother!” Canghai Mingyue was as though she was a lost child that had just returned home.

.....

“What happened to the lass?” Canghai’s wife felt a heartrending feeling as her heart was filled with bitterness. Her eyes glimmered with crystal-like tears as she stared at the grievous wounds of

Huoyun Liu-Li.

“See if she can survive past the third day. Senior, could you and Mingyue please shower her first before passing her back to me. However, don’t touch the golden needles embedded in her chest.”

Upon hearing the hoarse voice that was filled with weariness and fatigue, as well as seeing Qing Shui’s own terrifying injuries, they wondered what had happened when they saw that Canghai Mingyue, who was uninjured although also depressed, had no hint of a wound on her body at all.

Even the fire bird seemed uncharacteristically extremely depressed!

“Okay, okay!” The women hurriedly agreed as they took over the task of gently carrying Huoyun Liu-Li

“Qing Shui, your injuries...”

“I’m fine, just let me clean myself up.” Qing Shui nodded his head before he departed in the direction of his residence. His silhouette appeared extremely lonely, and was filled with an unyielding stubbornness.

Gazing at his departing back, Canghai Mingyue involuntarily thought of the girl they had met before in the Yan City. At this moment, their two silhouettes seemed to interweave with each other, combining into one.

“Yueyue, what happened exactly?”

“We ran into two elders of the Immortal Sword Sect, along with more than twenty of their disciples.”

“And the result was?” Canghai gazed at Canghai Mingyue with a hint of urgency in his voice.

“All of them are dead, with not even one left alive.”

Canghai couple fell silent. ,  
“.....”

Qing Shui washed himself. He smeared the huge gaping wound on his abdomen with the Golden Sore Ointment before bandaging it and changing into a new set of clothes. His countenance was still pale beyond compare.

Immediately after he got to his residence, he kept the fire bird in his spatial realm. He was tremendously worried for Huoyun Liu-LI. If it was not for his primordial needle techniques as well as the saintly hand to ignite her potential, he was afraid that she would have passed away already.

After coming out of his spatial realm, he heard a knock at his door. Opening the door, he found Canghai Mingyue standing outside. Her countenance was also extremely pale as she said, “Let’s go to her room, all the washing and cleaning has already been done.”

Qing Shui nodded in agreement as he forced a laugh. However, the smile on his face was even more unsightly compared to his tears; his smile couldn't hide the heartache he was feeling.

Currently, even upon smelling the gentle fragrance of Canghai Mingyue and gazing at her graceful and full figure, Qing Shui couldn't summon the slightest bit of lust. The most important thing to him now was to save Huoyun Liu-Li's life, as well as preparing for the response by the Immortal Sword Sect.

No one spoke during the journey. This was the first time Qing Shui entered the residence belonging to Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li. There was a living room on the second level that had a table with a set of chairs and a sofa.

The walls and floor panels were all constructed from purple flora wood. To the east of the kitchen were two bedrooms. Qing Shui assumed that these two bedrooms belonged to Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li.

There were two other rooms to the north and south. Feeling the aura emitting from those places,, Qing Shui surmised that the rooms belonged to the Canghai couple.

Entering Huoyun's room, Huoyun Liu-Li was lying there, clad in her pyjamas as the bloodstains on her body had all been cleaned and washed. Her countenance was still bloodlessly pale as the sabre wound inflicted on her had robbed some of the allure of her beauty.

“Qing Shui, do you want to take a break first?” Canghai Mingyue’s mother inquired with concern after seeing how pale Qing Shui looked.

“I’m fine, don’t worry about me, Senior. Mingyue, you should go and get a good sleep first. Senior, would you mind accompanying Mingyue? She isn’t in a good mood today.” Qing Shui was really afraid that Canghai Mingyue would do some silly things to atone for the emotions she was feeling in her heart.

Canghai Mingyue gritted her teeth as she left with her mother. Qing Shui sighed as he sat down beside the peerless beauty who had currently taken half a step into the door of death.

A strange warmth seeped into Qing Shui’s heart as he thought of the miraculous encounter he had with her back when they were in the Hundred Miles City – he had been awed by her beauty and presence.

Reaching out with his hands, he clutched the icy cold hands of Liu-Li as he sighed, “Liu-Li, you have to wake up. As long as you wake up, I’ll promise you anything...”

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. He wanted to wake her up. If she didn’t wake in three days, it would be almost impossible for her to regain consciousness. After all, she was only living now because her life was supported by the golden needles Qing Shui had administered on her.

However, all of a sudden, Qing Shui felt the energy of the duo-

cultivation technique start to heat up as it circulated within his body, automatically flowing into Liu-Li's body even without Qing Shui's intent.

The myriad things in the world can be categorised into Yin or Yang. Lone Yang didn't give birth, and lone Yin didn't grow. Qing Shui directed his Qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique into her as the energy formed from the duo-cultivation technique flowed back into him from her body.

Qing Shui was very agitated in his heart; he didn't know if this miraculous duo-cultivation technique would be able to save her, but at the very least, there would be no harm even if he failed.

Gradually, he could sense a faint response from Huoyun Liu-Li's body. Qing Shui went ballistic as he jumped with joy. Canghai Mingyue stared about in shock as she stood outside the door, wondering what had come over Qing Shui.

And just like this, Qing Shui continued to circulate his Qi back and forth. About 4 hours later after noon approached, the pale complexion of Huoyun Liu-Li finally regained some vitality.

Turning his head, Qing Shui finally noticed Canghai Mingyue. He knew that she was feeling extremely terrible in her heart because the injuries that had happened to Huoyun Liu-Li came about because her. If something had happened to Huoyun Liu-Li, he knew that Canghai Mingyue would never be able to forgive herself in this entire lifetime.

Seeing the terrible wound across Huoyun Liu-Li's face, she knew that even if Liu-Li recovered, a scar would surely be left upon her figure, marring her once perfect beauty. The wound ranged from the corner of her left eyelid all the way to the bottom of her right bottom lip. If it were not for the defensive properties of the Golden Battle Skirt she had worn, she would have already died.

“Mingyue, don't worry.. Liu-Li will surely get better. You should rest well and stop feeling guilty. This is something that Liu-Li did for you willingly. If you continue moping about like this, she would feel even more sad.” Qing Shui patted the delicate shoulders of Canghai Mingyue, consoling her as they walked to the living room.

The Canghai couple was already sitting there and Qing Shui offered his greetings to them.

“Sigh!”

Canghai didn't say anything else as he clutched his fists tightly.

Qing Shui sat on the sofa. Almost all his major injuries had closed up, thanks to his perverse recovery rate. However, he was still not fully recovered. Canghai Mingyue and Canghai didn't know what to say as they gazed upon his weary features.

“Senior, Mingyue, let me rest a bit more. Afterward, I shall administer acupuncture for Liu-Li!” Qing Shui's body shuddered with uncharacteristic weakness as he slumped against the sofa.



The Canghai couple nodded and didn't say anything more. Qing Shui closed his eyes as his breathing settled to a steady rhythm. Canghai Mingyue sent her parents away and returned to Qing Shui.

Looking at the slightly demonic features of Qing Shui, she had no choice but to admit that he was extremely attractive indeed. Blushing at her own thoughts, she walked to her room and retrieved a blanket.

Bending down, she covered Qing Shui in the blanket. Seeing his pale face frowning even in his dreams, she thought back to the events that had transpired earlier. Somehow, this man had already wormed his way into her heart. At this moment, she already knew that no matter what happened, she would never be able to forget him.

She leaned over Qing Shui slightly, her heart beating furiously. Suddenly, she felt her hand being grabbed and panicked. She noticed that Qing Shui's brows were furrowed and his eyes were tightly shut as he grabbed onto her hand.

# AST 262 – How Much Is He Carrying On His Shoulders? Sword Of The Third Wave

---

She slightly leaned over Qing Shui as her heart beated furiously. Suddenly, she felt her hand being grabbed and panicked. She noticed that Qing Shui's brows were furrowed and his eyes were tightly shut as he grabbed onto her hand.

“Mother, wait a little longer, wait a little longer... I'll bring you to Yan City!”

As Canghai Mingyue heard Qing Shui's sleep talk in this painful tone, she felt very sad. To have her hand held by Qing Shui and being called 'mother' made her turn red in embarrassment, even if it was only sleep talk.

“Mother, your son is useless to not be able to bring you to flatten Yan Clan after so long...”

Canghai Mingyue saw that Qing Shui, who was sleeping, had glittering tears at the corner of his eyes.

To think that he wanted to flatten the Yan Clan...

Although Qing Shui had grabbed her hand, she did not shake it off. Feeling pained, she reached out her other hand to grab onto Qing Shui's hand, spreading some warmth to him. Maybe he would appear weak only in his dreams.

“Liu-Li, Liu-Li, you must wake up...”

“Master, one day, I’ll accompany you to Lion King’s Ridge to seek justice to be served. Before the lass turns 30 years old, I’ll find a solution to her Seven Apertures Mystical Heart...”

Canghai Mingyue heard Qing Shui’s sleep talk and mumbling here and there. She was surprised and wondered what kind of man he was that he would have so many problems stored in heart and so many burdens on his shoulders.

“Mingyue, Mingyue, I...”

Hearing Qing Shui calling her name, Canghai Mingyue felt a little agitated. However, he did not say anything before falling into deep sleep again.

Canghai Mingyue let out a sigh and, at the same time, felt a sense of relief!

Time passed by quietly while she sat beside Qing Shui, who was holding her hand. The sun was already setting outside. Four hours had almost passed by.

Qing Shui gradually opened his eyes. He had dreamt of many people in his dreams. Suddenly, he saw Canghai Mingyue sitting besides him, in a daze. Dressed in plain clothes, there was an indescribable beauty to her.

It was only then did he realize that he was still holding onto one of her hands tightly. The soft feeling was very wonderful, but no matter how hard it was to part with it, he still gradually let go.

Canghai Mingyue smiled and looked towards Qing Shui when she felt that her hand was released. Qing Shui saw the thin blanket on him. It had a similar fragrance to Canghai Mingyue's.

“Thank you!” Qing Shui sat up.

“Why do you need to say thanks? Do you loathe me?” Canghai Mingyue asked in disappointment. She had yet to walk out of her own guilt. While there was no need for her to feel guilty for this event, Huoyun Liu-Li ultimately had gotten hurt because of her. She would rather that she was the one lying there.

Qing Shui looked at the crestfallen Canghai Mingyue and took up the courage to pinch her stout nose. That tender feeling made Qing Shui stunned for a second. “Alright, stop blaming yourself. We’re all on the same side. Let’s pray that Liu-Li will recover soon.”

Qing Shui walked into Huoyun Liu-Li’s bedroom and saw that everything was purple in color, even her sleepwear. Earlier, Qing Shui did not pay any heed to the surroundings.

He then used the Saintly Hands to gently pat, rub, and knead her body, channeling the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique into her body as he built up her body’s foundation, strengthened her constitution, and stimulated her body’s deep potential.

He then continued four hours of “Duo Cultivation”, after which Qing Shui felt that Huoyun Liu-Li’s body was already starting to regain a bit of its vitality.

Only when the sky turned dark did Qing Shui stop. He smiled. Huoyun Liu-Li’s life was now safe, but it was hard to tell if she would be able to wake up.

In the Immortal Sword Sect!

“Two idiots....” The middle-aged man dressed in purple bellowed loudly.

“Sovereign, who did you say did it? Canghai?” A burly middle-aged man who was like a metal tower asked, unconcerned.

“Dead in Bloody Street. Who would know who did it? To think that they were done in. It wasn’t done by that Canghai b\*stard. They did not leave the Canghai residence.” At the mention of this, Immortal Sword Sect’s Sovereign could not help but start cursing.

At that moment, a young man around the age of thirty years old came in, wearing clothes that commoners wore. He appeared extremely ordinary.

“Sovereign, we found out the truth!” The young man bowed and said. His voice was so ordinary that there was not a hint of uniqueness to it. Even if after a person had listened to it for a few times, it would still be hard to remember his voice.

“Speak!” The middle-aged man dressed in purple twitched his brows and said.

The two rows of elderly men with various hues of gray and white hair had also perked up their ears and looked toward that ordinary young man.

“It’s that young man who came to Canghai residence who did it!”

“What?”

“What?”

“...”

“Speak in more detail, don’t leave out anything!” The middle-aged man dressed in purple hollered, his eyes wide open in fury.

The young man spoke tirelessly, as if he had seen it with his own eyes. He shared the story roughly, causing all of the Immortal Sword Sect’s elders to gasp a breath of cold air.

The young man left!

“We can’t let this person stay alive, we can’t let this person stay alive!” This was Immortal Sword Sect’s Sovereign’s immediate conclusion.

“Sovereign, we must definitely eliminate this person; if not, the Immortal Sword Sect will not be able to survive past twenty years.” An old man with a strong build said affirmatively. He had a pair of spirited eyes.

“Twenty years? Elder Zhuge is being too conservative.” Immortal Sword Sect’s Sovereign smiled bitterly and said.

“How would it be possible for a young, inexperienced chap be able to eradicate our Immortal Sword Sect?” An old man with triangular shaped eyes said in disdain.

“Fool!”

A deep and low voice came, giving a heart-throbbing feeling.

“Old Ancestor!”

Everyone in the hall bowed to the old man who had suddenly appeared. The old man was in a suit of white clothes, and his hair was let down such that it was even covering his eyes. Occasionally, his white, hollow right eye could be seen through his swaying hair.

“Without me, just that young chap alone would be able to wipe off all of you within five years time.” The old man walked up to stand beside the Immortal Sword Sect’s Sovereign and snorted.

“Old Ancestor, should we eradicate them completely?” Immortal Sword Sect’s Sovereign bent down slightly and asked.

“This is but of course. Chi Er, send down the instructions. Those who have come across those people from Canghai’s residence! So long as they leave the Southern Pass from today onwards, have them disappear. You yourself will prepare to head to Canghai’s residence when the time comes. Have a good look at the my battle with Canghai-it should be very beneficial for your cultivation.”

“As Old Ancestor commands!”

The old man had long disappeared from the hall!

Qing Shui used a thin blanket on the bed to cover Huoyun Liu-Li’s lower body all the way to her chest. He then walked out slowly and saw that Canghai Mingyue had been standing at the door for four hours.

“Qing Shui, I’m feeling very upset!” Canghai Mingyue said softly when Qing Shui walked to her.

“Everyone is very upset. Liu-Li will be very happy when she wakes up. She’s willing to do anything for you out of her own free will. Only when you’re fine would she be happy.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at that frown of hers.

“I’ll come take a look at her at a later time, about four hours later. You should go have some rest!” Qing Shui’s hands twitched,



but he put them down and left.

Back in his room, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, falling asleep after lying down on the bed in the realm. He was too exhausted. He could not afford to rest in the time outside, so he went back to the realm to take a break.

He slept for one whole day. After he woke up, he gradually performed a set of Taichi slowly because of the magnitude of his injuries. His body was beyond sturdy because he had been cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique. The healing rate was unbelievable. Moreover, the image of Yin-Yang in his mind kept on tempering and recuperating his bones, muscles, and veins.

Although he was impaled through the stomach, he had already gradually recovered after half a day. Qing Shui knew that he had about half a month's time each time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and his wounds would have long recovered by then, even though it would be only four hours outside. It was only because he had this heaven-defying treasure that he would dare take this risk.

After waking up, Qing Shui felt more comfortable, and his injuries had mostly healed. Qing Shui planned to devote the next day to cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

The walnut-sized drop in the dantian did not get any larger after breaking through to the 90th cycle-it just seemed more compact, and some golden colored spots had appeared. The spots were the size of the tip of a needle, and were very bright!

A majestic force rose from his dantian. That strong power felt very comfortable. The stream of Qi that was slow but seemingly impetuous circulated in the wide but firm meridian channels.

Some golden spots appeared on the yellow Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. When the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique circulated through his injuries, these golden spots would enter the injured areas of his body and heal them.

After breaking through to the 90th cycle, Qing Shui felt that his powers had soared and entered the accumulating phase. Upon reaching the 99th cycle, his powers would be accumulated to a horrifying degree.

After cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique the whole day and healing his injuries with the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui had already almost healed completely. It only took one day! He was long used to this. In the past, he would never believe that he would only take less than two days to recover a hole in his stomach.

Picking up the Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui started to practice his sword techniques, trying to find that feeling back when he had performed the Sword of the third wave. Qing Shui was so agitated back then that he had incorporated the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm into his sword technique.

Qing Shui performed the Basic Sword Techniques over and over

again. Having comprehended the profoundness of the Basic Sword Techniques, each sword swing was consecutively more solid than the last, as if the swing was like returning to nature's simplicity. Each sword swing was direct and agile.

Qing Shui recalled the feeling when he had used the Sword of the third wave. Back then he had just seen Huoyun Liu-Li's injuries. The fury that he had experienced at that moment had allowed him to break through the obstacle to the 90th cycle.

Just when that power had reached its pinnacle, he succeeded in performing the Sword of the third wave!

Qing Shui seemed to have grasped something, but yet it seemed to be slipping through his hands!

Suddenly, Qing Shui thought of the Tiger Form!

“Mmmm!”

Qing Shui suddenly used his left hand to perform the Tiger Form, gradually raising his aura before he repeatedly performed the Tiger's Mount, gradually bringing the energy and aura in his body to its peak.

At that moment, the Big Dipper Sword was thrust out!

Sword of the third wave!

“So it’s like this!” Qing Shui was overjoyed, and continued with a series of thrusts. After some time, Qing Shui performed the Sword of the third wave once again, feeling very satisfied when he was able to strike out with raging power.

Taking a small break, Qing Shui made a pot of All Aspect Nourishment Soup in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and even extracted a drop of blood from the Golden Medicinal Turtle to add it to the soup.

He continued to cook it until there were about two bowls worth of soup before he drank them all. Then, he continued to cultivate the Ancient Strengthening Technique. When he completed the 90 cycles, he felt especially comfortable, as if he had just took a cold water bath in the scorching summer.

After allowing his body to fully recuperate and completing his usual assignments, it was about time for Qing Shui to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He washed up and changed into a clean set of clothes. He had stored quite a number of clothes in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The moment before Qing Shui left the realm, Qing Shui caught a glance of the vibrant Flower of Life! Qing Shui’s heart skipped a beat...

# AST 263 – Qing Shui, You're Still Looking...

## The Storm Is Approaching

---

The moment Qing Shui stepped out, the sight of the vibrant Flower of Life greeted him. His heart wavered...

Qing Shui slowly walked towards that vibrant Flower of life. He remembered the name of this flower – the Flower of Life, had the ability to extend one's lifespan and could be added into medicine. But its healing effect was unknown.

Standing in front of the Flower of Life, Qing Shui decided to pluck it after careful consideration before he exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It would bloom again after a year anyway.

It was already late night by then. Qing Shui noticed that the floor of the pavilion which Canghai Mingyue was staying was still as bright as day, lit by the Light Stones so he tidied himself up, and walked towards the building.

The breeze of the summer night was cool. Qing Shui entered the pavilion where the two women were staying. As soon as he entered the living room, he discovered that Canghai Mingyue had fallen asleep while leaning against the sofa.

Qing Shui knew that perhaps she was too exhausted and the most exhausted part of all was her heart. He laid the Flower of Life on top of the tea table which was just in front of the sofa. He hesitated for a moment before he gently lifted Canghai Mingyue into his

arms.

Quite light, it was a nice feeling. A woman's body was really soft. Qing Shui hadn't taken a single step with Canghai Mingyue in his arms before she stirred awake. She was quite alarmed the moment she opened her eyes, but gradually calmed down when she realized that it was Qing Shui.

"I fell asleep while waiting for you!" Canghai Mingyue said languidly, a little embarrassed.

Qing Shui smiled and slowly put her down. "Go have a rest. I will be here. Remember to lock the door..."

Canghai Mingyue was dazed then turned red and looked at Qing Shui with displeasure before returning to her room. After hearing the door being locked, Qing Shui couldn't suppress his laughter.

Qing Shui took the Flower of Life and walked into Huoyun Liu-Li's bedroom. He slowly sat beside the bed and started to worry. He only remembered that he had to feed Huoyun Liu-Li the Flower of Life after he let Canghai Mingyue leave. What should he do now?

Qing Shui knew this thing would not last long after being plucked. Nevertheless Qing Shui wanted to give this a try. If a human can directly consume this to increase their lifespan by 10 years, then even if this couldn't save Huoyun Liu-Li it should not have any after-effects.

He stood in front of Canghai Mingyue's room and knocked on the door.

The door swung open almost immediately. Canghai Mingyue was still wearing the same thin layer of plain clothes, the outline of her body curves could be seen through it. Qing Shui's eyes glazed over from the fragrance of faint orchid.

Qing Shui was looking at those not busty but definitely enchanting curves of her body. Her breasts were perfectly perky and of the perfect bamboo shoot shape; not at all saggy, and appeared to be especially full from the way they lifted the thin layer of clothes up. Those beautiful arcs and perfect outline made Qing Shui feel uncertain if they would either perfectly fit or spill out from his hands.

"Qing Shui, are you done looking..." Canghai Mingyue pointed out in annoyance. Qing Shui had been staring at her chest as soon she had opened the door.

"Oh! Yes, wonderful! Just the right size!" Qing Shui grinned while looking at the beautiful face of Canghai Mingyue, who bashfully glared at him.

"This bastard is getting more and more daring," Canghai Mingyue huffed lightly with her head lowered.

A beautiful woman like her would take away one's breath with just her beauty, let alone seeing this kind of coyness from someone with her extraordinary elegance.

“Hehe, let’s go. There’s something I need your help with.” Qing Shui quickly turned around. He had been a little too impulsive.

Canghai Mingyue entered the room not long after and walked over to sit beside the bed after seeing Huoyun Liu-Li. She tenderly took one of her hands into hers with a heavy heart.

“Mingyue, feed Liu-Li this...”

Canghai Mingyue looked at the delicate and charming flower that Qing Shui handed over. It was very gorgeous and very lively. She gave Qing Shui a puzzled look.

“This flower may wake Liu-Li up very soon,” Qing Shui smiled at Canghai Mingyue and explained.

“Oh!” Canghai Mingyue hurriedly took it.

After looking at the unconscious Huoyun Liu-Li, she softly asked “How do I feed this to her?”

“Through the mouth...”

The room turned silent as soon as Qing Shui finished his sentence!



Canghai Mingyue looked at Qing Shui and after a while she asked: “Why did you not do it yourself?”

“Such intimacy is improper...”

“You are not repulsed by Liu-Li right...” Canghai Mingyue said sadly.

“Am I that kind of person in your eyes?” Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue bitterly.

“No, I’m just saying!” Canghai Mingyue laughed.

“Then, can you go out while I feed her...” Canghai Mingyue felt a little nervous just thinking about feeding her mouth to mouth.

“No,” Qing Shui grinned.

“You...”

“I still have to help her circulate Qi, or else even if you feed her it wouldn’t go down.” Qing Shui smiled wryly while touching his nose.

Qing Shui sat at one side of Huoyun Liu-Li and held up one of her hands. “Duo Cultivation” started to circulate in between him and Huoyun Liu-Li.

“You’re not allowed to look!” Canghai Mingyue repeated for the third time.

“I won’t look!” Qing Shui laughed, seeing the reluctance in Canghai Mingyue.

“This Flower of Life will lose its effect soon. The more you delay, the less effective it becomes!” Qing Shui looked that the Flower of Life in Canghai Mingyue’s hands.

“Ah!” Canghai Mingyue cried out in shock! She quickly pulled a petal off and placed it in her mouth before gently chewing it a few times.

Qing Shui stared at those translucent lips. No words could describe the alluring curves of her lips. He could hardly believe that it was possible for a woman to actually reach this level of natural beauty.

Gulp!

Qing Shui couldn’t help but blush and lowered his head shamefully. He was so entranced that he swallowed his saliva without thinking.

Canghai Mingyue’s delicate body jumped in surprise. She gave a smile at the embarrassed Qing Shui. It was too bad that Qing Shui missed that devastatingly beautiful smile of hers. By the time he had the cheek to look up, Canghai Mingyue had already pressed

her lips together with Huoyun Liu-Li's, her eyes closed tight.

Qing Shui indulged in the reverie-like scene. His mind kept replaying the same scene with him in Huoyun Liu-Li's place instead...

It took about an hour for the Flower of Life to finally be fed by Canghai Mingyue. She had to ignore Qing Shui dumbly staring at them throughout the entire process. As soon as that was done, she quickly fled to her own room without saying anything.

Qing Shui continued using the "Duo Cultivation" to interweave the yin and the yang with Huoyun Liu-Li. The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was continuously fed to her body to stimulate her life force, and also at the same time, help her to disperse the power of the Flower of Life.

As time trickled by, Qing Shui gradually became excited because the life force in Huoyun Liu-Li was slowly becoming stronger. The nine needles on her chest also started quivering.

Just like this, Qing Shui tirelessly stayed awake until the next day. Canghai Mingyue woke up to find Qing Shui had remained in the same spot as she left him last night.

"Qing Shui, is Liu-Li waking up anytime soon?" Canghai Mingyue quietly asked while looking at Huoyun Liu-Li.

It was as if Huoyun Liu-Li was in a deep slumber right now. She was different than yesterday; her face was not as pale. Her heart twitched in pain when she saw the bloody scar.

“She adores Qing Shui so much. Even if she recovered, that scar would still... Even if Qing Shui has accepted her, she might not be able to accept herself. I know her personality well.” Canghai Mingyue felt the pain in her heart when the thought crossed her mind.

“Should be... Two more hours. I can feel it,” Qing Shui happily reached over to pull out the Nine Golden Essence Needles.

It was the first time Qing Shui skipped his morning cultivation. He silently waited for Huoyun Liu-Li to wake up. Canghai and his wife who came early in the morning were very delighted upon hearing the news of Huoyun Liu-Li waking up very soon.

“I will boil some porridge for little Liu-Li! It will definitely come in handy!” Canghai’s wife immediately left after finishing her sentence.

“Qing Shui, old blind will make his move tomorrow.”

Qing Shui’s hand trembled at the words of Canghai. A bitter smile was plastered on Canghai’s face helplessly. They could neither fight nor run away. Was there anything worse than this?

Just when they fell into the deep silence, Huoyun Liu-Li slowly cracked open her eyes. The weak groan of pain she let out brought everyone’s attention back.

“Liu-Li!”

“Liu-Li!”

.....

The Four of them happily squealed!

“I didn’t die, hehe!” Huoyun Liu-Li instantly smiled. Her smile strained the injury on her body and her face, and made her yelp in pain. She brought her hand up to her face quickly.

Qing Shui and the others felt anxious looking at her movement. After all, it was difficult for anyone to accept the fact that a woman of unparalleled beauty had suddenly become a terrifying and scarred woman.

“Am I ugly?” Huoyun Liu-Li softly asked after a while. Her tone was very relaxed, especially after looking at the guilt showing on Canghai Mingyue’s face. She laughed lightly.

“Not ugly, not even the slightest bit!”

.....

“I’m so hungry, step mommy, is there anything to eat?”

“Of course, give me a minute, my daughter,” Canghai’s wife said hurriedly before going out.

Qing Shui felt bad in his heart too. He knew that Huoyun Liu-Li was very sad; she was just hiding it because she didn’t want others to be sad for her, so she pretended like she didn’t even care. But she didn’t know that the more she pretended it was ok, the sadder everyone was.

“Not even a bit ugly. You’re still so beautiful!” Qing Shui lightly assured her while sitting on the edge of the bed.

Qing Shui didn’t want to mention what would cure the scar on her face because this would only make her even sadder.

Finally, Canghai’s wife spoonfed Huoyun Liu-Li a whole bowl of porridge. Currently it was as if she had just recuperated from a severe illness, so it was less suitable for her to take food that was too nourishing. She could only consume a little food that could easily be digested.

“I’m fine, go and be busy with your things. I wish to sleep a little more,” Huoyun Liu-Li ate a little bit and lightly said after a while.

No one said a thing. Canghai and his wife only comforted Huoyun Liu-Li a little before they left with a sad smile. Canghai Mingyue sat beside Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Liu-Li, you should cry if you feel like it!” Canghai Mingyue

looked at Huoyun Liu-Li with her red eyes.

“Big Sister, what happened to you? Why would I cry? Those who escaped the risk of death are bound to have good fortune. I am very happy! I just have to wait for my great fortune!” Huoyun Liu-Li chuckled, only to strain her injuring, causing her to wince in pain.

“Liu-Li, Big Sister will let you recover. If I can’t, I will stay beside you forever,” Canghai Mingyue said softly.

Everyone understood her ambiguous words, but no one wanted to say it out loud. They were just worried that it might provoke Huoyun Liu-Li. The main issue now was the scar on her face.

“What’s the problem? A scar ten times more serious than that small scar could still be perfectly healed. And she would be prettier than before. The most important thing now is to let that Huoyun Liu-Li recover fast,” Qing Shui laughed.

“Really?” Canghai Mingyue was pleasantly surprised.

Qing Shui unintentionally saw the ray of hope in Huoyun Liu-Li’s eyes.

“When have I ever lied to you all? We are just lacking a type of medicinal ingredient, but I’m sure we can find it soon. By then not only could Liu-Li’s scar be removed, but she’d look even more beautiful and her beauty could even be retained for 30 more years.”

“That’s awesome...” Canghai Mingyue happily said. Although she looked at Qing Shui with a little doubt, she looked very happy when she was looking at Huoyun Liu-Li.

Huoyun Liu-Li knew that they were just saying this to make her happy. It was not that the medicine required to completely remove a scar like hers didn’t exist, just that they were too scarce and hard to come by. There were even legends about the existence of miracle medicines made of dead human flesh and bones.

Qing Shui was really superficial. Even if he were to synthesize Beauty Pellets, it wasn’t mentioned that they were capable of scar removal.

After Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue left, Huoyun Liu-Li could no longer keep her tears in control. Her weak sobs were almost inaudible.



# AST 264 – She Likes You, Except She Doesn't Realize It Yet

---

Tears streamed down her cheeks uncontrollably, and her weak sobs were almost inaudible.

Huoyun Liu-Li already had the will to die the moment she took the death blow for Canghai Mingyue. Even after she was struck, she could still feel the sharp pain on her face. However, she didn't care anymore because she knew she wouldn't survive the hit.

But, when she opened her eyes and saw Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue's familiar faces, she was instantly engulfed in happiness. The feeling of being able to live again wasn't something that could be experienced by many. When her hand felt the scary wound on her face, she knew that she was ugly in her current state even without the help of a mirror. It was to the extent that she couldn't even use the word 'ugly' to describe it anymore...

She was so proud of her facial features for all these years, but now that her looks were gone, she wished she never had them in the first place. The shock she received was worse than when a Xiantian Cultivators had their cultivation crippled.

"It's better this way. I can be alone forever from now on..." Huoyun Liu-Li secretly made plans for herself!

After she made her decision, her mind was instantly filled with thoughts of Qing Shui's smile and everything that had happened between them, from the first time she saw and met him at Earthly

Paradise, to every delightful event that occurred after. The tears fell from her eyes, staining a large area of the the purple scarf underneath her.

Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue walked out of the living room. They understood that Huoyun Liu-Li was extremely heartbroken. She didn't want her weak and delicate side to be exposed to others. In the end, they could only opt to leave her alone for a while so she could tend to her own wounds.

“Qing Shui, what are we going to do about Liu-Li? She must be very upset right now.” Canghai Mingyue was also saddened by the fact. No one understands Huoyun Liu-Li more than she does. Deep inside, she knew Huoyun Liu-Li had not only lost her good looks but Qing Shui too.

“You don't need to worry about this. I'll definitely find a way to restore her looks. Honestly, I'm more worried about what will happen to us tomorrow.” Qing Shui said in all seriousness.

“True, there's a bigger obstacle waiting for us!”

Canghai's voice came travelling from a distance!

“Father!”

“Senior!”

Canghai and his wife both smiled gently at Qing Shui and

Canghai Mingyue. Qing Shui discovered no matter what Canghai faced, he would keep a calm demeanor. This was the basic bearing needed to succeed in life.

Problems could not be solved if you're blinded by hatred and anger. It would be difficult to come back from that and it never ends well.

“Senior, other than the Old Blindee from Immortal Sword Sect, are there anymore especially strong cultivators?” Qing Shui was suddenly reminded of the middle-aged man in the purple robe. If more of these people existed in the Immortal Sword Sect, then his chance of survival would be extremely low.

“The ancestor of the Immortal Sword Sect, Zhu Gejian is of Martial King Grade 4 and the next strongest Elder is of Martial King Grade 3!”

In the Martial King realm, a difference in one grade is enough to pressure you to death and the differences in two grades cannot be won by numbers alone. Back then, Canghai's grade was higher than Old Blindee's, thus he could overpower the Great Sect. However, the Great Sect could have easily eliminated him if they had broken through...

“Is there anyone in the Southern City who wants to destroy the Immortal Sword Sect?” Qing Shui asked Canghai.

“There is, but with Old Blindee here, they wouldn't even have the guts to do it!” Canghai laughed. He knew what Qing Shui

meant but it's useless to depend on others at this point. He felt bitter as he thought about the events that had happened before.

“What if Old Blindee dies?” Qing Shui's eyes were burning with passion.

Canghai's heart wavered, but in the end, he looked at Qing Shui and shook his head. “Nobody in Southern City is capable of killing him. ”

Qing Shui didn't reply, but his eyes gleamed with determination!

“Qing Shui, remember you can count on me tomorrow. You need to listen to me at all costs.” Noticing the gleam in his eyes, Canghai hurriedly continued on.

The sun shone brilliantly from the East, transforming the appearance of the land into a glistening golden state. Qing Shui realized that it was already noon and he hadn't eaten yet.

“Nevermind, cultivate! We can go home to have our meal together in the afternoon.” Qing Sui smacked his forehead as he walked towards the place where he usually did his morning training.

Soaring Crane Steps!

Right now, Qing Shui didn't want to think about anything else except for speed. He wouldn't mind exhausting all of his might in

an instant if it meant his speed could be increased to the peak of his abilities.

Circulating the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he kept practising the Soaring Crane Steps. Soaring Crane Steps deplete his might by a large amount, although it was said that three times the power consumed would be equal to a three times increment in speed. But Qing Shui realized that wasn't the actual case as the larger the amount consumed, the speed would be higher than three times the consumption amount.

There were advantages that came with a large power consumption. He would be able to ambush one of the Elders from the Immortal Sword Sect. During his last battle with Elder Ying, the distance between him and Elder Ying was too far so he couldn't manage to perform a sneak attack on him. On top of it, Elder Ying was wielding a large blade, causing Qing Shui's Soaring Crane Steps to be forced to retreat without any success. Most importantly to note is that he had already achieved the 90th cycle of circulated Qi.

After he surpassed the 90th cycle of circulated Qi, his strength had increased tremendously. The fine training he did at the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal also helped to move it up another notch.

Qing Shui patiently cultivated at the empty plot of land, taking a break every once in awhile before he continued practising again.

It was already past noon before Qing Shui stopped cultivating to take out the Soulshake bell and proceeded onto refining it in a slow manner. A long period of time had passed since it was raised to a

higher grade, and since then nothing had changed.

He refined it ten times straight without stopping, even entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal midway to release a portion of the refined energy!

Unfortunately, the Soulshake bell still didn't get upgraded. He was frustrated because when tomorrow comes, he would be up against the Immortal Sword Sect, the foremost Great Sect in both the State and South City.

Qing Shui was worried that he wouldn't be able to use the Soulshake bell to the best of his abilities when the time comes. He didn't want it to end with him regretting his life. Qing Shui knew that the greatest use for the Soulshake bell was a defiance of the natural order in the world of the nine continents.

It was a pity that the grade was too low!

As he looked towards the sky, he walked in the direction of the pavilion Huoyun Liu-Li stayed in. When he entered her bedroom, he discovered that she was already awake, and greeted him with a light smile on her face.

Grinning, Qing Shui sat by Huoyun Liu-Li's bed side to grab her hand with his own!

Huoyun Liu-Li moved away the instant she saw him reaching his hand out, but Qing Shui managed to capture both her hands in the

end.

Not speaking a word, he carefully circulated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to warm her meridians, bones and organs.

“Liu-Li, I know you won’t believe whatever I say so I won’t say anything much. I just want to let you know that I’m still the same Qing Shui from before, and you’re still the Huoyun Liu-Li I know.”

Qing Shui gently gazed at Huoyun Liu-Li as he said lightly, reaching out his other hand to grasp Huoyun Liu-Li’s snowy jade white hand.

Huoyun Liu-Li’s eyes were laced with happiness, warmth as well as loneliness and disappointment!

Qing Shui didn’t dare to say anything more, and was at a loss of what to do. Right now he couldn’t even crack a joke, let alone sexual ones. If he hadn’t tried to, it would make her imagination run wild with negative thoughts. But if he did, it would only make her feel worse.

“Liu-Li, how are you feeling? I already looked at your wounds, it’s not a big deal anymore. Come, I’ll carry you out for a walk!” Qing Shui said as he directed his eyes at Huoyun Liu-Li who was looking bored on top of the mattress.

“I can get up already?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked in surprise.

“Yeah. Come, slowly!” Qing Shui grinned and then, he simply carried her in his arms!

“Liu-Li, do you know when I saw you in that state, my heart felt like it was being torn to pieces. If anything had happened to you, I would never forgive myself.” Qing Shui said in a low tone, his voice hoarse. Although the change in the tone of his voice wasn’t obvious, it definitely sounded different than before.

“Qing Shui, stop. I know. Sister Mingyue told me everything. You’re so silly, why are you treating yourself like this? If anything happens to you, I won’t even pass in peace.” Having said that, she hugged Qing Shui by the neck and burst into tears.

“How dare she tell you about this, I’ll confront her later.” Qing Shui said angrily.

“Don’t you dare!” Huoyun Liu-Li raised her tear-covered face. There was no trace of grace and charm left on her face right now but it didn’t look any different in Qing Shui’s eyes. She was still beautiful, just like how you would like someone even if they had flaws.

“Alright alright, I won’t!” Qing Shui carried the thin clothed delicate body.

“Qing Shui, Sister Mingyue likes you, except she doesn’t realize it yet. Please be nice to Sister Mingyue. I have never seen her treat another guy the same way she treats you.” Huoyun Liu-Li said as



she gazed at Qing Shui.

“Liu-Li, do you like me?” Instead of replying her, he questioned in a serious manner.

After he asked that, he sensed Huoyun Liu-Li stilled in shock before smiling. She avoided Qing Shui’s gaze and shook her head. “I don’t like you. I don’t like you anymore.”

“Liu-Li, if I become crippled one day, will you be disgusted and hate me?” Qing Shui asked lightly.

“No, never. I will still love you no matter what you become...”

Huoyun Liu-Li hurriedly said as she panicked. She noticed the smile in his pair of intoxicating eyes and fell silent.

“It’s like what you said, Liu-Li, I like you. You’re always the beautiful and charming Liu-Li I know in my heart.”

After he said that, Qing Shui leaned over to kiss those pale lips!

# AST 265 – Heavenly Palace's Token, Second Level Of Soulshake Bell

---

After finishing his sentence, Qing Shui leaned in to plant a kiss on those slightly pale, little lips!

Huoyun Liu-Li struggled a little before she closed her eyes and gave in. She couldn't stop the slight quivering of her delicate body!

Qing Shui gently kissed those delicate lips, sucking lightly, bumping, and tugging on them from time to time. Huoyun Liu-Li clenched her jaw tight.

Qing Shui did not pry open her jaw as her body was very weak. He slowly raised his head, but his hand was still groping on her plump butt.

That amazing sense of touch still made Qing Shui tremble a little; it had been a long while since he last tasted flesh. Qing Shui even felt a reaction from his nether region.

He hurriedly let go of Huoyun Liu-Li gently and slowly. In addition to the crimson scar on her face, there was also a hint of a sick flush on her pale delicate face. It was an otherworldly charm in Qing Shui's eyes.

Huoyun Liu-Li felt a twinge of sweetness in her heart when she saw the infatuation in Qing Shui's eyes. "He really likes me, I am sure that the look in his eyes is not lying to me."

Huoyun Liu-Li was a little less unsure now. Now that she had become like this, she thought: “If Qing Shui were to encounter the same accident as I did, I wouldn’t feel any different. But do women and men think the same way?”

Qing Shui helped Huoyun Liu-Li to slowly walk out. Somewhere not far behind them, Canghai Mingyue was happily looking at them.

There was a faint smile on Huoyun Liu-Li’s face. Qing Shui felt particularly satisfied just from looking at her. He wasn’t sure why, but perhaps his happiness was because Huoyun Liu-Li was getting better.

“Qing Shui, why were you so impulsive just now?” Huoyun Liu-Li gently asked, without the intention of reprimanding him.

“Impulsive? Who said I was being impulsive? Liu-Li, if things didn’t turn out like this, I would still do the same. I would even take you to the bed because I am afraid of losing the chance to do it again in the future.” Qing Shui saw her struggle to walk, and a layer of sweat had already formed on her face. So, he just carried her in his arms!

“Ah, don’t say such vulgar things!”

“Liu-Li, if all of us were to die tomorrow, would you regret?” Qing Shui embraced Huoyun Liu-Li. Her slender body was unusually lithe and graceful; it felt nice to embrace her.

She was well developed. Aside from that sexy collarbone and those hipbones, the other areas on her body were exquisitely thin, yet not to the extent of being bony. Her soft white breasts and buttocks were plump, yet not overly large. Their perkiness and elasticity were impressive.

“I won’t regret. I would never regret. I am very content and happy. Thank you, Qing Shui!” Huoyun Liu-Li said cheerfully. The expression on her face was so beautiful that it was as if it could even conceal the scar on it.

“Liu-Li, I kiss you or you get kissed by me, pick one!” Qing Shui grinned.

“I don’t...”

Qing Shui quickly lowered his head to cover those parted lips. His long tongue searched for Huoyun Liu-Li’s pink, delicate tongue. They chased and intertwined with each other. Sucking on her lips made him yearn for body fluid.

It was Huoyun Liu-Li’s second time being kissed by Qing Shui. It was always a surprise attack. However, instead of nervousness, she only felt the palpitations of her heart this time. Her tongue and Qing Shui’s eventually competed with each other for dominance.

Qing Shui held her like a princess, with his right hand lingering on her beautiful buttocks. The soft, numbing sensation made Qing Shui extremely excited, and made Huoyun Liu-Li quiver.

Gradually, Huoyun Liu-Li was emitting soft moans. Those electrifying soft moans were like a weeping song, caused by Qing Shui and for him alone to listen.

Canghai Mingyue stared at Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li kissing from the pavilion. She had always hoped that Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li would be together, and her wish was considered granted now that both of them grew another step closer to each other. But why did she feel like she had lost a piece of something from her heart?

“I don’t like him that way.....” Canghai Mingyue muttered to herself!

Qing Shui slightly parted himself from Huoyun Liu-Li, who was panting. Her lovely face was a tint of red. Those charming, sharp, narrow eyes slightly opened. Qing Shui saw her opening her eyes and closed the inch gap between them to gently kiss her lips.

Huoyun Liu-Li shyly closed her eyes again. Qing Shui would let go of those soft lips when she closed her eyes and then softly suck on her lips again when she opened her eyes.

The distance between their eyes were so close. Huoyun Liu-Li’s long lashes were almost brushing against Qing Shui’s. When she blinked, her eyelids were as if they were a thin fan; it was extremely seductive.

Huoyun Liu-Li could no longer escape from Qing Shui, but her

eyes were watery. Qing Shui was aggressively kissing her thin lips. His hand was not satisfied from just groping her plump butt-it had made its way to caressing her seductive butt crack.

Canghai Mingyue had a clear view, she didn't want to watch such an unnerving scene, but she ended up watching unblinkingly at the romantic scene happening below from somewhere near a window on the second floor. She could even see the hand movements of Qing Shui's clearly. Her heart beated fast, her face and ears turned red.

She left the window in a panic when she suddenly saw Qing Shui looking at her with a small smile!

“Liu-Li, you're wet....”

“Bastard, don't say anything else! Carry me back, I want to change,” Huoyun Liu-Li buried her face in Qing Shui's chest. His thin clothes couldn't block out Huoyun Liu-Li's breath; it was tantalizing.

Coincidentally Huoyun Liu-Li's lips were touching on Qing Shui's chest, she even wittingly or unwittingly rubbed on it with her lips. Perhaps she were feeling those perky nipples.

There was no sight of Canghai Mingyue by the time they returned to upstairs. He smiled when he saw the door to her room that was tightly shut. He knew that she was inside. Qing Shui entered the bedroom with Huoyun Liu-Li in his arms and put her onto the bed.

“Do you want me to help you get changed?” Qing Shui teased.

“No need. I can walk myself. I want to change.....”

Qing Shui smiled wryly and walked out of the bedroom while touching his nose in Huoyun Liu-Li's laughters.

“Get some rest, I'm going down first!” Qing Shui gently said.

Qing Shui exited the living room after a reply was heard.

After awhile of walking, he saw Canghai and his wife standing somewhere not far away, as if they were waiting for him. Both of them turned around when they heard Qing Shui's approaching footsteps.

“Senior!”

“Qing Shui, let's have a discussion today. I am afraid that we won't have any time after this.” Canghai said quietly.

“I think I might have an idea on what you wanted to say,” Qing Shui said in resignation.

“Qing Shui, maybe you will not be able to accept anything that we are about to tell you. But it has come to the point where I don't want to deceive you. I can't hide this time, so now I just hope that

you can bring YueYue and Liu-Li to escape from here.”

Qing Shui remained silent.

“You will understand our thinking when you are a parent in the future. All we wanted is to keep YueYue safe. What goes around comes around. This is an old score from 30 years ago,” Canghai smiled bitterly.

“Escape? Senior, where can we even escape to if anything happens to you?” Qing Shui shook his head.

Canghai pulled out a small purple gold token that was about two inches long and an inch wide from his chest. The word “Palace” was intricately carved in silver on it, its charming brilliance reflected in the eyes.

“This is the Heavenly Palace’s Token. Take this and go to the Heavenly Palace!” Canghai passed the token to Qing Shui.

Canghai’s wife smiled at Qing Shui.

“Promise us you will take care of YueYue for the rest of your life, okay?”

Qing Shui looked at her in slight confusion.

“That girl likes you, but she hasn’t realized it. We hope that you



can take care of her in our place until she realizes it. This might very well be Canghai and my wish.”

When Qing Shui heard the words of this woman, he couldn't help but remember Huoyun Liu-Li's words. They were the same. Just that if it was from Huoyun Liu-Li, Qing Shui would just brush it off as a joke or thought that it was one of her jokes.

For Canghai Mingyue's mother to say the same thing, it must be the truth. After all, no one knows a daughter better than her own mother.

It would be a lie to say that Qing Shui was not happy about it, but for the most part it was still a surprise to him. He would have never thought that Canghai Mingyue would be attracted to himself, because he believed that the type of guy that Canghai Mingyue liked would be someone like Canghai, or at least someone like that middle aged man in the purple robe.

Qing Shui felt that he was still not mature enough himself, while Canghai Mingyue was already a lady of unsurpassed beauty of a generation.

Qing Shui couldn't help but think of his own mother when he looked at Canghai and his wife. They had already done everything they could as parents to this point. A father's love was indeed like the mountains and a mother's love was even greater.

“Qing Shui, take this. We believe our judgment, and even trust that you will take good care of YueYue,” Canghai stuffed the Token

into Qing Shui's hands.

Qing Shui knew that his heavy responsibility had become even more heavy the moment he took the Token. The entire life of Canghai Mingyue. Was this a responsibility that he could bear?

Heavenly Palace was indeed the Heavenly Palace. Qing Shui thought about it and knew that the techniques that Canghai used that day were the Heavenly Thunder Slash and Cloud Mist Steps. Qing Shui realized that he himself already had a deep longing towards the Heavenly Palace, longing to join this great sect that had stood for and persisted over a few ten thousand years in this world of the nine continents.

Qing Shui was going to ask some questions about the Heavenly Palace but decided against it. He knew that Canghai must had some reasons behind that bitter smile. Moreover, there was not much time left to talk.

“Ride on your Fire Bird by then; the Mutated Beast of Heaven and Earth has its own peculiarities!”

Qing Shui nodded helplessly. Life had too many choices to make, especially the daunting ones in which every choices always came with a heavy price to pay, even to the point of getting smashed into pieces.

“Also, if necessary, knock YueYue out cold. Do anything necessary for you all to escape...”

“Look at the battle between me and Old Blindee tomorrow. Prepare to run by the 50th technique. I will remind you again. Nuo Tong will open you all a path.”

Qing Shui listened attentively; anyone would!

During night time, Qing Shui went to take a look at Huoyun Liu-Li again. Right now she felt the burden on her shoulders was very, very heavy. Even though they were going to run away, will their opponent let them go? Even if they were to run, they would still need to get rid of Old Blindee, otherwise how would they be able to escape.

By the time Qing Shui returned to his quarters, it was already the time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. After entering, Qing Shui took the Golden Ringed Battle Armor, boots, helmet, bracelet, Coldsteel Needle, Soulshake Bell...

“Oh, Soulshake Bell!” Qing Shui grabbed the small enchanted purple colored bell. The Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique refined it once more and there was a burst of blinding light.

“Seems like God didn’t push him to the dead end!” Qing Shui looked at the Soulshake Bell excitedly.

Soulshake Bell, Second Level, had a high chance in driving target beasts within a radius of 300 meters into a state of frenzy. They will not differentiate between friends and foes, and crazily attack everything around them.

# AST 266 – Black Champion Monarch Falcon, I'll Kill Your Wife And Daughter First

---

“Haha, it levelled up! It's level 2 now!”

For an instant, Qing Shui felt surreal, after all tomorrow was the most crucial day and Qing Shui never imagined that it would still be possible to level up his soulshake bell. He was extremely disappointed during the day but ended up very hopeful.

In his hands, Qing Shui held the soulshake bell that glowed with an increasingly resplendent purple light. He then channelled his qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique into it before lightly giving it a shake!

“Leeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee” a ear-piercing sound akin to the sounds of metal slashing apart rocks rang out, capable of causing tremors in the hearts of people, losing themselves in panic and even feeling agony.

Only the soulshake bell at the second level would possess such power...

“Screech..screech..”

The fire bird from afar screeched in panic, flapping its wings agitatedly. The fire bird originated from the spatial realm and was Qing Shui's mount, it could be considered to be extremely powerful but yet at this moment, Qing Shui could clearly sense the

intensity of the fire bird's fear.

Qing Shui glanced at the soulshake bell and to his shock, he discovered that despite the two tiny holes in the bell not being aimed at the fire bird, just the sound of the chimes was sufficient to cause such a high intensity of panic and fear from the fire bird.

Qing Shui didn't dare to test it again, if the fire bird really died, Qing Shui might as well go bang his head against a wall. He was extremely satisfied with the results however. He also realised that after evolving to level 2, the amount of qi needed to activate the bell was 5x more compared to previous uses. Not only that, he could sense that even though the amount of qi needed for activation was 5x more, the might unleashed by the level 2 soulshake bell was definitely stronger than a factor of 5x.

He also discovered that the current soulshake bell which was at level 2, could be refined up to 20 times per day. After he completed the refinement, Qing Shui focused on his cultivation as well as his proficiency in his various techniques.

Following that, he equipped himself with the golden-ringed armor, battle boots, helmet, bracelet as well as the coldsteel needles before exiting the realm.

Qing Shui walked down and realised that the second day would soon be arriving. Despite so, the residence of the two girls was still filled with lights. When Qing Shui entered their residence, he also discovered that the Canghai couple was there, also fully decked out in their battle attire as well.

“Senior!” Qing Shui greeted.

“Hmm, Qing Shui, seems like the rest did you good.” Canghai’s wife smiled at him.

Qing Shui also laughed in response. Canghai’s wife was equipped in a golden battle skirt as well as the jade green battle boots, exuding a sense of unmatched elegance. The golden battle skirt fitted her contours perfectly, further accentuating her figure. She really was a stunning mature woman.

“Qing Shui you look even more handsome compared to my husband Canghai, there will surely be many females that will be mesmerized with you.” Canghai’s wife laughed.

Canghai laughed in agreement, after all Qing Shui could be considered his nephew, and he had long regarded Qing Shui as his son-in-law.

Qing Shui could only smile awkwardly. At this moment, Canghai Mingyue walked out of her bedroom. She also equipped the golden battle skirt, and she also held onto a helmet in her hand. Her cloud-like flowing hair was tied up in a bun, her unmatched beauty was extraordinary and resplendent as a majestic sense of beauty emanated from her.

Upon seeing Qing Shui, she frantically avoided his gaze. Qing Shui took out the inner armor he recently forged in the past two days. This armor was able to increase defense by 10% but had no

enhancement to the other attributes. When faced against the might of heavy weapons, it's severely lacking compared to the battle skirt.

“Mingyue, pass this to Liu-Li, she can no longer equip the golden battle skirt.” Qing Shui passed the inner armor over.

Canghai Mingyue mumbled a response as she accepted the inner armor. She didn't even glance at Qing Shui before she turned and walked into Huoyun Liu-Li's room. She couldn't understand why she felt an ambivalence of joy and sadness when Qing Shui said to pass this inner armor he recently forged to Huoyun Liu-Li.

Canghai Mingyue silently hated herself for having so many weird thoughts!

Time slowly flowed by, but all of them felt as though time passed exceptionally fast. Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue held hands as they came out from the room.

Huoyun Liu-Li smiled at the Canghai couple as she greeted them.

“Qing Shui, this is for you.” Liu-Li, tore the black gemstone dangling from her neck as she passed it to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui hesitated after all this black gemstone was something Canghai Mingyue's mom had given to Huoyun Liu-Li, and not only that, it was the gift signifying the acceptance of Huoyun Liu-Li as her adoptive daughter.

“I don’t need it now, you can return it back to me in the future.”  
Huoyun Liu-Li smiled.

Qing Shui rejected her kind intentions no longer as he slung the black gemstone over his neck. At the same time, he could feel a surge of energy flowing into his body, as his legs were infused with strength.

3rd-level black gemstones were really effective, his speed had increased by 10%.

The house went quiet, Qing Shui discovered that Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li would sneak glances at him occasionally.

“He’s so good looking in this attire...”

“Canghai Mingyue ah Canghai Mingyue... when have you ever even noticed how good a male would look...?”

But as she saw the knowing glances of her parents, she could only shyly look away, but thinking of the incoming disaster that they would all be facing, she felt as though a cold bucket of ice rained down upon her. What should they do?

Abruptly, Qing Shui sensed a immense flying beast flying over towards their direction!



“They are coming.” Canghai bitterly laughed, as he stood up. Canghai Mingyue equipped the helmet, as she pulled Liu-Li along.

“Let us go out.” Canghai lightly spoke, as they exited the residence. Other than Huoyun Liu-Li, the rest were all equipped in their full battle attire.

An Instant later!

“Canghai, hahaha!” A resounding voice without restraint drifted over!

Shortly after, Qing Shui saw a flying demon beast of immense proportions!

That gigantic body of the flying beast was even larger compared to the fire bird and golden-winged thunder hawk. It's silver-colored frame was as tough as metal and it had a wingspan of over 100m. It's thick and muscular leg in addition to its terrifyingly sharp claws caused people who saw it to feel terror in the depth of their hearts.

The most imposing thing was the black-colored crown like mark on its head that resembled an eagle. Awe inspiring and incomparably mighty, emanating the aura of a monarch.

Black Champion Monarch Falcon!

There were two men mounted atop the black falcon, one of them

was an old hunchback clad in white, with his silvery hair fluttering in the wind. His hands were also holding on to a golden-colored dragon head staff.

Seeing the 2nd person on the falcon gave Qing Shui a bad shock, it was none other than the middle-aged man who went to look for him in his blacksmith store.

Qing Shui couldn't sense the actual strength of the old blindee, after all the disparity within their powers was too great. However not only that, he also couldn't accurately get a grasp of the actual strength level of the purple robed middle aged man.

“Old blindee, get down here. Since you are already here, shouldn't we have a reckoning?” Canghai's nonchalant laughter rang out as he spoke, facing towards the air.

The old blind guy held on to the purple robed middle aged man by the arm as they jumped from the air. With their speeds akin to a fired arrow, landing on the ground soundlessly.

“Canghai, you blinded one of my eye 30 year ago, did it feel good to kill my wife and son back then?” The hunchback old blindee chortled.

“Your son brought calamity upon himself while your wife suicided. But regardless of everything, since you are here, and purposely targeting me, I'll take on all the debts.” Canghai laughed.

“Hahaha, targeting you, of course I’m targeting you. But first I will let you watch how your wife and daughter, and your son-in-law dies before letting you experience an agony that’s even worse than death.” The old blind guy laughed uproariously.

Only now could Qing Shui clearly see the face of the old blindee, he was pretty average in looks, with a milky patch of whiteness in his right eye. His left eye glinted with a cruel, malevolent light that struck fear in the hearts of others.

Just from that eye alone, Qing Shui could tell that the blind guy was an evil man reveling in bloody slaughters, and enjoyed the torment of others!

“Picking on the young and women, are you not a man?” Canghai laughed again, his tone filled with disdain.

“Hehe, there’s no need to infuriate me, it’s useless no matter what you say. When you killed my family, why didn’t you ask yourself the same thing? Nobody should be clearer than you regarding how many times have you killed the disciples from my Immortal Sword Sect in these past 30 years. The blind hunchback remarked coldly, as though he wanted to devour Canghai with his gaze alone.

“Those that I killed, all deserved their death, why don’t you take a look at what your Immortal Sword Sect has become? I blame myself for the fact that I was softhearted, and that I didn’t wipe all of you out 30 years ago.”

“Yup, what’s the use of regretting now? I’ll let you know what is true regret when you witness your family dying in my hands.” The old blind guy slowly straightened his back, as he stood upright, giving Qing Shui a strange feeling that it was as though that old man had grown younger by several years.

“Me, Canghai, has never regretted the things I’ve done. Are you not afraid of the after-actions the Heavenly Palace will take against you?” Canghai coldly stated.

Upon hearing the words of Canghai, the blind old man continued laughing, “Canghai, you are merely someone that got chased out of the Heavenly Palace, to think you still have the cheek to mention them. Not only that, do you think I made no preparations in these past 30 years? Since I dare to move against you, naturally I would have already factor in the actions of the Heavenly Palace in my calculations.”

“You threw in your lot with the Sword Tower!” Canghai exclaimed in disbelief.

“Smart. HAHAHA!”

At this moment, Qing Shui could sense many powerful auras emerging from all directions around Canghai’s residence.

# AST 267 – Fall Of Experts, 10,000s Of Preparations Only For A Single Moment

---

Canghai swept his gaze over to the surroundings as he broke out into laughter.

“Enough with this nonsense. Today, I shall kill your wife and daughter, and let you taste the agony of losing your loved ones.”

After speaking, the old blindee transformed into a blurred shadow as he flew towards the wife of Canghai!

“You’ll have to get over my dead body first!” Canghai snorted. The air trembled as he took two steps forwards, dashing forwards to bar the path of the old blindee. Only at this moment did Qing Shui discover Canghai’s weapon was a short spear with the thickness of a thumb, manufactured from pure jade.

“Ai, your battle armor is not bad, to think that it actually enhanced your strength to this level!” Old blindee exclaimed in astonishment, as he took in the battle armor and boots equipped by Canghai before turning his gaze onto Qing Shui and the rest.

It was as though the old blindee was playing Canghai for a fool, all his strikes were aimed at Canghai’s wife, forcing Canghai into a direct clash with him.

Peng, peng. The continuous sounds of their weapons clashing against each other continuously rang out. The surface of the

ground Canghai stood on was covered with fissures, while the surface of the ground the old blindee was standing on, was still untouched even after the clash

“This old blindee is truly sinister, using such a method to force Canghai to clash head on with him. In this case, Canghai who originally could exchange over a hundred moves with him effortlessly, would even have trouble exchanging 80+ moves now.” Qing Shui could easily tell the flow and condition of both the parties.”

Canghai naturally knew what his opponent’s plan was, but he had no choice other than to go along with him. He executed his strongest attack – Heavenly Thunder Slash every single time, as only with the power of his strongest attack, would he be able to barely block the old blindee.

Qing Shui kept staring at the moves being exchanged between the two parties. He didn’t know what was the strength exhaustion rate of Canghai’s Heavenly Thunder Slash, and he didn’t know if there would be other side effects.

The Old blindee’s staff struck out in a way akin to a poisonous dragon, it’s attack emitted a low drone similar to that of thunder. Canghai’s ‘Broken Jade Spear’ shrouded his body, as the manifestation of the twin green dragons flashed about like lightning, blocking the attacks of the old blindee.

The atmosphere was extremely stifling, and breathing was almost impossible for ordinary cultivators under the combined pressure of both the old blindee and Canghai. Qing Shui stood at

the side of Huoyun Liu-Li, using his aura to help alleviate some of the pressure for her.

Canghai's wife, with a cultivation base at the first level of the Martial King realm could only watch as her husband bitterly struggled. If she joined in, she would only be a burden.

“Canghai, taste my Trinity Shadow!”

The old blindee just as before, kept on directing his attacks at Canghai's wife. The seemingly ordinary looking attack of his dragon staff contained a domineering energy within it so savage that it struck fear in the hearts of those who saw it.

This strike of his was like a thunderbolt, its aura akin to a dragon ascending through the skies.

Dragon from the clouds, Tiger from the wind!

The old blindee seemed as though he returned to his natural state as his staff strikes from one became two, from two became three!

Although Qing Shui's strength was not at his level yet, he could tell just from observing how formidable this attack of the old blindee was. The three staff shadow attacks were not mere illusions.

This speed was at a level where it couldn't be followed by the naked eye, and shared similar miraculous properties as the 3rd

Wave of Qing Shui.

Canghai naturally could discern the crucial point of this attack, but if he wanted to break it, he could only go head on with it. He had to use his pure strength to overpower it before he could break this attack.

Seeing this attack, Canghai's wife could only be a sitting duck, awaiting death. Her eyes were filled with hopelessness as she bitterly shook her head glancing at Canghai.

Seeing the woman he loved about to get killed by this guy, Canghai was seized with madness. How could he allow such a thing to happen. Who can endure this, allowing their own woman to be killed in front of their eyes.

“Mother, MOTHER...”

Canghai Mingyue cried and screamed, if it were not for Qing Shui holding her back, she would definitely have dashed over.

Although she knew that certain death awaited if she went over, how could she still be as indifferent as to what's going to happen? Even if she were to die, she also had to dash over.

Canghai's wife stared blankly at the approaching staff, that domineering pressure binded her, causing her unable to be unable to move.



Canghai was filled with extreme bitterness, luckily his distance to his wife was not large, and in addition to his cloudmist steps, his speed didn't lose out to the old blindee. In the blink of an eye, he appeared in front of the staff, while his body shone with a golden radiance.

“Divinity Protection!”

One of the shadow staffs struck the air, the second staff shadow was knocked aside by Canghai, while the third staff shadow smashed onto Canghai's shoulder but was blocked by the golden radiance.

“Canghai, this move of yours was the only thing i'm afraid off. But since you already used it, i want to see how long can this skill of yours last, and how many strikes it can defend.” The attacks of the old blindee abruptly became razor sharp, as he smashed his staff forward, each blow filled with incredible strength.

Divinity Protection, Qing Shui was filled with shock as he heard the familiar name. And from the words of the old blindee, Qing Shui already understood the crux of this skill.

The Divinity Protection once executed, could render the user complete immune to a single attack. The most important fact was that Canghai could only execute this move a single time per day..

There was a high possibility that the old blindee was afraid that Canghai would use this move to exchange death blows with him, but now his attacks were completely unrestrained, his earlier fears

were all gone.

Qing Shui struggled fiercely, locking Canghai Mingyue in his embrace. He knew that he had to keep her here, regardless of how much she struggled.

Almost 50 moves had been exchanged. When experts crossed paths, a single strike was sufficient to determine victory or defeat, if there was still no clear victor after over 10 moves,

“Mingyue, you must stay calm!” During Qing Shui’s consolation of Canghai Mingyue, he quickly ate an agility enhancing fruit.

“Qing Shui, can you please save my father and mother please...” Canghai Mingyue broke down, and wanted to go over to where her mother was.

And at this exact moment, the attack of the old blindee that was originally intended for Canghai and his wife, suddenly erupted towards Canghai Mingyue.

“YUEYUE...” Mingyue’s mum screamed, her eyes filled with impotent rage.

Canghai’s silhouette flickered as his speed increased again. However, his actions were akin to locking the stable after the horses had bolted, it was too late. He was unwilling, and he would definitely not allow such a thing to happen.

Qing Shui's spiritual sense was raised to its peak at this moment. The moment he discovered this, his heart pounded in a frenzy. The pressure was so stifling that he almost couldn't breathe. This feeling of his powerful spiritual sense was incredible, exhilarating even, although he may die in the next moment. In that instant, many thoughts appeared in his mind, especially moments spent with his mother as well as the girl selling tea leaves in the Yan City. He knew that he couldn't allow himself to die like this.

Several Coldsteel needles appeared clutched in Qing Shui's right hand. Qing Shui didn't turn his head back, his 'sight' was exceptionally clear.

Although all these took time to be described, in reality everything happened in an instant, Qing Shui could feel that towering pressure as if mountains were gushing over. Gazing at Canghai Mingyue who was in his arms, he could see that her countenance had already turned bloodlessly white, as she stared straight ahead in terror.

Qing Shui's back was facing the pressure while Canghai Mingyue was looking straight at the old blindie.

Qing Shui remained motionless, Canghai Mingyue wanted to scream, asking Qing Shui to evade the strike, and even wanted to push him away. However, she discovered that she couldn't even move under the immense pressure.

Qing Shui finally moved. Violently pushing Canghai Mingyue aside with his left hand, he sent her towards Huoyun Liu-Li. The two ladies were flung by Qing Shui to a space about 10+ metres

away.

Qing Shui still hadn't turned back, and at the instant he pushed the two girls away, he executed the Soaring Crane Steps!

The Soaring Crane Steps were executed with all his power as he speed soar to its utmost limits. In addition to the 10% increment in movespeed from his battle boots, the 10% enhancement in speed from the 3rd level black gemstone, and the temporarily 50% speed augmentation from the agility enhancing fruits, his speed reached an unprecedented level.

When he sensed the dragon-headed staff about to smash into his back, he abruptly twisted to the side, avoiding critical injur., Turning to face the old blindee, the coldsteel needles in his left hands had the properties of cold poison as they accurately penetrated the other good eye of the old blindee. This hidden weapon technique was something he had practiced millions of millions of times. The speed of his attacks were as fast as lightning fire, so beautiful that it seemed comparable to a masterpiece of art.

Enhanced further by his primordial flames, it was a pity the flames didn't have the time to erupt before the staff smashed forth though. This was because Qing Shui calculated his movements, and twisted aside at the last possible moment to avoid a fatal strike to his heart. He was confident in the defense of his armor as well as the qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique circulating in his body. But even so, the back section of his armor was smashed into a bloody pulp. As it fell to the ground, his injuries appeared even more serious compared to Huoyun Liu-Li back then, as his whole body was flung through the air. Blood sprayed about like rain from

the heavens, and Qing Shui was dyed red from his blood upon smashing into the ground.

“Dragon Capturing Hand!” Just when the old blindee was screaming about in agony, plucking out half of the coldsteel needles currently embedded in his eyes, at that moment, Canghai moved. This was the move that he had prepared in order to let the younger ones escape.

Canghai grabbed hold of the old blindee’s neck, unhesitantly smashing it with his hands.

The old blindee was too confident in himself. He thought that there was no way Qing Shui would still be able to move after getting blasted by the aura and the pressure he was releasing. Even if Qing Shui could move, how could he be afraid? But he never thought that Qing Shui’s speed would actually be that fast...

30 years ago, Canghai blinded one of his eyes, and 30 years later, his remaining eye was blinded by the son-in-law of Qing Shui. Currently, his head felt as though it was going to explode, and in a moment of carelessness, he was grabbed by his neck by Canghai.

Although he was more than a tier stronger than Canghai, he knew exactly how powerful the Dragon Capturing Hands were. If it were not for the blinding headache, causing his footwork to be in a mess, Canghai wouldn’t have the opportunity to catch hold of him.

Canghai was afraid that the old blindee would target his daughter and thus executed the Dragon Capturing Hands to hold him in

place.

The old blindee had already gone mad with fury, feeling the chaotic qi of his opponent gathering in his dantian, as well as the hideous smile on the old blindee's face, Canghai knew that he was already finished.

Canghai already knew that he wouldn't be able to dodge at such a close distance and thus, he used all his strength to crush the throat of his opponent. At that instant the old blindee executed the most powerful move a Xiantian-level and above cultivator could execute.

Self-destruction of the Dantian!

A thunderous sound echoed as the old blindee and Canghai turned into a bloody mist, with a deep crater in the spot where the two of them once stood at. The crater was several meters deep and fissures could be seen in an over 100m radius at the place of the explosion.

Everyone was stunned but Qing Shui. Enduring the hellish pain, Qing Shui stood up as he called out to Canghai Mingyue's mother.

“Senior, quickly bring Mingyue and Liu-Li away!”

“The old ancestor is dead.....” The sect leader of the Immortal Sword Sect, murmured in belief.

“Father...”

Canghai Mingyue instantly broke down.

The fire bird was already at his side and Qing Shui didn't have the strength to get the two girls up. Beside them, the sect leader and elders of the Immortal Sword Sect were eyeing them as though they were their prey.

Canghai Mingyue's mother stared at the spot where Canghai disappeared, before quickly flying towards Qing Shui and the two girls. At the same moment, the sect leader of the immortal sword sect moved as well, his speed was even faster compared to Canghai Mingyue's mother by a tier!

# AST 268 – Bloodstained Soulshake Bell, The Most Vexing Death

---

The three of them got onto the back of Fire Bird with the help of Canghai and his wife!

Canghai Mingyue originally thought that her mother would be with her, and by the time she came to the realization she wouldn't be, it was already too late!

“Go! Qing Shui, take good care of YueYue, you will be her only family from now on...”

Canghai Mingyue's mother shouted; that was both the voice of despair and hope. She abruptly turned around and walked towards the Ancestor of the Immortal Sword Sect, who was already running towards her. Her movement was brisk, as if filled with the determination to die. She pressed forward with an indomitable will.

And all of this – the life of the Martial King, was only to hinder the opponent from advancing, so that her daughter could earn a space of a breath to escape.

Qing Shui shut his eyes. The Fire Bird spread its wings and soared into the sky!

“Mother.....”



Huoyun Liu-Li hugged Canghai Mingyue in tears; both of them were crying in an embrace. Qing Shui didn't want to watch the scene of Canghai Mingyue's mother being slaughtered.

A few moments later, there was a screech! Qing Shui looked at the giant beast that had started to soar in a distance!

The Black Champion Monarch Falcon!

Qing Shui bitterly looked at the soaring fowl which was increasing in size. It was carrying that blood soaked middle man in a purple robe on its back.

That fresh blood belonged to Canghai Mingyue's mother's!

“Qing Shui... how are you doing!”

Huoyun Liu-Li asked fretfully while looking at the blood soaked Qing Shui lying on the back of Fire Bird.

“I'm fine, look after Mingyue.” Qing Shui said softly. There was too much helplessness in his weak tone.

Canghai Mingyue raised her head and glanced at Qing Shui, it was only at this moment she saw Qing Shui's current “pathetic state”. This was the second time for Canghai Mingyue to see Qing Shui bathed in blood, and the previous time was just from another day. It seemed to be more serious than the last time. There was at least some combat power left in him back then, but he couldn't

even stand up this time.

“Qing Shui, Qing Shui...” Canghai Mingyue was pretty much unharmed, she was just filled with excessive grief. To be seeing Qing Shui in this state filled her heart with sorrow, grief and sweetness...

“Mingyue, don’t be sad. Although senior is gone, they had no regrets in doing this for your sake and they have done it.” Qing Shui looked at the Ancestor of the Immortal Sword Sect who was chasing after them from a distance. There were a few other flying animals, but only the Black Champion Monarch Falcon’s speed could exceed the Fire Bird’s.

“Qing Shui, I am so sad, I am so useless.....” Canghai Mingyue was kneeling on the back of Fire Bird, facing the direction where her parents had departed.

“Mingyue, no one is free of troubles in life. Even a person who is seemingly happy has his own pain. Life is long and there are still a lot of things you will need to face in the future. Learn to be strong and work hard so that you will have no regrets in your life... cough cough.”

Qing Shui coughed up blood. But he didn’t care at this moment. It was already a great fortune to still be alive with these injuries.

“Qing Shui...”

“Qing Shui...”

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li sat on each side of Qing Shui, flanking him and propped his body up.

“Qing Shui, they’re coming, what do we do?” Huoyun Liu-Li softly said while looking worriedly at the rapidly approaching Black Champion Monarch Falcon, which was just less than a thousand meters away.

Although Qing Shui was less than a normal human now, the two girls were still unconsciously relying on him at this kind of situation. Maybe this was the difference between women and men. Women were women after all, such was the nature of a woman. At least women would be like this at this kind of time, just like Canghai Mingyue – perhaps she had never thought of relying on a man before, of course with the exception of Canghai. Now she felt like Qing Shui was the only one she could rely on, it was as if she entrusted herself to him.

“I will resign to my fate!” Qing Shui chuckled.

Qing Shui words were not a bluff. They could only resign to their fate if their opponents caught up to them. However, his smile and the indifference in his tone brought a sense of peace to the two women.

Even a heart that was constantly set with worry would calm down eventually!

The Fire Bird was still flying at a fast speed, and was a thousand kilometers apart from the opponent. At this distance, they would be caught up to in just the space of two breaths. Fortunately the speed of Fire Bird was not slow; the Red Luan of the Mutated Beast of Heaven and Earth was known to have great potential within itself.

On top of that, there was the 10% increase in speed from the Bronze Necklace. Even so, the Black Champion Monarch Falcon was still catching up to it. By now, it was about less than 800 meters away.

“Qing Shui, are you afraid of death?” Canghai Mingyue softly said, gazing into the distance.

“Afraid, I am very afraid!” Qing Shui said without a trace of doubt.

Tears fell from Canghai Mingyue’s eyes upon hearing Qing Shui’s reply. “Then why did you push Huoyun Liu-Li and I away during that time? Didn’t you know that it will put you in danger?”

“Being afraid of death doesn’t mean one will not die,” Qing Shui grinned.

“Qing Shui, let me settle things this time!” Canghai Mingyue slowly stood up.

Qing Shui lightly shook his head at Canghai Mingyue: “I am still

alive. I will not let my woman lift a finger,” he chuckled.

The two women, especially Canghai Mingyue, quivered. She felt weird, especially hearing that warm tone and those ambiguous words coming from Qing Shui. However at this moment she did not feel any flirtatious intentions from him; just the very warm caring thoughts.

And that was Qing Shui’s exact intention. Canghai Mingyue was at her weakest moment right now. She needed the care from her family the most. He was not her family so he could only use the status of a lover, which was as close as a family’s, to care for her.

The Black Champion Monarch Falcon was closing in at a distance of 500 meters. They could already sense its sharp gaze and fierce aura.

“Mingyue, Liu-Li, support me,” even if Qing Shui could stand up, he couldn’t withstand a gust of wind in midair.

“Qing Shui.....”

The two women gently said, their eyes full of pity.

“I’m fine, just hold me up. I will try to take care of that big bird,” Qing Shui smirked.

Canghai Mingyue instantly blushed at those two words – “big bird”! She would never forget how she had ever allowed herself to

utter words that were embarrassing enough to make her want to die.

“I like your big bird.....”

She was even more furious at the ignorance of that guy who didn't know that he was bullying her. Men were indeed lousy, even him.....

Qing Shui smiled awkwardly while touching his nose after seeing the shock on Canghai Mingyue's face. He assessed that the distance between him and the Black Champion Monarch Falcon was less than 400 meters.

After urging the two women again, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li finally let Qing Shui lean on them; not even a little bothered that his blood was staining their bodies.

Qing Shui smiled awkwardly!

He retrieved the Soulshake Bell “from within”.

The small purple colored bell that was surrounded by purple light was very beautiful. The sky was gradually lighting up. The purple colored halo made the Soulshake Bell emit a mysterious power.

“Qing Shui, what is this small bell for?” Canghai Mingyue questioningly asked.

“To scare that big bird.”

Canghai Mingyue: “.....”

Qing Shui held up the Soulshake Bell and faced those two small holes towards the Black Champion Monarch Falcon that was already approaching at about 300 meters. He forcefully increased the little Ancient Strengthening Technique that circulated automatically.

“Ngh!”

Qing Shui trembled and spat out blood. The blood splattered on the purple colored Soulshake Bell and in that instant, the Soulshake Bell shone even more brilliantly in purple. The trace of blood on it quickly disappeared.

It didn't seem like the blood was absorbed because there wasn't even a drop of blood dripping down the Soulshake bell. It felt more like the blood had disappeared within an instant.

“Qing Shui....”

“I'm fine!”

Just in this short while, the distance between the Black Champion Monarch Falcon and Qing Shui was reduced to only a

little more than 200 meters.

“Still escaping? I will see where you can run to this time,” the middle aged man said coldly.

There was really no place to run; they were at the altitude of ten thousand meters. Not to mention Old Blindee, almost all of the martial warriors below the grade of Martial Saints will be crippled if they were to fall from this height. Except for falling into oceans or lakes, most of the Martial Kings below Grade 5 would hardly survive this kind of fall.

“Run? Why Run? You came asking for death from such a distance, I shall send you off!” Qing Shui circulated all his Ancient Strengthening Technique to the Soulshake Bell, and shook it in the direction of the Black Champion Monarch Falcon.

There were only purple clouds of smoke to be seen. And it hit on the crown of the Black Champion Monarch Falcon in the shortest instant. The Soulshake Bell resonated melodically.

The essence of sound?

Qing Shui forcefully circulated his Ancient Strengthening Technique, but his body shook. His face was already pale, but now it was completely drained of colour.

But Qing Shui didn't care, because he was watching a scene that filled him with sheer joy. At that exact moment when the purple



coloured mist hit the Black Champion Monarch Falcon on his head, it let out a shrill cry, flapping its wings chaotically and tumbling.....

The Ancestor of the Immortal Sword Sect was accidentally thrown off from the back of the falcon from it tossing about... Not only that, he suddenly saw the enormous pair of Black Champion Monarch Falcon's feet along with its claws which were capable of breaking the mountain and crushing the boulders stretched towards him. Its gigantic wings which were able to cover the sky and block the sun flapped towards him.

The Ancestor who was in mid air was already deathly pale from the shock. There was no doubt he would die if he were to fall from this height so he was fervently hoping to be able to return onto the back of the Black Champion Monarch Falcon.

But he never expected that the big bird, who was always tame around him, would stretch its claws towards him. There was not even a spot for him to exert his force in midair.

He wouldn't be afraid of those ferocious pair of deadly claws if he were on the ground. But on top of blocking and being struck down by those pair of wings, he was plummeting down rapidly from the height of ten thousand meters in the sky. That unwilling cry was filled with despair.

# AST 269 – The Two Ladies' Thoughts, Mingyue Gelou Breakthrough To Xiantian

---

Seeing the Immortal Sword Sect's Ancestor smash down from high up in the sky like a comet, that cry of desperation turned into the most melodious tune in Qing Shui's ears.

He lowered his head to look at the Soulshake Bell in his hands, feeling a great sense of unspoken satisfaction. He turned head and looked at Canghai Mingyue's unparalleled beauty as she was extremely close to him. She was looking at him in a daze.

Qing Shui could see a clear reflection of himself in that pair of dark and deep beautiful eyes. Her black, dense long eyelashes which spread out like a fan were so beautiful that they caused Qing Shui to fall into a trance.

Leaning against Canghai Mingyue, Qing Shui could feel a spot of softness and bounciness. Although the pain he was experiencing was tearing him apart, he could still feel a hint of comfort.

This could be considered a feeling happy while in pain.

He then looked towards Huoyun Liu-Li who was at his side. Towards Qing Shui, she had held an unjustifiable sense of confidence. She was looking at Qing Shui with a bright smile, that eye-catching scar presented an unique charm to Qing Shui at that moment. Not affecting her beauty in any way at all.

Looking at Qing Shui's blazing and unconcealed gaze, a gaze which was filled with lust, Huoyun Liu-Li only felt happy. So long as Qing Shui likes her, she did not care of how she would appear in others' eyes.

"What should we do now? Do we go to the Heavenly Palace?" Canghai Mingyue supported Qing Shui, helping him to sit down slowly as she asked.

"We don't go back. We'll look for a place to recuperate first. After we recover, we'll return to uproot the Immortal Sword Sect from the roots. We'll not head for the Heavenly Palace first." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said. Being pushed to be such a pathetic state, he would not be able to get it past himself if he did not give them some punishment.

"Qing Shui, although Immortal Sword Sect is doomed, there's still the Joyous Sect, Imperial Beast Aristocrats and also many people who have been coveting for the Immortal Sword Sect. Do you think we'll still be able to get a slice of the cake when we get back?" Canghai Mingyue frowned her beautiful brows slightly as she looked into the far distance.

Qing Shui fell into a short moment of stupor as he looked towards Canghai Mingyue. He felt that at this moment, she had forced herself to walk out of the misery, as her thoughts had become sharp. When she sensed Qing Shui's gaze, she felt a bit panicky, and she looked around at their surroundings.

Qing Shui was still attracted by her cute little actions and her appearance of unparalleled beauty!

“To think that our Yueyue would also have such a cute moment. I’d always thought that you’re that goddess who would forever look down on the world in contempt.” Qing Shui grinned after having recovered from his stupor.

Canghai Mingyue’s face turned blush red, not daring to look at Qing Shui. After a while, she spoke out in a faint voice, “Qing Shui, I’d like to go home to take a look and set up a tomb for my parents.”

Recalling that no one had recovered her mother’s corpse, although she knew that they should not be going back, she had felt so much heartache that she could not breathe.

While she had expected this day to be coming, when it really happened, she was still at a loss. Nothing was left of her father’s remains, but her father had died smiling. Having killed the old blindee, he was satisfied.

Seeing that the sky had already lit up and they were above a mountain range, Qing Shui let the Fire Bird find a spot to land. Since the old blindee and the Immortal Sword Sect’s Ancestor had already died, the Immortal Sword Sect was no longer a threat to Qing Shui. With the fire bird, there would be no problem for him to make his escape.

“Let’s take a break for now, and then I’ll accompany you back after I’ve regained some strength, alright?” Qing Shui wanted to look for a place to land before spending half a month’s time at the

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, letting his wounds recuperate.

Canghai Mingyue took a long look at Qing Shui before she shook her head, her eyes brimming with tears, “No, I’ll go back myself. You’re already like this, I don’t want you to take any more risks because of me.”

At that moment, Qing Shui let the fire bird land on a flat platform stretched out from a hidden cliff as he noticed that there were dense vines and trees around the area.

“Your parents have put you in my care. How can I let you take the risk alone?” Qing Shui said softly.

Hearing Qing Shui’s words, Canghai Mingyue’s happiness felt as if cold water had been poured over it. She could not help but think that he was only fulfilling her parents’ wish or dying wish.

Her bitter smile disappeared in an instant, before she smiled at Qing Shui, “Thank you!”

Qing Shui did not notice Canghai Mingyue’s changes. He was carried in Canghai Mingyue’s arms as they got off the fire bird’s back. Qing Shui sent the fire bird to keep a watch on the surroundings.

The three of them looked for an area that was not as steep, and also searched around to see if there was a concealed and comfortable spot!

“There’s a small cave there!” Huoyun Liu-Li suddenly pointed to a spot blocked by a few pine trees.

“Everyone be careful, there might be some wild beasts inside!” Qing Shui reminded them and called the Fire Bird back.

Just as Qing Shui and the others were entering the cave, back in the Qing Clan’s Medicinal Store in Hundred Miles City there were big changes happening too!

There was a lady with a poised disposition. A young married lady with a unparalleled holy beauty! Her exquisite and pure countenance appeared especially dignified!

It was the woman who had remained in Qing Clan, Mingyue Gelou!

She was performing the Tiger Form in the Qing Clan’s courtyard by herself, releasing a series of sharp piercing Tiger’s Roars. She had long reached the great perfection stage for the Tiger Form and had brought it to even greater heights. It was a pity that Mingyue Gelou was not aware of which cultivation realm she had achieved.

From the start of the year, there was already no one in the Qing Clan who could be her opponent. Old Master Qing Luo had come by once and said that she had reached the pinnacle of Houtian level.

Although the Qing Clan's members had long guessed it, they were still astonished. To think that a person who had not gone through any cultivation at all would be able to reach the pinnacle of Houtian within two years' time...

It was a pity that other than Qing Shui, no one else knew that she was born with her connecting and cleared meridian channels. That was why she would get twice the return for the same amount of effort others devoted to their cultivation.

Moreover, she had only cultivated the Deer Canter and Tiger Forms taught to her by Qing Shui and had long exceeded the great perfection stage, reaching a stage where every move was at the tips of her fingers. Each of her performed moves appeared with majesticness, and was even able to reach a similar state as the Obscure Realm. It was just that Qing Shui had not seen it for himself yet.

Now, there was no one from the Qing Clan who did not hold Mingyue Gelou in high respect. Although everyone had treated her well all along, especially Qing Yi, most people had done so only because she was Qing Shui's woman.

Qing Luo for one, had always thought that as Mingyue Gelou had a daughter, she was not a good match for Qing Shui. But he had long dismissed this thought, since children and grandchildren have their own blessings. Moreover, no one in Qing Clan was able to rebut Qing Shui's decisions any longer.

This was the natural reaction to a martial practitioner who had reached great heights. In Qing Shui's previous life, those with

money would have a sense of superiority, even amongst relatives. In the world of the nine continents, clans that emphasized in martial arts were similar!

Now, every morning, the Qing Clan's three generations would practice the Tiger Form with Mingyue Gelou. This was because they knew that she was able to reach this stage merely from cultivating the Tiger Form alone. Moreover, her future was very bright, because she had showed the potential to breakthrough to the Xiantian level.

Everyone in the Qing Clan, including Qing Yi, could not help but be amazed by Mingyue Gelou. At first, Qing Shui's changes had already dealt them a huge blow, but they all knew that Qing Shui had an expert "Master", but for Mingyue Gelou, she had relied on herself.

Qing You, Qing Hu and Qing Bei all called her sister-in-law, making her turn red from blushing each time, as she panicked.

"Brother Shui is a maniac at cultivation, but I'd never have thought that the sister-in-law he found for us is even stronger. This is such a huge blow." Qing Bei mumbled.

"Mmm mmm!" Qing You and Qing Hu nodded in agreement.

"Sister-in-law has been practicing for so long, did you manage to notice anything?" Qing Bei furrowed her brows and asked.



The spot they were at was quite far away from Mingyue Gelou. That was because other than during morning practice, no one would bother her practice. Even Little Yuchang was taken care of by Qing Yi. The little lass was now very close with Qing Yi, calling her granny day and night.

“I didn’t notice anything. Did you?” Qing You asked Qing Bei.

“I think that sister-in-law might be breaking through to Xiantian soon.”

Qing Bei spoke out an alarming statement!

“What? Xiantian? Although sister-in-law is at the pinnacle of Houtian, it has only been about half a year. Grandfather has been at the pinnacle for close to 40 years.” Qing You said, astonished.

“Then what about Brother Qing Shui? Everyone is different. Have you seen anyone who had been able to reached the pinnacle of Houtian after slightly over two years?” Qing Bei smiled and said.

“Darn, this is too huge a blow. I don’t even feel like training anymore.” Qing You smiled bitterly and said.

“I have the same sentiments...” Qing Hu continued gloomily.

“Hmph, you two good-for-nothings. You can only see other’s successes. Have you seen the effort Brother Qing Shui and sister-in-law have put in? The way they are fully focused and devoted,

can only be described as being possessed or fanatic. Are you able to do the same?” Qing Bei acted like a female boss, reprimanding the other two.

There was no way to go around it. Within the past two years, Qing Bei’s cultivation had surpassed Qing You’s, reaching the 6th grade of the Martial General realm whilst Qing You was a 5th grade Martial General and Qing Hu had just broke through to Martial General not long ago.

Now, amongst the 3rd generation, Qing Bei was the strongest of them all. Of course, with the exception of Qing Shui!

Mingyue Gelou performed the Tiger Form naturally with great ease, especially the Ripping Tiger Claw. Just from the technique alone, Qing Shui might not be able to match up to her.

The Tiger’s Roar was getting stronger, the stances increasingly reserved. Each time a huge amount of energy broke out, the “claw’s grip” was increasingly weaker.

Qing You, Qing Hu and Qing Bei looked at Mingyue Gelou, not blinking. They had sensed something, just like what Qing Bei had said earlier.

Mingyue Gelou was not aware how many times she had performed the Tiger Laceration, her graceful figure performing the Tiger Form in perfection. Although Qing You and the others had long gotten used to this, this time around, the three of them were staring hard with wide open eyes at the attack Mingyue Gelou

launched with her right hand.

A milky white aura about half a foot long flowed out. That presence was sharp like a blade, stretching out and contracting irregularly. After that, Mingyue Gelou followed with a Ripping Tiger Claw.

The Qi of Xiantian which represented the Xiantian realm proved that Mingyue Gelou had become a Xiantian cultivator. Her body had also undergone great changes, as if she had changed into a new set of bones, her impurities cleansed in that short moment.

Suddenly the aura of one who had broke through to Xiantian attracted many Qing Clan's members. Mingyue Gelou had already stopped, feeling very comfortable all over, especially during the moment she had broke through. It was the same feeling she had when she had sex with Qing Shui. That moment was very wonderful.

The embarrassed Mingyue Gelou could not help but think of Qing Shui who had left for over two years. She did not know if he was doing well nor how far was she away from catching up to him.

To be able to meet him was a great blessing from the heavens.

“Mingyue, congratulations on breaking through to achieve Xiantian. It's a pity that Qing Shui, that fellow is not around. If not, he'd be overjoyed.” Qing Yi carried Yuchang who was turning four years old soon, smiling as she walked over.

Qing Yi had been addressing Mingyue Gelou as Mingyue.

“Aunt Qing!” Mingyue Gelou smiled and called out, not showing the extreme joy from achieving the breakthrough.

“Mother, mother!” The little lass shouted gleefully.

Mingyue Gelou smiled, reaching out her hand to pinch on Little Yuchang’s tender cheeks lovingly.

“Our Qing Clan now has another Xiantian cultivator. Mingyue, you have a bright path before you. We’ve always thought that Qing Shui was an exception, but seems like when compared to Qing Shui, you do not lose out at all.”

“Let’s go, we’ll make some good food for lunch and have the whole family celebrate together. It’s a pity we don’t know where Qing Shui is right now!” Qing Yi said as she looked towards a few of the Qing Clan’s 2nd and 3rd generation members, who felt melancholy at the mention of Qing Shui’s name.

“Don’t worry about Qing Shui. He is even more incomprehensible than I’ve thought. We can only support him. In the future, the Qing Clan will definitely be proud of him. Little sis, he’ll be back after two years at most. We should be happy for him.” Qing He smiled gently as he consoled his slightly disappointed sister.

“Does daddy not want me anymore? Mommy, where’s daddy...” Little Yuchang’s words made the others slightly astonished. To think that such a young kid would be able to remember Qing Shui

even after almost two years had passed.

And at that moment, the seriously injured Qing Shui was supported by the two ladies as they entered the concealed cave!

# AST 270 – One Of The Twelve Portraits Of Beauty, Divine Bodies

---

And at that moment, the heavily injured Qing Shui was supported by the two ladies into the concealed cave!

The trio entered carefully. If there were any normal wild beasts, they would be able to sense it. Moreover, Canghai Mingyue was at the pinnacle at Xiantian, so the usual demonic beasts would not be her match. That was why they were not too worried.

The entrance was very small and could only for the three of them to enter at the same time. It would be too small for a fourth person. Once they entered, Qing Shui discovered that the cave was very small. It was a small cave that was shaped like a "z", with the direction of the final stroke of the "z" character looking in a way where one would be able to see the whole cave.

[1]: Author had used the chinese character “之” which we replaced with z. Other than the dot on top, the strokes of the chinese characters are similar to that of z's.

There was a thick layer of dust on the ground. It was evidence to show that it had been a very long time since someone or some animal had entered it, since there were no traces at all left in the dust.

“I'll head in to heal my wounds. Mmmm, I won't be wearing clothes, so unless something happens, don't alert me for four hours.” Qing Shui grinned and struggled as he headed inside.

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li spat as they threw a look of reproof at Qing Shui!

Qing Shui was also afraid that the two ladies would head over since he would be in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. That was why he could only come up with this plan which Qing Shui knew that it would be absolutely effective when there were the two of them. If it was just Huoyun Liu-Li alone, Qing Shui would not guarantee that it would work...

Qing Shui went into the deepest corner, and Qing Shui was happy that there was actually another turn deep inside, so he took a glance in.

“Hmmm?!”

Qing Shui was surprised to see that there was an empty piece of land with a circumference of 2 meters but with the deepest part sunk in. On the spot which sunk in was where underground spring water passes through. To think that such a small spot was a rich land equipped with spring water as well.

However, these were not what had made Qing Shui astonished. Qing Shui saw a painting hung up on the walls. It was a life-sized portrait of a woman and at just one glance, Qing Shui was deeply attracted to the character in the painting.

The lady in the painting was dressed in snow white silk, her hair done up with a snow white hair stick inserted, looking untainted.

The lady's expression was covered up by a snow white silk scarf, revealing a pair of deep, black beautiful eyes which transcends human nature, giving out a majestic aura.

Qing Shui stared at it in a daze for so long that one would be able to finish a cup of tea before he regained his senses. The lady in the painting was really of unparalleled beauty, and just that pair of eyes and her soft and slender posture were hard for one to describe by words. It was a state of extreme beauty.

Qing Shui was admiring the divine beauty of the lady in the painting and at the same time, full of admiration for the divine technique used to create this painting. Such painting techniques were absolutely remarkable.

“One of the twelve portraits of beauty!” Qing Shui suddenly saw a the few words written on top of the painting.

The words were written in bold and vigorous strokes, with a man's strength but yet a lady's elegance. Qing Shui did not know if these words came from a man or a lady.

After looking at the picture, Qing Shui unconsciously recalled of the Ferocious Tiger Departing the Mountains Portrait and the painting of the white crane on The White Crane Spread it's Wings Curtains. The two of them had brought him great benefits.

However, how would this portrait of beauty benefit him?



Qing Shui walked over and carefully took this painting off the wall, and checked to see that there was no one in the surrounding before he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui had been thinking of the fact that his soul was drawn by merely a painting. The more he thought of it, the more terrified he was. If he was facing the real person, and if the person was an enemy, he would have died at least a hundred times.

This was the actual prowess of beauties, to be able to draw one's soul away. This was what it meant to have unsurpassable beauty, beauty which could cause the fall of countries and cities, which could bring trouble to the country and its people. Femme fatale was insufficient to describe her beauty.

Qing Shui placed this beauty portrait on one side of the majestic screen he had. When he saw the lady in the painting, he was once again deeply attracted by her. That uncontrollable urge made Qing Shui let out a sigh to himself.

He took off his clothes and gradually circulated the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. The immense pain created a dense layer of sweat droplets all over his body.

However, Qing Shui clenched his teeth and hung on. He knew that if he were to let the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique heal his wounds automatically, it would take a very long time. Qing Shui did not have the time to wait.

After 90 cycles, Qing Shui almost collapsed, but the effects were

tremendous. It was time for the All Aspect Nourishment Soup he had prepared earlier to be put to use.

Gulping down two bowls of the soup, Qing Shui lay on the ground, not moving. The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was gradually circulating in his body by itself, yet strongly, as if it would never tire.

Unable to go through any training, laying down on the ground, Qing Shui could not help but threw another glance towards that beauty portrait. That pair of eyes in the painting was so beautifully mystifying, so much so that it was as if the beauty had transcended that of human's.

That pair of black and deep eyes which transcended human's beauty was almost like the combination of Canghai Mingyue's and Yiye Jiange's eyes. Even that aura it gave out was also the combination of the two's.

Yiye Jiange and Canghai Mingyue was already an astonishment for Qing Shui; they were the most beautiful women he had ever came across and he could not imagine that there were women who were more beautiful than them.

However, there was this portrait right in front of him, with a pair of beautiful eyes which would let all ladies who claimed to be beauties die from shame!

That wonderful figure was not much different from Huoyun Liu-Li's and Canghai Mingyue's; so when Qing Shui saw this painting,

he had initially thought that it was of Canghai Mingyue. That pair of eyes and aura had a 50% similarity to hers.

One of the twelve portraits of beauties, which meant that there were eleven other of such portraits. When Qing Shui picked up this painting earlier, he noticed that it was actually done on beast parchment, and it felt was much stronger than the Golden-Ringed Snake King's. The two were simply incomparable!

Therefore, Qing Shui guessed that it was made from a demonic beast was at least of Martial King level. This made Qing Shui came to the inference that the one who drew this painting either had exemplary martial techniques or had came from an extremely wealthy family. However, sometimes even if one had money, one might not be able to buy such stuff.

This painting was very beautiful, but Qing Shui did not know what use it would bring!

After taking a break, Qing Shui continued to clenched his teeth, circulating the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. This time around, it was obviously less painful than the previous time, and the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique's golden speckles continued to repair Qing Shui's damaged body.

Just like that, each time after Qing Shui took a break, he would cultivate one round of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. The Ancient Strengthening Technique's strength lied in that it strengthened the physical body, tempering the muscles and bones, and even its ability to heal wounds were not much worse off than any miracle medicines. So long as the practitioner had a breath left

in him, he would not die.

Repeating the cycle as such for one day, Qing Shui's serious injuries had already healed by 20%. Qing Shui had already started to train other martial techniques. He did not wish to waste the time he had in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for this visit.

A few times when Qing Shui had come across danger or when he was fighting off enemies, especially when he was fighting off stronger enemies, he had mostly relied on needle-typed items. He had depended on the Gold Needles earlier, and now, he was even equipped with the Coldsteel Needles which had cold poison on them.

The first time the Gold Needles were used, was when he had killed a Xiantian; and now the Coldsteel Needles had crippled the old blind chap who was a great expert. While it could be said that he was resorting to trickeries, Qing Shui knew that the cold poison definitely would have a tremendous role to play.

### Soaring Crane Steps!

Qing Shui washed all the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor, helmet and boots... and then set them aside to dry. He started to repetitively practiced the Soaring Crane Steps as he discovered that there was still much room for its growth. Furthermore, the greater his mastery of it, the better one would be able to save energy expenditure. It had led to Qing Shui having the determination to practice the Basic Sword Techniques.

Time passed by very quickly, and Qing Shui's injuries had already mostly healed. He headed to his bed and changed into a clean set of clothes. However, unintentionally, he saw the back of the painting.

“There's words!”

Qing Shui recalled how when he had removed it off the wall outside, and how he was so attracted by the lady in the painting that he did not manage to check the back of the painting. And after he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he did not rolled up the scroll, causing him to only discover that there were words at the back after he had spent almost half a month in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui rushed to take a look at that few rows of words. The handwriting showed that they had came from the same person who had written the words in front!

There were a total of twelve of such portraits, and was completed by the Art Maestro, Jiang Di after he had ventured the world of the nine continents for three hundred years and had seen all the beauties in the world. Each of these paintings were completed after Jiang Di had met the most outstanding beauties and fused them in the paintings!

Seeing this, Qing Shui finally understood. There was no way that there would be a lady so beautiful. At the same time, he was also shocked that this Master Artist was actually at the maestro level. His painting technique could be said to have reached the highest peak.

Although these twelve beauty portraits was created by combining traits of various beauties all over the world and not drawn with reference taken from just one lady alone, with there being so many people in the world, it was not impossible for such a beauty to exist.

The twelve portraits of beauties depicted twelve different types of extreme beauty, unparalleled beauty of the generation, with unsurpassed beauty, beauty which could cause the fall of countries and cities, beauty which could bring turmoil to a country and its people, beauty which was extremely charming to the bones, beauty which transcended human, beauty which expressed intellectual and grace... were all included, but none of them could sum it all up.

The beauty portraits was not only pleasant to the mind and to the eyes, the painting technique could even see through one's exterior to see through to the muscles and bones. The ladies in the twelve portraits all had divine bodies, and had exemplary qualities. Each of them was a tremendous treasure.

Seeing this, Qing Shui fell into a daze. To think that a beauty portrait which he thought could only be used for letting his lewd imagination run wild would have a such a layer of conception. Qing Shui could not help but think of Qinghan Ye, think of that wonderful Duo Cultivation dream. He did not know if the Nine Yin body was included as one of the divine bodies.

# AST 271 – Fisherman? He Is Immortal Sword Sect's First Elder, Make A Decision!

---

Qing Shui made a pot of fish soup before he exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal since he noticed that the underground stream had passing fishes and prawns, and quite a number of them at that.

Qing Shui brought out the fish soup as he walked out, surprising the two ladies. He simply avoided their gaze for fear that they might question him. After all, there were some things which could not be explained without telling the truth. However, thank goodness for him there were many strange things in the world of the nine continents.

It was just that the things that had happened in recent times had diminished quite a lot of their curiosity, so much such that the explanation Qing Shui had prepared was not put to use.

After drinking the fish soup, they felt more energized. Qing Shui also drank a bowl of it since he could not possibly say that he had drank it earlier. Hearing that there was water, the two ladies said that they would like to wash up.

“You keep watch here. We won't be wearing clothes, don't peep!” Huoyun Liu-Li said, smiling a little shyly.

Canghai Mingyue turned flush red and walked away with the smiling Huoyun Liu-Li. Qing Shui was speechless. Was she trying to seduce him? Or was she trying to “take revenge” for what he

had said earlier?

“Demoness, this demoness. One day, I’ll teach her a lesson.”

Qing Shui stood silently at the entrance of the cave. While he could not see anything, he could hear the sounds of them undressing, causing boiling images to appear in Qing Shui’s mind.

It was to the extent that Qing Shui even started to fantasize about that beauty portrait he had left in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was written on the painting that the ladies in the drawings all had divine bodies and were great treasures.

Qing Shui did not know how long ago this painting was done, nor did he knew which era the creator had belonged to. It was said that he had spent over 300 years to create all 12 beauty portraits. The paintings gave off a very strong but simplistic aura, and there was not a single speck of dust on the character in the painting. It was hard for Qing Shui to imagine how that one spot could remain clean without a speck of dust when all the other areas in the cave were covered in dust.

Was it because of that single piece of land or was it because of the painting? The underground stream passed by the area, and it was a piece of land with great fengshui. Moreover, when he was there earlier, Qing Shui had felt a hint of slight breeze blowing, making him feel really refreshed.

“Elder sister, your breasts look so beautiful. Do you think Qing Shui will pounce at you if he sees it?” Huoyun Liu-Li’s voice was



not very soft, and Qing Shui heard it.

“She is doing this one on purpose...” Qing Shui was speechless.

“Liu-Li, what are you saying?” Canghai Mingyue complained in an embarrassed voice.

“Hehe, let’s tease that bad guy outside.” Huoyun Liu-Li’s voice was making Qing Shui crazy.

“Ahhh, Liu-Li, you’re so bad. Stop touching...”

Qing Shui, “...”

“Miss, if you guys continue to seduce me, the two of you will be held responsible for extinguishing the flames you started. I wouldn’t mind having sex with the two of you in the water.” Qing Shui hollered viciously.

With Qing Shui’s holler, the other side immediately turned quiet. Qing Shui suddenly felt relaxed.

“Ahhh, elder sister, be softer, it’s turned red from your touch ”

After a while, Huoyun Liu-Li’s voice which made Qing Shui tingled all over rang out once again. Qing Shui walked straight in.

Seeing the scene before him, Qing Shui was completely speechless. The two ladies were both properly dressed, and Huoyun Liu-Li was holding onto a small turtle which he assumed was from the spring. Each time the turtle's head stretch out, Canghai Mingyue would knock on it gently...

Qing Shui felt as if he was starting to break out in sweat...

Upon seeing Qing Shui, the two ladies laughed softly, and craftily. However, Qing Shui was looking at that little turtle in a daze, and what appeared in his mind was the scene of not Canghai Mingyue knocking on the turtle's head, [but his](#)...

In chinese, the turtle's head can also be referring to the glans, or the head of the p\*nis.

Canghai Mingyu looked at Qing Shui, puzzled. She did not know why Qing Shui was staring at her hand in a daze. Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled awkwardly at her.

“Mingyue, remember, in the future, don't touch a turtle's head in front of other men...”

“Why? Is there a saying about it?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked, perturbed.

At this moment, Qing Shui was certain that these two ladies had not seen that male body part before. After all, the turtle's head looked so similar to that body part.

“That [big bird’s head](#) looks exactly the same as this turtle’s head, and even their names are the same...” Qing Shui grinned. He knew that women like Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li might not have come across such crude words.

Huoyun Liu-Li gave out a shocking cry. Qing Shui was stunned. It seemed as if she had realized what Qing Shui was saying and she looked at Canghai Mingyue, blushing.

Canghai Mingyue had not even known of the term big bird earlier... and had gotten to know about it through Qing Shui. And from Qing Shui's tone previously, it did not sound like something good, and that she was taken verbal advantage of. Now, she only felt that it was fun to see that turtle's head shrinking in and stretching out, but to think that it was connected with the big bird...

Canghai Mingyue who had thought that Qing Shui was teasing her suddenly noticed Huoyun Liu-Li's expression and she quickly hid her hand behind her back. Her anxious look was especially charming and moving!

Huoyun Liu-Li quickly tossed the turtle into the spring, mumbling, "You bad thing, you're as bad as Qing Shui."

Qing Shui was speechless. Was that not saying that he was a turtle? Forget it, just take it that he had let them knocked on his turtle's head...

After washing up, the two ladies looked totally refreshed. Huoyun Liu-Li took out a small square piece of purple silk and covered up her face, revealing only her soul-snatching eyes, looking at Qing Shui charmingly.

“Mingyue, let’s head back to take a look.” Qing shui knew that Canghai Mingyue was hung up about her mother’s corpse. Moreover, the old blindee and Immortal Sword Sect’s Ancestor were already dead. Qing Shui did not think much of the remaining people. At the very least, he should have no problem escaping with this group.

Canghai Mingyue was stunned for a moment before she looked at Qing Shui and smiled, “Thank you, Qing Shui!”

This time around, Qing Shui did not say anything. Although she had said thanks while smiling, it had made him feel uncomfortable. Qing Shui was a bit angry.

It was already afternoon. Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li chatted about insignificant stuff, and Qing Shui did not like it.

Qing Shui knew that if he was back in his previous life, women like Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li would definitely not cross paths with him. They would belong to totally different world. Even if he were to work hard all his life, he might not even be able to get to say a word to them.

In the world of the nine continents, one’s abilities speak for everything. Qing Shui had strangely got his hands on some stronger techniques equipping him with some powers. However, Qing Shui still subconsciously discriminated against such women, but yet at the same time, he had the urge to taint them as it would give him a strong sense of satisfaction. Therefore, each time Qing

Shui had the chance, he would tease her just to deepen her impression of him, even if it was a negative one. It was good so long as she could remember him.

Although there were a few times Qing Shui had felt that Canghai Mingyue was slightly dependent on him, he knew that it was because her mental state was very fragile at those moments. But even so, Qing Shui had not felt that she had feelings of love towards him. The most it would be is that she had treated him like half a kin...

Towards Canghai Mingyue, Qing Shui would always feel that their distance was very far. Even when she was crying in his arms, there was a gap between their hearts. A disappointment of not being able to reach each other.

Very soon, they were above Canghai's residence. Qing Shui looked down and saw nothing but silence below. With one glance, he saw that Canghai Mingyue's mother's corpse was still around, and there was still that eye-catching pit!

Canghai Mingyue hugged her mother's corpse, and broke down in tears again. Consoled by both Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li, they buried her mother's corpse where Canghai had died, in order to let the couple be "buried together".

"Mingyue, don't feel sad anymore. The two of them are in the heaven smiling at you." Qing Shui gently patted the kneeling Canghai Mingyue.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Canghai Mingyue cried even harder than before. Qing Shui smiled bitterly and gently patted her back.

"Come out. You've been observing for so long." Qing Shui pulled up Canghai Mingyue and said nonchalantly.

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were shocked as they looked towards Qing Shui!

"Hahaha, Qing Shui, your spiritual sense is so strong, I was right about you." A few figures walked out. Qing Shui fell into a stupor when he saw the leader. So were the two ladies.

It was Qinghan Ye's grandfather, that unfathomable old man. The four men behind him were all white-haired old man, each of them wearing a set of snow white colored clothes.

Members of Immortal Sword Sect!

"Old sir, this is?" Qing Shui could not hold in his astonishment and asked. After all, he was sure that the people behind him were all from Immortal Sword Sect, but they all seemed to be full of respect for Qinghan Ye's grandfather.

"Grand Elder, that lady is Canghai couple's daughter, we must eliminate the source at the roots. We cannot leave this chap either." A burly white haired old man said, without a care. It was obvious that that he did not think highly of Qing Shui and the others.

Qing Shui felt extremely overwhelmed. He was the Immortal Sword Sect's Grand Elder? Now that the old blindee and Ancestor were both dead, the one in the Elder's Council with the greatest authority was the Grand Elder.

Qing Shui would never have expected that this old man with unfathomable powers would be the Immortal Sword Sect's Grand Elder.

Qing Shui stared at Qinghan Ye's grandfather. This old man was definitely stronger than the Immortal Sword Sect's Ancestor, weaker than Canghai, and weaker than the old blindee before he broke through. However, he was not someone Qing Shui could handle.

Qing Shui felt very bitter. He recalled their first encounter when he was astonished that such an expert had opened a medicinal store, and he was touched by his love for his granddaughter.

What was the situation now though? In a situation where [the crane and the clam](#) fought, the fisherman was the eventual winner, and the old man was the fisherman?

Canghai Mingyue looked at Qing Shui, dejectedly. She lifted her head and spoke, "I'm from Canghai Clan, and I am the Canghai Clan's last member. They have nothing to do with my Canghai Clan. If you guys agree to let them off, I'll slit my own throat before you." Canghai Mingyue knew that Qing Shui's wounds were very serious and it was hard for them to escape. She was the one



who had wanted to return, and had implicated Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li. But it was too late to say anything now.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly and pulled Canghai Mingyue back, “I’m not dead yet, why are you stepping forth?”

Canghai Mingyue allowed Qing Shui to pull her. Hearing Qing Shui’s “I’m not dead yet, why are you stepping forth?”, tears dropped down as she said, “Qing Shui, I’m sorry, I’m sorry...”

Qing Shui gently wiped off her tears. Her skin was so translucent and thin that it was as if it would break upon a slight touch. His fingers trembled a bit when they came into contact with her skin. He then decided to just wipe off the tears with the back of his hand. But the more he wiped away, the more tears flowed out. He hugged her tightly!

“Qing Shui, we are considered acquaintances and Ye Er is greatly indebted to you. What do you think about this? Are you interested in following me back to Immortal Sword Sect? I’ll give you Ye Er’s hand in marriage. I know you have a unique constitution. So long as the two of you get married and complete intercourse, I’ll let you become my Immortal Sword Sect’s Ancestor.” Immortal Sword Sect’s Grand Elder said calmly.

It was impossible for Qing Shui to not feel tempted in that moment. Not only would he get himself a beauty, if he were to start off in the Immortal Sword Sect, he would be able to save himself at least 20 years of effort.

“This sounds like such a good deal.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Grand Elder...”

“Grand Elder...”

...

Grand Elder waved his hand and interrupted the others. He looked at Qing Shui and said, “There’s one more condition.”

“Oh? Please do say!” Qing Shui grinned and said, feeling lighthearted.

Canghai Mingyue had long let go of Qing Shui and was staring at him in a slight daze.

“Kill the two ladies next to you!”

Qing Shui was not surprised at this request, and had even been expecting it. After hearing it, he chuckled.

“What are you laughing at?” The Grand Elder smiled and asked calmly.

# AST 272 – The Change In Canghai Mingyue, Onwards To The Heavenly Palace!

---

“What are you laughing about?” The grand elder smiled faintly as he inquired.

“If I agreed to your conditions today and marry your granddaughter, what if similar things of this nature happens again in the future? Do you think I should agree to your conditions or not then?”

“Hahaha, affectionate and loyal. No wonder my granddaughter would fall so deep in love with you. Although if I allow you to go free today it is equivalent to letting a captured tiger roam back to its mountains, this old man has a great debt of kindness unpaid to you yet. I’m very clear regarding kindness and vengeance, I will never allow myself to own people a debt of kindness. You can freely leave.”

Qing Shui thought that his ears were mistaken, as he puzzledly glanced at the grandfather of Qinghan Ye, and especially when the old man mentioned about his grand daughter being deep in love with him...

“Grand Elder, if you allow him to leave today, he will surely return to wipe out our Immortal Sword Sect when he’s stronger!” An old man frantically implored.

“Haha he will not. The ancestor and sect leader has already passed away, and in three to five years later, our Immortal Sword

Sect won't have the capabilities to go against him. Not to mention that this whole thing started only because of the grudge between our ancestor and Canghai."

Although the Grand Elder said this, Qing Shui didn't dare be careless, he bowed to the Grand Elder as he replied, "In that case, we of the junior generation shall take our leave first. If there's time in the future, this junior shall pay a visit to your esteemed sect to thank you again."

Qing Shui summoned the fire bird and only heaved a sigh of relief after he mounted on the back of the fire bird.

"Qing Shui, Ye'er asked me to tell this to you." The Grand Elder sighed, the volume of his voice wasn't very loud but it still sounded extremely clear.

Qing Shui was stunned but he still replied, "Elder, please speak."

"Ye'er says you can come and find her anytime you like. In this life, she has already decided to wait for you alone." The Grand Elder sighed.

"Please represent me to convey my thanks for her feelings. I will remember it." Qing Shui lightly spoke after some hesitation.

The fire bird rose up in the air and flew towards the west. Currently, Qing Shui's heart was like a quagmire, he was extremely confused. He didn't know why Qinghan Ye would

suddenly fall in love with him. Was it because of his nine yang body? Or was it because of that time when they did the duo-cultivation in their dreams?

The Grand Elder most likely said the words he said because of the feelings his granddaughter has.

“I shall not think about it any longer. Let’s leave here first, without sufficient strength, i will not step into the Southern City again.” Qing Shui silently told himself.

Canghai Mingyue didn’t say a single word from the time she mounted the fire bird till now, the love in the eyes of her parents was still fresh in her mind, but to think that they have already left her forever.

She was extremely lonely and helpless now, she finally understood why her mother shouted those words to Qing Shui before she died. Her mother had already known that she would be locked down by these negative emotions.

“Qing Shui, you must be nice to Yueyue. From now onwards, you are her only kin in this world.”

Back then Canghai Mingyue roamed the world, feeling nothing even if she didn’t return to visit, because in her heart she knew that there was a place called home waiting for her.

But now everything is gone, she could only depend on herself

from now on. There was nothing in this world for her to depend on any longer!

And regarding Qing Shui's earlier words, he was merely following her parents' wishes before they died. With this Canghai Mingyue ascertained that in this world, she can only depend on herself. She was one person, alone for all eternity.

At this exact moment, a feeling of loneliness emanated from Canghai Mingyue. That aura of total rejection caused Qing Shui to gaze at her in shock.

Upon seeing the desolate-looking silhouette of her, Qing Shui knew that it was already too late. Canghai Mingyue has already sealed her inner heart, it will be more difficult to ascend the heavens compared to breaking through the walls she sets up.

“Mingyue, Mingyue...!!” Qing Shui quickly interrupted her thoughts, as he didn't want her to lose herself in her own imaginations.

“Qing Shui, i want to go to the Heavenly Palace.”

In the dark beautiful eyes of Canghai Mingyue, Qing Shui could no longer find any semblance of past emotions. The current Canghai Mingyue was even more indifferent compared to the first time he saw her.

Knowing nothing he could say would change her mind, and

understanding that she became like this due to the death of her parents, that immense aura of loneliness couldn't help but cause Qing Shui to be extremely worried.

Every few moments, Canghai Mingyue would blow a long low whistle. Qing Shui knew that she was summoning her Golden Winged Thunder Condor.

Suddenly a sharp shrill bird cry echoed out from afar, Canghai Mingyue responded by whistling, as Qing Shui controlled the fire bird to slow its speed, directing it towards the Golden Winged Thunder Condor. Actually, even without his direction, his fire bird was already flying towards the condor on its own volition.

"This horny bird..." Qing Shui murmured depressedly.

Huoyun Liu-Li giggled, but Canghai Mingyue showed no reaction. If it was in the past, maybe she would roll her eyes at him but from now onwards, that part of her had already died.

As the Golden Winged Thunder Condor neared, Canghai Mingyue glanced at Huoyun Liu-Li, before glancing at Qing Shui, as she leapt up onto the back of the condor.

"Liu-Li, let's go, we shall go and accompany this lonely woman!" Qing Shui carried Huoyun Liu-Li, as he too, jumped onto the back of the condor.

Canghai Mingyue lowered her head when she heard the words of

Qing Shui!

Below them, was a sea of bamboo, “Mingyue, wait? Look at the sea of bamboo, why is there so much bamboo here?”

“Damn, the sword tower!” Canghai Mingyue quickly steered the condor away.

“Sword Tower!”

This was the third time Qing Shui had heard of this. The first time was when he heard Canghai barging into the Sword Tower, the second time was when he heard Canghai inquiring if the old blindee had thrown his lot in with the Sword Tower. And the third time was right now.

From that, Qing Shui could deduce that the Sword Tower should be at the same level of power compared to the Heavenly Palace!

If not, why would the old blindee be so daring to move against Canghai who was from the Heavenly Palace? Behind him must be something of equivalent status!

Qing Shui didn't know what tier of power the Heavenly Palace was at. Reaching out in his bosom and retrieving the Heavenly Palace's Token, which felt warm to the touch, he glanced at it but still didn't know what position this token represented.

The Greencloud Continent was incomprehensibly vast. Thinking



back of his clan members, Qing Shui lamented that it would take him at least three months of flying before he would be able to return to the Hundred Miles City. Let's hope by the time he wished to go back, the fire bird would have leveled up.

10,000 miles in the air, the people below appeared to be tiny black dots going on with their lives. They could see countless cities below them, as well as mountains after mountains, and even an extremely gigantic water body.

“Mingyue, Liu-Li, we have already flown for over a day, let's go down and eat something. We can prepare some necessary stuff as well.” Qing Shui was randomly finding a topic, trying to break the silence.

“K.”

“Sure, I'd love to!” Huoyun Liu-Li's reply was much more animated.

After finding a vast empty space, the condor descended. Below them was an extremely expansive main path beside a gigantic water body.

“Southern River!”

Qing Shui glanced on top of the big signboard, this place belonged to a region inside the southern city. The size of the Southern City was too vast, and thus every region had their own

places of interest.

The Southern River was named as such because it was an exceptionally huge water body lying here, and was in the southern region of the Southern City.

The three of them halted some passenger carriages and instructed the drivers to go to the most famous restaurant around this region.

Southern River Golden Jade Prosperity Inn!

After the carriage stopped, Qing Shui saw the name of the inn. The moment he saw it, he broke out in mad perspiration. What kind of shitty name was this. The name of this inn compared to Earthly Paradise, was like Hell compared to Heaven, even just a mere Yu He Inn, sounds better compared to this.

But he had to admit that this place was aptly named. The whole building under the shine of the sun did indeed have a golden glow. Where endless streams of horse carriages could be seen around it, as people travelled back and forth.

The dressing of the waitresses at the door were exceptionally sexy, mini skirts with tight fitting clothes that accentuated their graceful frames and busty buxoms, causing people to have nose bleeds.

“F\*ck, is this an inn or a brothel? Hmm, but the two waitresses at

the entrance are not bad at all, their figures are hehehe!” Qing Shui mused to himself.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt a stare locking onto him. Upon turning his body, he was dumbstruck as he panicked. Why would they be here? Did they track his movements or was this a coincidence?

# AST 273 – To Scold, To Kill, A Treasure Map Was Gained

---

Qing Shui turned his head to look at the person who was staring at him. He couldn't help but wince - it was Fu Xing of the Fu Clan and his son, as well as two burly middle aged men. Their gazes were particularly sharp and slightly hot when they were looking at the two women.

Especially Fu Long, who had been crippled by Qing Shui, he was looking at the latter with immense hatred in his eyes. However, Qing Shui just brushed it off and smiled back at him.

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li noticed Qing Shui's pause. They looked over curiously and they were equally shocked, especially by the poisonous hateful glares that came from the father and son duo of the Fu Clan.

Huoyun Liu-Li, who was wearing a veil that revealed only her pair of sexy and lustrous eyes, avoided meeting their eyes, especially the two middle aged men's. Canghai Mingyue briefly glanced at them and then looked back at Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, what do we do?”

Qing Shui was dazed at the fact that Canghai Mingyue could still talk to him like that. He remembered that they were pretending to be husband and wife in front of the pair of father and son, but now, everything was meaningless.

“Brother Fu, those two women are still virgins. Us brothers only want those women as rewards. See what you can do,” said the burly middle aged man on the left who was silent all this time. Although it was a negotiation, the voice of his tone was very firm.

His voice was not loud, but it was loud enough for Qing Shui and the two women to hear!

Although Qing Shui had the feeling that the two women were still naive and pure, he couldn't help but glance at them when he heard the words of that man. After all, the two women had also heard that sentence. So Qing Shui skittishly glanced at them.

Qing Shui realized that although Canghai Mingyue had closed herself up, she never seemed to seal herself tightly enough, especially when it involved him. When he thought about it, he understood one of the main reasons.

After all, he had been in too many of her firsts. Every ambiguous words and action would leave a little indestructible imprint on her soul.

Qing Shui achieved his aim. Canghai Mingyue would never be able to forget him no matter what. Even if she were to seal up her own heart, Qing Shui would also be sealed as part of it.

Qing Shui laughed. At least now he knew that she wouldn't go to the extremes. He was worried about Canghai Mingyue at first after seeing the change in her. Now, he knew that as long as he lived,

she would never be able to seal herself up completely.

And sometimes, Canghai Mingyue would zone out while looking at Qing Shui. She would unconsciously think about him. Reminiscing the past brought warmth to her.

Fu Xing frowned when he heard the words of those two burly middle aged men. After all, Canghai Mingyue was the daughter of Ruo Tong, and that woman was a forever an unhealed scar in his heart.

“My two uncles, can you not kill that brat? Just beat him half to death to cripple his cultivation and let your nephew handle the rest,” Fu Long respectfully requested of those two middle aged men. He really hated Qing Shui to the bones.

“Good idea, good idea!” The two middle aged men looked at Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li lecherously, their eyes never left them once since the beginning.

Fu Xing frowned even more. His original intention in hiring these two was to create trouble for Canghai and his wife, while they themselves were only here to take care of Qing Shui. They didn't expect to be late, or even to receive news of Canghai and his wife's deaths. Canghai was his brother and he was dead. The woman that he was once obsessed with, was dead too. His own son was crippled because of their daughter...

Now that they were left with only his daughter, was he going to let her fall into the hands of these two perverts? She would

definitely be torn alive if she were to fall into their hands...

“My two brothers, this girl is Xiao Long’s fiancée. Please let her go. They are planning to get married by the end of this year,” Fu Xing carefully told the two.

“Do you think we are blind? Xiao Long is looking at them with such obvious hatred in his eyes. Besides, Xiao Long has made us a promise. We are here to help you today, you aren’t giving us this little face? Let alone the fact that she was not Xiao Long’s fiancée, even if she was, can’t we brothers borrow her for two days?” the middle aged man on the right, who had been quiet, said coldly. He was eyeing Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li hungrily, as if he couldn’t wait to devour them alive.

The expression on Fu Xing’s face twisted! He slightly lowered his head to hide the fury in his eyes.

An obvious look of shock crossed Fu Long’s face as well. He realized that he no longer hated her that much when he found out that she was still unmarried. However, his hatred towards Qing Shui deepened even more.

“I f\*\*ked your mother, you piles of dog shit. Your father should have shot you all in your mother’s mouth back then,” Qing Shui really couldn’t hold it back.

.....

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li glanced at Qing Shui. Although it was out of spite, how could he be this vulgar... ?

Qing Shui's voice was not soft and they were on a bustling street. His single sentence turned many heads!

“Such talent. Gotta remember it and go back to find those sons of bitches again.”

“That was more impressive than my mouth... ” a fat woman muttered.

“Such a handsome young fellow. I was even considering to wed my daughter to him. But his mouth is such a killer,” a middle aged woman with thick makeup said frivolously.

Stupefied for a moment, the two middle aged men then looked at Qing Shui in anger: “Brat, no one has ever spoken like that to us, the Zhan Clan brothers. I was going to let you die with a complete body, but it seems like today, you need to get a taste of what is worse than death.”

Qing Shui didn't even bother to care about their bluff. Most of them were just riding on their family's coattails and they didn't even live up to their names. Qing Shui, who was just passing through here, couldn't care less about local gangsters like them.

Qing Shui sensed that the two Zhan Clan brothers were on a



slightly higher level than Fu Xing, but they should only be Grade 1 Martial Kings. Nevertheless, characters of their caliber won't be able to intimidate Qing Shui, who had single handedly killed Elder Ying and Elder Sung of the Immortal Sword Sect.

Fu Xing was silent at this moment. He knew these two were wolves. It was easier to summon Buddha then to send it away. He was even hoping for Qing Shui to kill them both right now.

“Qing Shui, what should we do?” Huoyun Liu-Li questioned him softly.

“No worries, it's just two shrimps. They won't even be able to do much!” Qing Shui calmly said. To date, Qing Shui should not have any problems dealing with a Grade 1 Martial King. However, dealing with two would be a little challenging. But Qing Shui knew that he could defeat a few Grade 1 Martial Kings while being unscathed in a short amount of time if he were to cultivate to the peak of the 4th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Qing Shui was already prepared to return to the Hundred Miles City to spend two years building up to the peak of the 4th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Then, he would see if he had the luck to breakthrough the 5th Layer. And at the same time, he would practice alchemy and supervise the cultivation of the others from the Qing Clan. Then finally, he would return to Yan Jiang Country with his mother.

Since they were heading to the Heavenly Palace, he would try his luck in learning both the Heavenly Thunder Slash and Divinity Protection, which offered protection that was worthy of the “Godly” title, with the Heavenly Palace’s Token which he got from Canghai.

Qing Shui had a hunch that Canghai’s position at the Heavenly Palace shouldn’t be too low, and the martial techniques of the Heavenly Palace were to be kept confidential. Qing Shui knew that Canghai Mingyue’s techniques were imparted by her mother instead of Canghai. Judging from how Canghai doted on his daughter, he would have imparted his techniques onto his daughter if it weren’t for the restriction imposed on him.

A strong waves of aura and pressure woke Qing Shui from his train of thoughts. He raised his head and saw the two men holding their weapons!

“Mountain Splitter Axe!”

Qing Shui realised that the opponents’ weapons were of a pair of gigantic Mountain Splitter Axes! Since each of them were wielding one from the pair, he had a hunch that their techniques must be cooperative types.

Under the astonished gazes of the others, Qing Shui’s Big Dipper Sword “appeared out of nowhere”. Simple, unsophisticated and heavy but definitely not a bit inferior to the Mountain Splitter Axe.

No one would have guessed that the slightly bigger Big Dipper Sword, which looked about two thousand jin in weight, was actually three thousand jin in weight. Qing Shui had studied it for awhile and he still couldn't figure out what material it was forged out of.

After a period of practice, Qing Shui's ability at lifting heavy as though light was considered to have considerable results.

A heated tiger roar was let loose at the opponents. At this very moment, not even a trace of Qing Shui's Qi Aura was concealed. He struck out at the same moment that the Qi Aura dissipated.

If they were going to fight, then there was no point in it dragging on!

Soaring Crane Steps!

The Zhan Clan brothers had originally planned to take out Qing Shui with just one of them. However, as soon as Qing Shui had dissipated his Qi Aura, both of them were able to instantly get into the best defensive state together thanks to their countless experience fighting alongside of each other.

The expression on Fu Xing's face changed instantly. "This brat has grown so powerful to this extent, just in this short period of not seeing him. I thought I would be able to withstand him myself."

He gave a signal to Fu Long, then both of them slowly slipped away unnoticed, and they disappeared into the sea of crowds.

“Father, will the Zhan Clan brothers just let us slip away like this? They are not good people,” Fu Long sat on the back of his falcon and said to Fu Xing worriedly.

“They’re going to die. Even if they don’t, they won’t be able to find us anymore.”

Fu Long was flabbergasted...

Qing Shui had to heavily damage one of the Zhan Clan brothers while dashing towards them. He took a Coldsteel Needle out with his left hand after he had dashed in the attack area of his opponents. It was his first time to actually using a hidden weapon, swift with haste. Not to subdue his enemies, but to save himself. The target was the eyes of the person standing behind.

The moment Qing Shui flung it out, his Big Dipper Sword struck too, and he delivered a full blown Sword of Third Wave!

The purpose of the Coldsteel Needle wasn’t to injure his enemies but to wear them down. Qing Shui knew that none of them could perfectly withstand his Sword of Third Wave.

His sword was swift with fury and it struck on the weakest point of the Mountain Splitter Axe - the tip of the axe! That was the most powerless spot during the defensive state!

Bang bang bang! There were three continuous loud bangs!

The Mountain Splitter Axe flew out of the opponent's hand. Blood leaked from the corner of his mouth and the web of his thumb was completely ripped apart. He staggered a few steps back. But Qing Shui unrelentlessly increased his speed to the extremes and pierced forward with his Big Dipper Sword

The piercing of a sword from the Obscure Realm, forged with the Thousand Hammer Technique! A Rainbow-like sword!

“Ahhhh!” A yell of despair rang out!

Qing Shui damaged his abdomen and slightly slashed downwards.

His testicles were cut!

The scream of despair was accompanied by blood pouring out of his wounds before he fainted.

Qing Shui knew immediately that he was not only a licentious person but he was also an immoral man just from listening to his words earlier. Judging from his age, he should have committed countless of sins by now. To take his life would be a light punishment. Since he wanted Qing Shui to have a taste of what was worse than death, he might as well let him have a taste of that.

“Brother! Ah! I’ll kill you!” The remaining brother yelled something that greatly amused Qing Shui.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique in his body was still circulating at a fast speed and he resisted the strike of the axe that was akin to a tempest. Qing Shui looked at the furious Martial King level expert in front of him, obvious fury could be seen in those red eyes.

Qing Shui shook his head and he delivered a magnificent hack. His right leg abruptly encircled his opponent as if it was a poisonous snake.

A Tiger Tailwhip Kick landed squarely on the top of his opponent’s head which immediately exploded. Foes as weak as them really could not stand a chance against Qing Shui. If there were two of them, Qing Shui might have to exert a bit of effort.

A brocade box with a brocade bag in it dropped out of the opponent’s body!

“Oh, there’s something!” Qing Shui realized that although he had killed a few people already, and all of them being Martial King experts, he had forgotten to search their bodies for loot. There should at least be something precious on the body of a Xiantian Expert no matter how poor they were, much less a Martial King of beginner level.

Thinking about it, he had killed a few Martial Kings. He wouldn’t be this speechless if he could stop thinking about it. To think that

there was a time when he was forced by the City Lord of the Heavenly River City, who was a Xiantian warrior, to the extent of his whole family almost being ruined...

Qing Shui opened the brocade box and he discovered three compartments in it which held two porcelain bottles and a folded paper... A Beast Parchment!

Qing Shui sought after prescriptions or Martial Techniques. After spreading the Beast Parchment open, he quickly folded it up again.

Qing Shui stopped reading after seeing two words!

“Treasure Map!”

# AST 274 – Diamond Pellet, Jadedew Pellet, Goddess Peak? Flowerfruit Mountain

---

“Treasure Map!”

Qing Shui was thunderstruck when he saw the words. There was actually such a thing!

Qing Shui put the map away quickly, knowing that he shouldn't stay too long in this place.

“Let's go!” Qing Shui soundlessly fired a needle at the balless guy, it was a critical strike!

After randomly buying some food, he summoned the fire bird and Golden Winged Condor as they left. Even after they were in the air, Qing Shui was still extremely excited. A true blue treasure map! If he found the location indicated in the map, he would surely strike it rich!

“Qing Shui, what is that?” Huoyun Liu-Li couldn't bear it anymore as she asked.

“Everyone, come and take a look at the location indicated in this map.” Qing Shui chortled, as he retrieved the embroidered case. After opening it, two small porcelain bottle could be seen.

Since there was some time now, Qing Shui took one of the bottles



out. The porcelain bottle was pure white, it was about two inch tall, and one inch thick.

Turning the bottle about, inspecting it from all angles he finally saw three golden miniscule words at the bottom of the porcelain bottle. “Diamond Pellet!”

“Do you know what kind of medicine the Diamond Pellet is?”

Qing Shui realised that the two ladies didn’t even deign to reply to him at all.

“At least you guys can tell me you don’t know...” Qing Shui depressedly gazed at the two ladies, but there was still no reaction from them.

After opening the bottle, he saw there was about ten bean-size pellets, surrounded by an yellowish-orange hue that emitted a clear fragrance.

“The smell is pretty good, and it shouldn’t be poisonous. Shall I taste one to test its effect?” Qing Shui mumbled to himself, and after which, he prepared to flick one pellets into his mouth.

“You are not allowed to eat that!” Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue cried out simultaneously.

Qing Shui dumbly stared at the two ladies. After that outburst, they faded into silence. What was going on... ?

Under Qing Shui's gaze, Canghai Mingyue averted her eyes, moving slightly in a fluster as her countenance turned bright red. That charming appearance of her almost caused Qing Shui to salivate, while Huoyun Liu-Li who was currently veiled, stared at him with misty eyes of water.

"Why? According to the color and smell of the pellet, this shouldn't be poisonous?" Qing Shui asked in puzzlement.

"If you eat that, you need to think of a way to save yourself, I'm going to strangle you..." Huoyun lowered her head as she mumbled incoherently.

If Canghai Mingyue wasn't there, Qing Shui didn't mind engaging in public s\*x right now. The eyes of Huoyun Liu-Li were too mesmerising.

"What's wrong with the pellet? Qing Shui asked again, he prepared to keep it for his analytical alchemy experiments. If the pellets had inferior effects, he would chuck them away, but since they were placed together with the treasure map, their effects shouldn't be too bad by right..

"What do you mean what's wrong?" Huoyun Liu-Li ventured forth with a low-sounding voice, while Canghai Mingyue fixedly stared at some place in the distance.

"What are the effects and value of this pellet?" Qing Shui laughed.

“Ah! This pellet can be sold for quite a high price. The effects... it's said that it was very good to...” Huoyun Liu-Li reddened, as she unconsciously glanced at the tool of Qing Shui.

“What?? F\*\*\* his grandma, why is it that kind of medicine? ‘Diamond Pellet’, even if I don’t eat the diamond pellet, my thingy is already even more diamond than diamond! To think that old fellow’s tool couldn’t erect anymore...!” Qing Shui snickered.

After which, he lifted the second porcelain bottle. And because of the words “Diamond” earlier, the two ladies unconsciously took two steps backwards!

Qing Shui directly looked at the bottom of the bottle, he thought that this bottle may be filled with Diamond Pellets as well.

“Eh, Jadedew Pellets!”

“What?!” Qing Shui stared at the two ladies. The Golden Wind passes by, meeting the Jade Dewdrops. F\*\*\*, it’s a King Kong(raws for KingKong and Diamond(Vajra) are the same)

“That great pervert only knows how to prepare such despicable stuff.” Huoyun Liu-Li stared blankly at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took the chance to glance at the impressive soft mounds of flesh on her blossom, further accentuated by her tight clothings.

The three of them were hanging out, but doing nothing. 3P? Qing Shui didn't even dare to think about it.

“The Jadedew Pellets are able to turn the most strongwill, cold-blooded, passive woman into a sex kitten...” Huoyun Liu-Li averted her gaze as she explained the effects to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui momentarily didn't know what to reply with, that old fellow actually had such stuff in his possession...

“Perfect preparation, to be able to transform a virgin into a sl\*t... heh heh” Qing Shui chortled before putting the bottles away.

“Qing Shui...”

“En!” Qing Shui heard the strange tone of Huoyun Liu-Li as she called out to him, and he couldn't help but turn his head to gaze at her.

“Are you planning to let sister Mingyue to eat a Jadedew Pellet?:

Qing Shui, “...”

Canghai Mingyue blushed as she quickly retorted, “Damn lass, what are you saying? You must be influenced by some bad people.”

Qing Shui hurriedly took out the map as he shifted the topic

away from dangerous waters, “Come, quickly let’s take a look at this map!”

“Are you a liar?”

“Ai, Sister, quickly come and take a look, this is a true treasure map!” Huoyun Liu-Li beckoned Canghai Mingyue over.

Qing Shui glanced at the map. There was a mountain indicated that had its ridges curved in a sinuous line, covered with vegetation with rivers flowing about.

“Do you know what place this is?” Qing Shui casually asked. After all, this world of the nine continents was too vast, and there were many similar places everywhere. The location the treasure map indicated was too small, appearing to be some sort of mountain range, it was too difficult to find it.

Qing Shui studied the treasure map with great detail. There was a unique looking precipice in the shape of a woman, while behind the ‘woman’, there was a blurry shadow of a great tree.

“Is this the rumoured Goddess Peak?!” Canghai Mingyue exclaimed in wonder.

“Goddess Peak?” Qing Shui immediately thought of the twin peaks of Canghai Mingyue, there could also be referred to as the Goddess Peak as well... After that, he turned his gaze to the gigantic stone precipice that was the shape of a woman.

“En, you see the legends of the stone precipice and the goddess peak was the same. But what a pity, no one knew that Goddess Peak was situated here.” Canghai Ming Yue sighed.

“Is it only famous here? Or throughout the world of the nine continents?” Qing Shui turned his head to stare at Canghai Mingyue and because the three of them were standing somewhat close to each other, he purposely enlarged his nostrils to sniff her fragrance.

There was now only two inches between the eyes of Canghai Mingyue and Qing Shui. Gazing into her beautiful eyes filled with depth, Qing Shui always felt that if he stared at them long enough, his soul would be drawn in.

Canghai Mingyue blinked, as she averted her gaze before replying, “It should only be a popular legend in the Southern City.”

After hearing that, Qing Shui rubbed his nose and laughed, “Mingyue, do you know the actual reason why the Goddess Peak is so famous?”

“There was a legend saying that a celestial beauty stood there every day, waiting for her beloved husband to come back. She would stand in that position, gazing far off in the horizons before transforming into stone...”

“But what’s her husband doing?” Qing Shui felt as though he was

onto something, yet he was still unable to grasp it exactly.

“Legends says that her husband was the ultimate hunter, one of the sovereign-level hunters.” Canghai Mingyue didn’t know why Qing Shui was asking that, but she still answered Qing Shui.

“Sovereign-level hunter?” Qing Shui murmured, before he lowered his head to study the treasure map. He felt that this treasure map was at least tens of years if not hundreds of years old, which also meant that the terrain outlined may not be as accurate. Maybe, the Goddess Peak didn’t even exist then.

Suddenly, Qing Shui took note of the tree shadow behind the woman-shaped precipice. The tree was slanted backwards, towards the west, which indicated that the clue was in the direction of the setting sun.

“En, the woman faced the west, her husband must be hunting in the western direction, she will wait like this daily for her husband to come back and he shouldn’t be too far away from here.” Qing Shui mused.

“Ah, I know where her husband hunts at!”

“Where?” Qing Shui asked joyfully.

“[Flowerfruit Mountains!](#)”

The place where the Sun Wukong, the Monkey King (Great Sage Equals to Heaven) used to resides in before he wrecked havoc in

the celestial court.

Canghai Mingyue's almost made Qing Shui faint. After confirming three times that it was the Flowerfruit Mountains, he questioned Canghai Mingyue excessively and learnt that the Flowerfruit Mountains was a place where many miraculous herbs and flowers was birthed. Over there, there were many mystical fruits and the demonic beasts that were many times stronger than their peers. Not only that, the beasts are all extremely intelligent and it was precisely because of that, that the Flowerfruit Mountains were classified as one of the most dangerous places in the Greencloud Continent!

“The Goddess Peak is in the Flowerfruit Mountains.” Qing Shui rubbed his nose as he bitterly exclaimed.



# AST 275 – Crushing Yan Clan Within 3 To 5 Years, Shake Up Lion King's Ridge

---

“Goddess Peak is within Flower Fruit Mountain!” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and said bitterly.

Canghai Mingyue was stunned for a moment. Her beautiful eyes flashed as she nodded like she was deep in thought!

“Mingyue, is that Flower Fruit Mountain really treacherous? What cultivation must one be to be able to enter and exit it unharmed?” Qing shui looked at the treasure map, with a strong urge to charge over to see what good stuff there was!

“Flower Fruit Mountain is a well-known dangerous spot in Greencloud Continent. One who is not at least at the pinnacle of Martial King is better off not entering.” Canghai Mingyue said gently.

Qing Shui could hear a hint of concern in her voice. Although it seemed to be inadvertent, Qing Shui could clearly sense it!

Qing Shui nodded helplessly, telling himself that once he broke through to the 5th heavenly layer, he would check out the place for himself. The location marked on the treasure map was at the bottom of Goddess Peak!

“Next time, let's go and go hunt for the treasure.” Qing Shui said casually to the two ladies.

“Mmm mmm!” Huoyun Liu-Li nodded happily. It seemed like she was very enthusiastic about this matter. Canghai Mingyue only smiled and did not say anything.

The Fire bird and the Golden Winged Thunder Condor were parallel to each other as they soared through the air. While the trio’s weight was nothing much, they still decided to alternate between the two daily, allowing them to rest for 4 hours each day. As for themselves, they could take turns to rest. Lying on the wide back of the birds was even more comfortable than lying on a bed.

During the rest period of four hours, Qing Shui would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to train. Training the Ancient Strengthening Technique after the 90th cycle was very smooth-sailing. It was just that the energy he needed to garner and accumulate was too much.

However, the effects were very good. In half a month’s time, he had already reached the 92th cycle. This made Qing Shui both overjoyed and speechless at the same time. Half a month’s time in the real world was equivalent to having spent over a year in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and from the 91th cycle to the 99th cycle, the amount of “energy” required to be accumulated had increased by leaps and folds.

At this pace, if he did not have the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, just training these few cycles alone would have take him tens of years...

The more Qing Shui thought about it, the more he felt that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was specially catered to match the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Without the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, even if Qing Shui was extremely talented, he could not dream of going far on the path of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

However, things were different with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui did not know if the regulations of the realm could be raised. For example, he could only stay in it for 4 real world hours right now. Would he ever be able to stay in there for 6 hours, 8 hours, or could it possible for the ratio of the time between the real world and the time in the realm become 1:100, 1:200 or even higher?

Qing Shui only thought about it, but he did not hold too much hope for it. It was already a heaven-defying treasure in the state it was in now, not at all losing out to the Ancient Strengthening Technique at all. Because of this insane time ratio, whatever he was cultivating would reach an astonishing extent.

If he was not able to crush the Yan Clan or shake up Lion King's Ridge, despite having the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the Ancient Strengthening Technique, it would be so embarrassing that he would want to die.

However, Qing Shui shook his head. He must definitely crush Yan City in 3 to 5 years time, or even shorter. And with regards to shaking up of Lion King's Ridge, Qing Shui smiled bitterly as if he was laughing at his own foolishness. He knew that it would already be considered good if he was able to do so in 20 years. Moreover,

there are some things which a person would not be able to accomplish alone.

Sitting on the Fire bird and the Golden Winged Thunder Condor daily, the only thing that made Qing Shui happy was looking at the great rivers and streams, and looking down on all living things and looking up on the starry skies. It was a wonderful feeling to be able to do so.

Once again, while travelling with the two ladies, they would only chat if they were bored, but they would tend to talk about insignificant matters. For example, what famous people there were in which place, what high class places there were, major sects and aristocratic families, interesting cultural events, and the different levels of demonic beasts.

Sometimes, they would also chat about the Heavenly Palace. Huoyun Liu-Li did not know much about it, but Canghai Mingyue knew a little. After all, Canghai used to share quite a lot in the past with her and she was also full of admiration for Canghai. Therefore, she could remember many things which Canghai had shared with her clearly.

“Heavenly Palace is the oldest sect in the Greencloud Continent and it has hundreds of thousands of disciples, each of them being elites. The condition for one to enter the sect is for the person to have at least reached Xiantian, and have a clean background. Even the trusted members’ children will not be able to enter if they were not of at least at Xiantian level.” Canghai Mingyue recalled and shared, her expression very dim.

Qing Shui knew that she had thought of her parents again. Looking at her down crested expression, Qing Shui daringly picked up her hand, and gently yet firmly grasped it.

Canghai Mingyue panicked, lifting her head towards Qing Shui who was smiling at her. His beautiful eyes were extremely clear, and he had a gaze as if it was a father's love and a bit of intoxication.

Huoyun Liu-Li reached out her hand and said, "Me too!"

Qing Shui grabbed onto her snow white and soft little hand with his free hand. At this moment, he felt very satisfied. Although it was not the case that he was hugging a lady in each of his arms, it was the first time that he was able to hold the hands of two ladies at the same time like he was doing now.

A sense of satisfaction surged within him. All men would feel like this if they were put in the same spot. The start of a relationship between a man and a woman would tend to start from holding hands. If a woman did not mind the man holding her hand, it would at least mean that he had already taken a spot in her heart, and she had started to attempt to accept him.

Qing Shui held onto both ladies, while Canghai Mingyue once again looked seriously at this man who was a few years younger than her. She felt like she had changed. While she was sure that she had not fallen in love with him, she realized that she was not able to leave him. Sometimes, she only wanted to see him, see the way he looked, facing all matters that come his way, undaunted.

She had only seen his fragile side the one time when they were in Yan City, and the time when he was in his dreams. However, at that moment, she noticed that she herself would feel very upset as well.

Qing Shui was embarrassed by Canghai Mingyue, who was looking at him in a stupor. He stuck out his index finger and gently tickled Canghai Mingyue's palm.

Canghai Mingyue came back to her senses and immediately dropped her head. Only then did Qing Shui recall what she had said. The requirement for one to enter the Heavenly Palace was to have at least Xiantian cultivation, and it had over hundreds of thousands of disciples. This was the true power of a sect which had been passed down for tens of thousands of years.

“The Heavenly Palace is divided into 9 powers, 9 halls. The Sovereign takes charge of one of the hall, and Lingxiao Treasure Hall belongs to the Sovereign's faction!” Canghai Mingyue lowered her head and said softly.

When Qing Shui heard the name Lingxiao Treasure Hall, while he was slightly stunned, it was not out of his expectation. After all, even the Heavenly Palace had appeared. Techniques such as the Heavenly Thunder Slash and the Divinity Protection had also appeared, so the appearance of the Lingxiao Treasure Hall would not be surprising.

Hearing that there were 9 halls, Qing Shui suddenly recalled that

he had read about the difference between palace, hall, building, pavilion buildings, study, lobby, pavilion and veranda. In fact, these were also described in the Forging Arts in his mind. It was just that he did not hold much interest in the Forging Arts, at least for the time being.

A palace was a place intended for residential purposes. In ancient times, private residences were named as “palaces”. For example, the Moon Palace was [Chang-E](#)’s private residence. However, a large sect can also be termed as a palace, so palace halls and such were all subsets of palaces.

Wife of Hou Yi - same Hou Yi in Desolate Era (divine archer that shot down the nine suns), the mythical chinese moon goddess who flew to the moon and stayed there with her rabbit.

Many people termed them palaces which were used as a place for them to gather and house discussions as halls or lobbies. They were all located in palaces!

Building refers to housing or structures that had at least two or more storeys. It also had the name of “double-layered buildings”.

The location of buildings were mostly behind palace halls, used generally as bedrooms, studies, or as a spot to appreciate the scenery. As tall as most other buildings, they frequently became one of the sceneries in the garden, especially when it was located in a favorable feng shui location, facing water and had mountains behind ut.

Pavilion buildings were similar to buildings, but they were

slightly smaller. They tended to have a squarish or polygon shaped base and they were mostly built in 2 storeys with windows facing all directions. They tend to be used as libraries, as a viewing platform for sceneries, or they could also be used to enshrine large sized buddhist sculptures or as female living quarters.

Pavilions tend to be smaller in size with exquisite designs. They could be built in any location in the garden, and they were mainly used as a resting spot or a place to provide shelter from rain.

The structure of a pavilion was very simple. The spaces between each pillar tended to be spread apart, with half a wall on the lower half of the pillar. The base of a pavilion could either be a polygon, a rectangle, a square, a circle, or a combination. Its structure could be single-ledged or multiple-ledged.

A study tends to be used as a place set aside for working, learning or reading and such.

“What about the other 8 halls? Do you know what those halls are?” Qing Shui asked, embarrassed, after he had regained his senses.

“The other 8 halls are said to be less weaker compared to the Lingxiao Treasure Hall. After all, Lingxiao Treasure Hall was where the Sovereign was located and it is the symbol of Heavenly Palace. I don’t know the exact names of the other 8 halls either.” Canghai Mingyue attempted to pull her hand back, but she had not succeeded. Qing Shui once again stuck his index finger out to tickle her palm.



That feeling she had was not one of her palm being tickled, but rather, it was as if he was feeling her heart. It was a special feeling, making her feel slightly anxious, but yet, expecting at the same time.

“This was the situation a few decades back. I’m not sure how it has changed. However, such major sects tend not to have many changes in a century.” Canghai Mingyue glared at Qing Shui and said. She realized that she tended to not know how to deal with Qing Shui. No one else dared to take advantage of her nor act so shamelessly in front of her. He was the only one who did without care and sometimes acted so shamelessly...

Other than chatting with the two ladies or looking down on the scenery, Qing Shui would spend most of his time lying on the fire bird’s back, submerging into his consciousness, as if he was sleeping, and looking at the massive amount of information.

Qing Shui was interested in the many names and appearances of various rare plants that came with Alchemy, as well as the metallic materials for the Ancient Art of Forging. For example, the star steel, flint steel, 10,000 year coldsteel which was much more stronger than the 1,000 year coldsteel, mystic stone, stone essence, moonstone, 10,000 year peach wood, diamond stone, Icesoul Divine Stone, Celestial Stone and God Metal...

Qing Shui never did have the time to look through the list of precious medicinal herbs, ingredients and seasonings required for creating condiments for the nurturing path, so he casually browsed through them as well. Ever since he started cultivating

the Ancient Strengthening Technique and the image of Yin-Yang appeared in his consciousness, Qing Shui realized that he had almost reached a stage where he would be able to remember things with just one look.

Qing shui did not continue to look at the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique since everything after the Crane Form was in grey. Even if he wanted to learn them, he would not be able to. Qing Shui guessed that he would not be able to learn the others before he managed to reach the great perfection stage for the Crane Form.

He only had a miserable amount of experience in alchemy and he was only lacking the Beauty Fruit to be able to concoct the Beauty Pellet.

“I wonder if the beautiful lady who had used the prescription for the Beauty Pellet as a trade for one of my weapons is from the Joyous Sect. If she is, then what status does she have there? She can’t be just a person with a low status in the sect to be able to bring 5 million worth of silver notes.” Qing Shui suddenly thought of the beautiful lady.

# AST 276 – Unique Physique

---

“Mingyue, do you wish to join the Heavenly Palace?” The three of them ate some stuff on the back of the fire bird as Qing Shui casually asked. There was only about five days till they reached the ‘central region’ of the Greencloud Capital. Not only that, Qing Shui’s Ancient Strengthening Technique, had already reached the 93rd cycle and the breakthrough of each cycle, cause his strength to undergo an obvious increase.

Although the strength gained from every breakthrough of every minor cycle wasn’t that much, if the strength gain were all accumulated, it would still be extremely shocking!

“En, actually if that thing didn’t happen, my father would also want me to join the Heavenly Palace.” Canghai Mingyue said in a low voice.

Qing Shui gazed at Huoyun Liu-Li, at this moment Liu-Li was as though lost in her thoughts. Qing Shui gently shook her, “What are you so engrossed about, do you have any plans Liu-Li?”

Huoyun Liu-Li glanced at Qing Shui, before glancing at Canghai Mingyue, before finally saying, “Qing Shui, do you want to join the Heavenly Palace? So it seems that even when she was lost in her thoughts, she had still heard the conversation between Qing Shui and Mingyue.”

“After I send Mingyue to the Heavenly Palace, I’m going to return. I still have something very important I have to accomplish.

After finishing that, I'll come back to look for you all again." Qing Shui passively replied.

Qing Shui's words caused Canghai Mingyue to be stunned. She and Huoyun Liu-Li knew what was the important thing Qing Shui wanted to do. Canghai Mingyue's thoughts instantly became a whirl, disconcerted.

"Let me go with you then, I miss home!" Huoyun Liu-Li lightly added.

Qing Shui initially wanted Huoyun Liu-Li to remain behind so she could accompany Canghai Mingyue, but when Huoyun Liu-Li said she missed home, Qing Shui also didn't know what to reply at that moment.

It could be considered that they're entering into the 'Central Region', after leaving the Southern City. The strongest clans and sect of the Greencloud continent are all located in the Central Region. This place were where the spiritual qi of Heavens and Earth were the most abundant, and the bases of these great powers would usually be located near mountains and oceans, rather than within the bustling cities.

And for their bases, they would usually select a region where there were 'spiritual roots' buried within. Treasure lands with spiritual roots allowed a cultivator to gain twice the results only with half the effort, and was able to increase the quality of their

cultivation which will be of immense help to cultivators trying to break through.

Qing Shui could sense that the atmosphere here was even more bustling than that of the Southern City. The Central Region was akin to a gigantic coiling dragon, with no hints of ostentatiousness, yet giving people a sense of heavy pressure.

Legends said that there would be an exceptionally powerful guardian beast for each of the nine continents, but no one has seen them before. No one knew of their appearances, what they were guarding, etc.. Even the legends regarding these mystical beasts were extremely obscure.

“Qing Shui!”

Qing Shui was stunned, Canghai Mingyue would usually never call his name directly. He glanced at the desolate looking Canghai Mingyue with puzzlement in his eyes.

“Yes Yueyue? Tell me what’s the matter, regardless of me jumping down a volcano or climbing up a hill of blades, even my life, I’m willing to give it to you.” Qing Shui didn’t know the reason why Canghai Mingyue called him, but he felt extremely upset when he saw the fragile appearance of Canghai Mingyue. In his heart, Canghai Mingyue was a goddess, a strong and prideful empress..

He would never have thought such a strong woman like Mingyue would have this side to her. Thinking of how she’s all alone now,

Qing Shui sighed. At the very least, he still had his mom with him, as well as his clan members.

If he was all alone, that feeling of absolute helplessness was indeed incomparably terrifying. The greatest pain of humankind, was none other than loneliness.. a loneliness so deep that it seeps into one's soul.

Qing Shui was struggling because he knew that there was a need to give Canghai Mingyue something to steady her. Only love or extreme hatred would allow one to break past loneliness. There were many powerful experts who had long life spans, eventually chose to seek death because of loneliness, and on the other hand, there were many others who chose to live because of either love or hatred!

“If she can birth my child, she would definitely have the determination to live on!” Qing Shui wildly imagined.

At this moment, the three of them sat on the back of the fire bird. Huoyun Liu-Li hugged her knees with her hands, as she gazed off in the horizons in boredom. Qing Shui stared silently at the beautiful countenance of Canghai Mingyue. He had a very strong intuition that if Canghai Mingyue were to leave now, there was an extremely high probability that he will lose her forever. And at the moment where Canghai Mingyue opened her mouth to speak....

Qing Shui actually went forward, hugging her into his embrace, while his lips accurately sought hers out. Both of his hands were pressing the back of her shoulders, pressing her tighter into him.

Canghai Mingyue didn't even say anything before she found herself being hugged tightly by Qing Shui, not only that, her lips were being kissed. Her heartbeat quickened, and she even forgot to struggle.

Qing Shui has already decided that no matter what, he would kiss her. For woman like Canghai Mingyue who never had such contact with guys before, as long as he kissed her, she would be transported into a mysterious realm. Thus, Qing Shui continued kissing her, locking onto her cherry lips, which represented his 'monopoly' over her. Qing Shui didn't intend for her to fall in love with him because of the kisses but rather, he wanted her to hate him.

“Hatred and Love are all two sides of the same coin, hatred when taken to the extreme, is also love!” Qing Shui didn't know if this action of his would be capable of causing Canghai Mingyue to hate him, but he only did so because he didn't want Canghai Mingyue to forget him, he wanted to be a flame flickering inside her heart, amidst the darkness of the heavy loneliness.

However, when Qing Shui was kissing Canghai Mingyue, an extremely fascinating feeling caused Qing Shui to forget everything else. That soft feeling of touch, as well as the gentle waft of fragrance.

He suddenly thought of the portraits of beauty.

Could Canghai Mingyue be one of the divine bodies?

Canghai Mingyue clumsily avoided Qing Shui's tongue, but where could her tongue hide in her small and dainty mouth? On the contrary, her struggles caused Qing Shui's tongue to fully probe the inside of her mouth with his licking.

Hugging her, both his hands were caressing her non-stop from behind, Qing Shui felt the skin of her back, as well as the exquisite structure of her bones.

Canghai Mingyue, who was aroused, quickly pushed Qing Shui away. Qing Shui stared at Canghai Mingyue in a state of slight panic.

With a reddened face and misty eyes, her slightly swollen lips contained a trace of sexiness, and even though her raven black hair were slightly messed up, it didn't diminish any of her beauty.

At this moment, Canghai Mingyue complicatedly stared at Qing Shui. Qing Shui had never thought it was possible for a woman's gaze to be so complicated, as hesitation could be seen flickering in her eyes.

“Mingyue...”

“You don't need to say anything more, I want some peace and quiet.” After speaking, she summoned the condor as she leapt over to its back.



“Qing Shui, you are terrible!” Huoyun Liu-Li after returning to her senses.

Qing Shui, “.....”

Only Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li remained on the back of the fire bird. Qing Shui commanded the fire bird to follow the golden winged condor, his heart now was in shambles, although he was prepared to let Canghai Mingyue hate him forever, which man would be able to bear it if a girl he loved really hated himself?

“Do you feel terrible?”

“Terrible...” Qing Shui sighed awkwardly!

“Do you want me to help you? With my help, you would definitely be able to hug sister Mingyue home.” Huoyun Liu-Li charming eyes were filled with laughter as she gazed at Qing Shui.

“Little Demoness, are you jealous!”

Qing Shui chortled as he swiftly lunged over to Huoyun Liu-Li! In any case, Qing Shui didn't have any intentions to let Huoyun Liu-Li off.

“Ah, what are you trying to do!” Liu-Li shrieked in shock, this was the first time a man was pressing himself down on her. She was extremely nervous in her heart, and shrieks of startlement couldn’t help but to escape from her.

The nefarious fire in his loins earlier has yet to dissipate, and currently when he pressed down the exquisite body together with the soft and elastic twin peaks, the embers flared again as he tore off Huoyun Liu-Li’s veil.

“Qing Shui... I’m not prepared yet, and this place isn't convenient...” Huoyun Liu-Li pulled at Qing Shui’s sleeves as she trembled.

A single sentence almost caused Qing Shui to lose control, as the thought of stripping her, enjoying the carnal pleasure between man and woman right away flashed in his mind. However, he just kissed Canghai Mingyue, and it would be weird if sex really were to happen between him and Huoyun Liu-Li now. Not only that, if Canghai Mingyue turn back halfway, even if he jumped down into a river, there was no way he would be able to explain himself. Thus initially, Qing Shui didn’t really have the intentions to f\*\*\* her, it was just her earlier statement that caused Qing Shui to almost lose himself to his desires.

# AST 277 – Arrival At The Heavenly Palace

---

They lay on their side, facing each other. Qing Shui's lips were mashed against Huoyun Liu-Li's, as their bodies gently rubbed against each other. Soon after, gentle moans were escaping from her mouth.

Huoyun Liu-Li did not stop Qing Shui since he did not take her clothes off, but it was safe to say that he had already taken a lot of advantage of her. She even clumsily tried to sync her kisses with Qing Shui. It stimulated him so much and it drove him so wild that he crazily sucked on her lips harder.

Huoyun Liu-Li was slightly looking forward to what was going to happen after she felt something hot touch her body. At the same time, she felt guilty for getting a little pleasure out of this; in a weird way.

She didn't dare to look at Qing Shui. She closed her eyes while panting slightly. She'd reflexively stick her little pink delicate tongue out, which Qing Shui would touch it with the tip of his own tongue and feel its softness and sweetness.

Huoyun Liu-Li suddenly blushed and hugged Qing Shui tightly. Her body trembled a few times as she clung to him tightly.

Qing Shui felt gloomy. He could feel the wetness through his unlined garment. He didn't expect her to be satisfied with just this. Qing Shui smiled wryly and rubbed her delicate back.

His own flame was still lit, although she had been satisfied. Qing Shui had already experienced three women, although only a few times in total. Once with Shi Qingzhuang, only twice with Zhu Qing and he had only fooled around with Mingyue at the pavilion for a few number of days. He didn't think that it would be this fast for Huoyun Liu-Li. It was said that if a woman reached her climax quickly with a particular man, this woman must have really liked this man.

Qing Shui tried to move a little, but was held tightly by Huoyun Liu-Li. She locked him in her tight embrace, not allowing him to make any movements. It was evident that she was still in an euphoric state from the slightly heavy panting.

“Don't move, please, let me hold you just awhile longer!” Huoyun Liu-Li whispered, not daring to raise her head.

“Liu-Li, you're wet again!” Qing Shui chuckled. He noticed that this naive and inexperienced girl was especially sensitive. The spasms of her body and the wave of pleasure brought by Qing Shui created a strong impact. Although he didn't release himself, just looking at the satisfaction of his beloved was also another form of satisfaction.

He reached over to lift her chin up. Those beautiful orbs welled up with tears as if they were threatening to fall any time; they were redder than the setting sun. Such indescribable beauty that it was soul-stirring. And the most beautiful of all was that lingering charm after doing “that”.

“Meanie!” Huoyun Liu-Li pouted angrily and stood up before she hurriedly walked to the other side on Fire Bird’s back with a burning red face

Qing Shui felt absurd. He stood up and saw Canghai Mingyue, who was sitting on the Golden Winged Thunder Condor. That lonely silhouette made Qing Shui unsure of what to do.

Because Qing Shui felt that even if he was beside her everyday she would still be the same. At least for now.

Canghai Mingyue had not spoken a word for the past two consecutive days. Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li couldn’t do anything about it, even though they had tried to talk to her. She wouldn’t eat or drink. She just remained silent.

Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li were worried sick. Just within two days Qing Shui noticed that Canghai Mingyue was pining away. He wasn’t so sure how long this situation would go on.

“Mingyue, it’s my fault. Tell me what do you want me to do, I’ll agree to anything.” Qing Shui was never good at consoling a girl, and now he was utterly flustered.

For the two days Qing Shui stayed by Canghai Mingyue’s side, scratching his head. Even Huoyun Liu-Li was at her wits end, but Canghai Mingyue remained the same.

Huoyun Liu-Li even attempted to tickle her!

“Don’t be like this, YueYue. As long as you are willing to speak and eat... no, as long as you’re willing to just eat, I’d promise to do anything.” Qing Shui regretted everything. He didn’t expect something like this would result from a kiss.

What made him feel so bad was how she didn’t hate him but instead chose to ignore his existence. For her to stop eating because he kissed her... could he really be this detestable?

“You’d really promise to do anything for me?”

Qing Shui was endlessly gloomy. He had lost track of how many times he had repeated the same sentence over and over again for the past two days. It was out of his expectation to finally get a response today. The slightly husky voice was even more melodic than the sound of nature to his ears.

“Promise, I’ll promise you anything.” Qing Shui replied without any hesitation.

“Come with me to join the Heavenly Palace!” Canghai Mingyue looked at Qing Shui.

“That’s what you wanted?” He asked doubtfully.

“Yes, but you need to stay at the Heavenly Palace for at least 3 years!” Canghai Mingyue’s eyes lit up! Seemed like she was afraid that after leaving her, Qing Shui would go to Yan City after

returning home.

Was she worried about him?

Qing Shui knew that Canghai Mingyue was informed of his situation because he had told her a little about it before. So when he said that he had something important to take care of, Qing Shui was sure that both her and Liu-Li knew what he was talking about.

He felt truly touched at this moment. He'd forgotten everything when he got worked up because he only realised that he had pulled Canghai Mingyue into an embrace after saying his thanks.

Qing Shui quickly released her in a panic and apologized profusely.

Canghai Mingyue smiled in amusement at Qing Shui. "As long as you agree to this, I don't mind being hugged by you. But only hugging and nothing else..." her voice trailed off at the end of the sentence, almost inaudible. Fortunately Qing Shui was able to pick it up with his strong hearing ability.

"Really? Then I'll just hug you, I won't do anything else!" he happily embraced Canghai Mingyue with his arm around her delicate waist, as if she was a fragile treasure. Seeing the reproachful look she was giving him made him feel extremely blissful at this very moment.

"YueYue....."

“Hmm?” Canghai Mingyue responded softly with her head lowered. She had no idea why she’d said something like that in confusion and he’d complied to it just like that....

“I am pretty sure there will be a lot of men pursuing you when we are at Heavenly Palace. But you have to stay calm, don’t be deceived by the sweet words of those filthy men.....”

Canghai Mingyue: “.....”

The three of them sat down and ate a little. The atmosphere was a little awkward still. Every time Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-Li he would see the charming watery eyes of hers that itched his heart.

However, Canghai Mingyue would avert her gaze in panic every time their eyes met. Qing Shui was reminded of that captivating feeling that shook him when he kissed her every time he saw her panic.

His heart was beating wildly within his ribcage; this was the feeling of first love! So mysteriously beautiful that no words could describe it! She was a haughty and complicated woman. Qing Shui knew very well the reason he wanted to be involved with her was not just due to the passing of Canghai and his wife, but because he had realised that he couldn’t bear to part with her either. If he couldn’t bear to part with her, then there was no point in forcing himself to do so. After all, even a toad yearns for a swan, let alone human!



“Qing Shui!” Canghai Mingyue called out.

“Yes, what is it?” Qing Shui asked uncertainly.

“Let’s only use the Token as a last resort. If we can make our way into the Heavenly Palace through normal means, then let’s not use the Token,” Canghai Mingyue frowned and said softly.

Qing Shui thought about it and nodded with a smile.

For sects that had been around for tens of thousands of years, no one truly knew how deep their waters were. Among those sects, there would naturally be many complicated issues within. For Canghai to settle in this region for 30 years instead of remaining in the Heavenly Palace would be a good example.

“Could it be that Canghai was forced to leave by someone from the Heavenly Palace? If so, then why would he let all of us go there? Could it be that there was another reason behind it?” Qing Shui let his imagination run wild.

“Oh okay, we will see if we can get into the Heavenly Palace through ordinary means!” he smiled. Qing Shui felt that Canghai Mingyue was quite thoughtful and could see some things more thoroughly compared to him.

The location of the Heavenly Palace was not concealed; in fact, many knew that it was situated on the “Heavenly Palace

Mountain". Hence, that was where the Heavenly Palace got its name from.

This was one of the facts that Qing Shui knew after cramming the geography knowledge of the World of the Nine Continents. So for now, all they need to do was to find out more on Heavenly Palace Mountain. However, Qing Shui had a hunch that the blurry enormous silhouette of a mountain from faraway could be the mountain they were searching for.

Although the mountain appeared to be hazy from this distance, Qing Shui was confident that it would only take two to three days for Fire Bird to reach there, if it flew at its maximum speed.

"That is the Heavenly Palace Mountain. just like what father had described to me - an enormous mountain so high that it broke through the skies. It is one of the top 3 tallest mountains in the Greencloud Continent," Canghai Mingyue said while pointing to the silhouette of the mountain.

"Top 3... What are the other two, Sister?" Huoyun Liu-Li beat Qing Shui to the question.

"The other two are the Giant Beasts Mountains and the Flowerfruit Mountain!"

Qing Shui was no stranger to the Giant Beasts Mountains. He had seen it from afar. Unknown dangers lurked within the giant mountains which had a violent atmosphere surrounding it. He had a little knowledge on the Flowerfruit Mountain too, due to

## Treasure Map.

The closer they were to the Heavenly Palace Mountain, the more Qing Shui felt its overbearing pressure. They were approaching the enormous mountain which broke through the skies. The Fire Bird couldn't fly all the way there; not even a mythical beast could handle the pressure from the top of the mountain.

“The ancient sect is really good at finding a great location!” Qing Shui sighed in amazement. He could already feel the rich Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth though they had yet to reach the Heavenly Palace. If normal people lived here, their lifespan could be extended 20 years!

After two days, they realised that Fire Bird couldn't fly further when they were just about a distance of 10 Li away from the Heavenly Palace as dreaded by Qing Shui. There was no other way aside from getting down along with Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li.

Qing Shui didn't understand why it was so desolate here. The bumpy old road was the only one way to the Heavenly Palace Mountain; everywhere else was inaccessible and rocky. Even normal beasts had difficulty walking on those rocky areas filled with sharp edged stones, much less a horse carriage.

Qing Shui looked at the enormous rolling Heavenly Palace Mountain that looked like a gigantic dragon. It was said that the Heavenly Palace was situated at the summit, and was closest to the legendary Heaven Hall. Qing Shui and his companions aimed for the summit. It also seemed like a good place to disembark and they

only needed to walk about a distance of 10+ Li.

It was a wonder that there was not even a carriage on the wide old road leading to the Heavenly Palace Mountain. The pedestrians they passed by once in awhile were all either walking on foot or running, and judging by appearance, they were all at least a XianTian level cultivator.

“Could they be the disciples of the Heavenly Palace\*?” Qing Shui observed their clothes and appearance. In just a short distance they passed by a few passerby and they were all wearing the same style of clothing. He could tell that they were the people from the Heavenly Palace because the seal character “Palace” on their sleeves.

Qing Shui adjusted his Qi Aura to the capability of the beginner level of XianTian and chatted with Canghai Mingyue while walking. He made a promise with Canghai Mingyue that he would to join the Heavenly Palace for three years before he returned. He had assured his mother 5 years ago so that would mean he still had a little more than 2 years. Of course it didn't have to be 5 years although that was what he said.

“Clothings of different colours each represent a different Hall. I only knew that everyone from the Lingxiao Treasure Hall wears purple coloured clothings, regardless of their levels. Elders and the Protectors however had a different style in clothing.” Canghai Mingyue explained when he saw Qing Shui looking at the clothes of the running pedestrians.

# AST 278 – Elder Fei, The Bunch Of Old Monsters In The Heavenly Palace

---

It would take two hours for a normal person to walk a distance of about 10+ Li. But Qing Shui and the others only needed about 10 minutes. The stone steps came into view again when they arrived at the foot of the mountain.

The stone steps shocked Qing Shui with their gigantic size. Every step was about the full height of two persons. Then the second stone step was located about 10 meters away from the first.....

Qing Shui held on to a small hand then stood up, facing the endless flight of steps, which extended all the way to the summit like a centipede.

The people they passed by on the road would look at the three of them strangely. Qing Shui speculated that they must be surprised by their attire. Not only that, a lot of men would look at both Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li, who wore a veil, in amazement.

This kind of giant stone steps continued all the way up half of the mountain. They were like a winding route leading upwards in a zigzag pattern.

The stone steps from the upper half of the mountain onwards were ordinary. By the time Qing Shui checked his surroundings, they were already surrounded by mist and cloud. There were also a lot of big evergreen pines and mountain pines surrounding the

area on both sides.

Qing Shui was curious about the fact that no one had come to stop them. Although they were being stared at strangely and sized up, no one approached them or questioned them. On top of that, they didn't even bother to slow down their steps.

Just when Qing Shui and the rest were about to reach the summit and see the roofs of the many great halls , they were stopped by about 10 guards.

“Identify yourselves; why do you intrude on our Heavenly Palace?” said a dark skinned and strong looking man who looked like the leader.

Being tagged with an unfair label right from the start, Qing Shui rubbed his nose and said “We are here to join the Heavenly Palace but we are uncertain of the conditions.”

The strong man gave him a surprised look: “Junior Brother Chong, go inform Elder Fei. Tell him that someone wishes to join the Heavenly Palace.”

A neat looking young man made an acknowledgement then turned to leave.

About ten people were sizing up Qing Shui, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li. Those hungry gazes directed towards the two women made Qing Shui very uncomfortable.

“Excuse me, are you done looking?” Qing Shui asked coldly because some of their unscrupulous stares were just too outrageous.

“Yo, didn’t expect this brat to be this daring, ha!” one of the slim guys said in disdain; his small eyes were especially despicable.

“Hao Zi, did you forget the punishment from last time?” The strong man reminded him in a deep voice.

“Brothers, don’t mind them. This is how they are. I will teach them manners on your behalf,” the strong man said to Qing Shui and the rest in a serious tone.

To forgive was divine, moreover if they were to create troubles here they wouldn’t be able to bear all the consequences. The words from the strong man instantly relieved all tensions from both sides.

“Oh no I wouldn’t presume to have the honour; thank you brother!” Qing Shui told the strong man. Qing Shui was going to tag them with an unfair label but later decided that it was pointless.

He was going to ask some more questions but he wasn’t in the mood to do it with those others around. Although this strong man seemed like a straightforward person, Qing Shui thought that not all people of this sort would necessarily be a good person.

“Where do you come from, brother? And these two women are...?” the strong man asked with a smile. He silently glanced over at the two girls, but the trace of greed in his expression did not escape Qing Shui.

“Another scumbag. This kind of person is even more wretched than the people with those unscrupulous gazes from just now,” Qing Shui thought gloomily.

“We are from the Southern City,” he said faintly and didn’t bother to mention anything about the two girls.

Actually Qing Shui felt nothing of it; this kind of person was not uncommon. On top of relying on the name of the Heavenly Palace and their Xiantian strength, they wouldn’t feel anything about being this presumptuous. They didn’t look too old in age either.

On the continent, 16 years old was considered adult, but anyone below 40 years old was young and considered junior. Anyone above the age of 40 was only then considered to be in their prime. Due to the abundance in Spiritual Qi here, the lifespan of the people here was twice as longer compared to his previous world.

The desire for food and sex was natural. Men who were not swayed by the sight of Canghai Mingyue or Huoyun Liu-Li were either eunuchs or homosexuals.

“Can you introduce these two ladies to me?” the dark skinned strong man grinned. His pearly white teeth stood out against his



dark skin.

Just right after that, a washed-up middle aged man approached them. His hair was kept loose. The clothes he was wearing were sparkly white and they looked very good on him.

“Elder Fei!”

“Elder Fei!”

.....

Qing Shui took a good look at the mature man of unknown age. The eyes on his washed-up face were even more washed-up, but they lit up the instant he saw the three of them.

“Good seedlings!”

“You wish to join the Heavenly Palace?” Elder Fei gently smiled at the three of them. He didn’t even bother to look at the others.

It seemed like this gang of people were of the lowest ranking in Heavenly Palace. Qing Shui had assessed that the strengths of these people ranged between Xiantian Grade 1 and Grade 3. Only that strong man was at Xiantian Grade 3, while the rest are all Xian tian Grade 1.

If strength determined power, then Xiantian cultivators of the

beginner level were only considered as scapegoats in the Heavenly Palace. Especially those that failed to show their potential were reduced to running errands. They persevered in working here just for the sake of the powerful martial arts of the Heavenly Palace.

“Yes, what are the conditions?” Qing Shui had expected that the conditions to join Heavenly Palace could be strict. On top of that, even if he hadn’t set a foot in there he already felt that this super great sect was harder to access than a rich nobleman’s mansion.

“Possess the strength of a Xiantian cultivator, and take on odd jobs at the Heavenly Palace for three years first. Fulfill those then you will automatically be considered an official disciple of the Heavenly Palace.”

Qing Shui smiled wryly. This way of Heavenly Palace couldn’t be considered as good, but a Xiantian cultivator only had to take on odd jobs here for three years. Three years was neither long nor short. If one was not determined, he would not be able to persevere for three years. The dignity of a cultivator was sacred. It was unfortunate that even if you were at the pinnacle of Xiantian you would still be the lowest ranked here, much less a Xiantian beginner level.

Qing Shui was debating whether or not he should take out the Heavenly Palace’s Token he got from Canghai, but then he heard Elder Fei continued to speak: “However, since the three of you are the only ones who made it up the Heavenly Palace Mountain in the past three years, you will be exempted from three years worth of hard work and directly become disciples of the Heavenly Palace. Come, follow me to process your registration.”

Qing Shui was confused. He didn't understand this treatment from Elder Fei. Could it be that the palace laws of the Heavenly Palace have changed? Were they not afraid that they were sent by the enemies?

So Qing Shui, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li followed Elder Fei up the last flight of stone steps. A wide uneven mountain ground, as palace buildings, and countless of pavilions and terraces came into their view.

“So this is the summit.....”

Qing Shui kept observing his surroundings, particularly the enormous palace which looked as if it was cast from violet gold not far from where he was. The large golden calligraphy carving onto the building read “Lingxiao Treasure Hall”.

He continued his observation and discovered that there were at least eight different halls scattered around. Qing Shui thought that it was quite similar to the layout of the Skysword Sect, although that was lacking in grandeur compared to the Heavenly Palace.

At the Skysword Sect the other eight mountains surrounded the Skysword Peak as if stars holding up the moon, and they were all separate individual mountain peaks. Whereas they were all scattered around on the enormous Heavenly Palace Mountain. Although the mountain ground was uneven, there were still wide mountain roads between each.

Lingxiao Treasure Hall was already considered to be located at the highest spot on the Heavenly Palace Mountain so it could overlook the many buildings around it. The other faraway buildings which were as tall as the Lingxiao Treasure Hall were particularly eye-catching!

“Elder Fei!”

A crisp voice interrupted Qing Shui. A young female disciple of the Heavenly Palace came into his view. Qing Shui couldn't tell her age but she looked very young. Her long hair hung over her shoulders and the large pair of eyes on her fair oval face were particularly energetic. She wasn't very tall but she was curvy and her legs were very long and quite delicate. Her body shape was quite similar to Zhu Qing's

“Ah, Xi Luo. Good timing. Bring these two new disciples to the Misty Hall. From now on, they will be people of your Misty Hall,” Elder Fei smiled.

It was the first time Qing Shui saw him smile and he was suddenly struck by a weird feeling. The girl led Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li away with a smile.

The two women nodded at Qing Shui before leaving. Huoyun Liu-Li was obviously reluctant but Qing Shui now had a very mixed feelings about it.

“You are very special, lad. Don't worry about them. The people recommended by I, Fei Wuji, will not be doubted nor be bullied by

anyone.” Elder Fei chuckled.

Qing Shui looked carefully at this elder who called himself Fei Wuji again. He sensed that he should be a Martial King of the beginner level and this was using his current strongest spiritual sense.

People were shuttling around endlessly, and every one of them had at least the strength of a Xiantian's. At this very moment, Qing Shui felt that this place was overrun by Xiantian Cultivators and they were as low as cattles and horses.

“Thank you, Elder Fei. My name is Qing Shui and I am confused.....”

“Qing Shui. Good name, hehe. If you're confused then watch more and listen more. But remember to speak less,” Elder Fei chuckled and interrupted Qing Shui, but it didn't make anyone feel awkward.

The two men silently walked. Qing Shui saw a lot of old people in some of the relatively low pavilions behind the Mist Cloud Treasure Hall. Qing Shui instantly knew these people were truly old and they were roughly more than 300 years old. The traces of aura being polished over the years were especially obvious.

Actually Qing Shui kept thinking about a question after hearing Elder Fei said that no one would dare to bully anyone recommended by him. That kind of conceit didn't seem to be a bluff. But why was he only a referral that was tasked to welcome

the new disciples? Then that would mean a lot of people are recommended by him.....

They finally reached a humble pavilion after passing by countless other pavilions. Fei Wuji looked at Qing Shui and explained: “This is the residential area of the Elders. Everyone who lives here are all Elders. The people from just now are the Supreme Elders. As long as their seniority was higher compared to the current generation of Elders, they would all be referred to as the Supreme Elders.”

Listening to Fei Wuji’s explanation made Qing Shui feel the difference of the Great Sect. It was hard to stay weak in a sect filled with so many old monsters. These old men had god-like existences on land in terms of mind, sophistication, experience, cultivation and perspective. To stand at this height and live for a few hundred years, it was an understatement to call them monsters after all they had been through.

The treasure of the Great Sect was not some powerful weapon, armor or wealth but these insightful old men.

# **AST 279 – Joining The Heavenly Palace, Majestic And Independent, Beauties That Can Topple Empires!**

---

This bunch of old freaks were all resoundingly famous, and were existences as ‘immovable’ as mountains. However, sadly the longer one lives, the lonelier one would usually be.

However, this bunch of old freaks stuck together, and had at least several hundred years of friendship. They were even closer than brothers. The Heavenly Palace was their home, and their descendants were all located there.

After hearing the words Elder Fei mentioned regarding the Supreme Elder, Qing Shui naturally thought of this, it seems like that bunch of old freaks no longer bother themselves with the running of the Heavenly Palace. But despite so, Qing Shui clearly understood that for the Heavenly Palace to have the reputation and prestige it has today, was all because of the support of these powerful old freaks.

In the entire central region of the Greencloud Continent, there were many powerful sects and clans. However, never has a Martial Saint-level cultivator appeared before. The most powerful cultivators were all only at the peak of the Martial King Realm and thus the power levels of the various sects and clans could be measured by the numbers of Peak Martial Kings they had.

There were also newly established sects that had several prominent and outstanding talents. However, the distance

between them and a sect with over 10,000 years of history like the Heavenly Palace, was still too far.

For those peak-level Martial Kings of the reclusive and ancient sects and clans, because of their amount of resources and roots connections, they would undoubtedly be able to defeat the peak-level Martial Kings existences of those newly established sects.

The Heavenly Palace itself was extremely famous for their attacks, and refinement, as well as the godly defensive technique, Divinity Protection. The Heavenly Thunder Slash although it wasn't a legendary realm technique, it's power was so astonishing that many craved to learn it. Not to mention the fact that with so many years of establishment, there should be other legendary realm ultimate techniques taught only to the strongest disciples within the Heavenly Palace.

Qing Shui saw Elder Fei walking to the inconspicuous building, as Elder Fei lightly called out. "Master."

Qing Shui stood there stunned. The master of Elder Fei should be at least at the Supreme Elder level right? He then stood at the side of Elder Fei in silence, feeling the heaviness of the atmosphere. Only after entering the Heavenly Palace did Qing Shui realise how heavy the atmosphere felt. Those existences here were all at the peak of cultivation in this continent.

"Creak."

The door opened, Qing Shui raised his head as he saw an old



man, with a long flowing white beard, and radiant cheeks. His kind eyes was filled with peace, as a gentle smile appeared on his face.

“Master!” Fei Wuji respectfully bowed as he greeted.

“Wuji, why are you so free to visit this old man today?” The old man’s voice was crisp and clear, filled with vitality.

After speaking, the old man glanced at Qing Shui. Even before Fei Wuji said anything, the old man’s attention instantly fixated on Qing Shui’s bosom area as his figure flickered, disappearing before instantly appearing in front of Qing Shui.

The moment the old man moved, Qing Shui understood that that was the Cloudmist Steps of the Heavenly Palace. He had seen Canghai execute this many times before, and at the instant the old man disappeared, Qing Shui swiftly tried to dodge.

Although it could be considered that his dodge was successful, he felt something touching him. When Qing Shui looked towards the old man, he only saw the Heavenly Token that Canghai had given to him was in the hands of the old man.

The eyes of the old man brimmed with wetness as he gazed at the token, tears after tears started to roll down his face.

“I, Canghai, from today onwards have no relations with the Heavenly Palace. I will bear the consequences for my own actions.”

“Let me reiterate again, from today onwards, I, Canghai, am no longer a member of the Heavenly Palace.”

“Master... Canghai has thrown all the face of your esteemed self away....”

“Canghai, you are my, Cang Wuya’s disciple. No matter what you have done, I as your master, will bear the debts of your actions for you.”

“Canghai, I’ve tried my best, but this useless master of yours is still unable to keep you in the Heavenly Palace. As your master, yet I’m unable even to help the slightest, I’m truly useless.”

The old man’s tears wet the token as he recalled all the previous interactions between him and Canghai. Fei Wuji stared, dumbstruck while Qing Shui currently was regretting that he had not placed the token in his spatial realm for safekeeping.

“Canghai, live well after you leave here. Don’t worry, no one will take any further action against you. Your master is a loner with no family, if they dare touch you I shall sacrifice my useless life and make them experience hell on earth.”

“Canghai, let this token serves as a form of remembrance. I truly don’t know when would us, master and disciple, ever meet again.”

The old man’s hands trembled as he held the token, his body

shuddering as tears continued streaming down his face.

“Master, your disciple hopes that you can grant me a request.”

“If in the future someone brings this token to the Heavenly Palace, please take care of them for me. They are my descendants, and if they really do come with this token in their hands, this means that I no longer have the ability to protect them..”

“Master, your unfilial disciple is leaving....”

Inclining his head, the old man glanced at Qing Shui, while breathing heavily. “How is Canghai now?” Despite everything, he hoped against hope that Canghai was still alive.

“He is no longer in this world.” Qing Shui sighed, he finally understood how close the relationship between Canghai and this old man was, only then did he heave a sigh of relief.

“Master, senior brother he....” Fei Wuji’s eyes were also brimming with wetness as he glanced at the old man before looking at Qing Shui.

“How did he die?” The old man inquired.

“He perished together with the old blindee from the Immortal Sword Sect.”

“The old blindee which he blinded 30 years ago?” The old man exclaimed.

“Yes!”

“Child, are you the son of Canghai?” The old man asked again

“No, I’m not.” Canghai bitterly smiled.

The sharp gaze of the old man locked on to Qing Shui, before he lightly spoke, “Did Canghai not have any descendants?”

Qing Shui stared at the old man with trepidation in his eyes, worried that something bad might happen. Upon seeing the trepidation on Qing Shui’s face, with his years of experience, the old man instantly deduced what Qing Shui was thinking.

“I’m Canghai’s master. 30 years ago he did something of such huge proportions that there was no way to close it off. I did my best, giving him a path of life, but he was unable to stay within the Heavenly Palace. Before he left, I gave him the token to serve as remembrance while he made me promise to grant a request of him. He said if in the future someone were to bear this token and look for me, the person would be his descendant and he would have already died...”

So it was as such, although Qing Shui didn’t spend a great deal of time with Canghai, he knew that Canghai’s personality wouldn’t allow him to seek help from the Heavenly Palace unless he was in

truly dire straits with no more paths available to him.

“Senior Canghai has a daughter.” Qing Shui decided to tell the truth, as there was no need to hide it any longer.

“A daughter, a daughter! Good, he has a successor.” A smile finally appeared on the old man’s countenance.

“She knows a little of the Heavenly Palace’s techniques and she just made her way to the Misty Hall.”

No wonder I felt the lady I met earlier was so familiar, so it was because she was the daughter of my senior brother. Senior brother you can rest in peace, your daughter has arrived safely and has met master.” Fei Wuji gazed at the heavens as he mumbled.

“You must be the husband that Canghai chosen for his daughter.” The eyes of the old man glowed as he stared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui could only smile awkwardly in response, no longer doubting whether this old man was the master of Canghai. This old man knew Canghai too well, Canghai was akin to the back of his own palms.

“Haha good, good. Quickly let’s go, bring this old man to see the daughter of my disciple.” The old man joyfully exclaimed.

“Elder, let me bring Mingyue over to see you instead.” Qing Shui

suggested.

“It’s fine, I shall just treat it as taking a stroll. I’ve not left this place for decades. Mingyue, Canghai Mingyue, what a beautiful name.” The old man laughed.

Qing Shui and Fei Wuji then followed the old man as they walked towards the Misty Hall. At this moment Qing Shui discovered that the Greencloud Continent truly didn’t lack experts indeed. He wondered what was the exact cultivation of Canghai’s master.

Previously when he had met Baili Jingwei, Baili Jingwei’s cultivation was akin to god to him. But the feeling he got from Baili Jingwei back then, compared to the feeling he now got from this old man, was like a summer rain compared to a hurricane of torrential rain.

“Qing Shui, have you joined our Heavenly Palace already? The old man asked.

“I met Elder Fei as I just arrived at the Heavenly Palace, I don’t know if I can be considered a member of the Palace yet.” Qing Shui laughed.

“Canghai and Wuji were both my disciples, I had a total of 3 disciples in my life but only Wuji remains. From now onwards, you can join the Starmoon hall where Wuji is stationed.”

“Qing Shui gives his thanks to esteemed Elder!”

“Hehe, it’s fine it’s fine. I’ve lived for over 300 years but have no descendants. My disciples are my closest family. Wuji has yet to settle down and back then when Canghai was 40+ of age, there were so many talented females of our Heavenly Palace falling in love with him. Sadly, none were able to move his heart. Now that I’ve learnt he has a daughter, I’m naturally very happy.” The old man remarked. However, Qing Shui could hear the sourness and bitterness in his tone of voice.

A 300 year old man by right should already have many descendants, enjoying family bliss. However, he was all alone. Now that he has found the daughter of one of his ‘sons’, how could he not be happy?

The Lingxiao Treasure Hall was like the moon in the centre of the skies, situated in the most central location while the other halls are clustered around it in varying distances.

The Misty Hall was the nearest to the Lingxiao Treasure Hall, the three of them walked for about the time it took to brew a teapot of tea, around a distance of 10 li before arriving. The Misty Hall only accepts females, which was similar to Zhu Qing Peak of the Skysword Sect. It was the only hall that accepts female disciples in the entire Heavenly Sword Sect.

There were two rows of young ladies standing below the stone stairs. After a few seconds of observation, Qing Shui discovered that majority of the girls here were all beauties with good figures. Their talents would undoubtedly allow for all of them to reach the Xiantian level at the very least. However, no matter how beautiful

they were, their beauty was still a shade paler compared to Canghai Mingyue.

After all, Canghai Mingyue was one of the absolute beauties Qing Shui has seen in his entire life. Only his goddess master – Yiye Jiange, could be comparable to her. Shi Qingzhuang and Wenren Wu-shuang, although both of them were extremely stunning as well, lost out slightly when one compared their presence.

One emitted an aura of majesty, causing everyone to want to fall to their knees to worship her, while the other was a celestial lady of unsurpassed beauty, who effortlessly topples empires!



# AST 280 – Marrying Both Ladies Together? Heavenly Palace's Nine Halls

---

A majestic lady, standing aloof from the world; a beauty who transcends the world and whose beauty could bring the fall of countries and cities!

“Elder Fei!” From them, a tall young lady walked out.

“Go inform the two new disciples that there’s someone looking for them.” Elder Fei smiled and said.

The lady acknowledged, and dashed up the over a thousand stone steps. Her graceful figure appeared very coordinated when she was walking up the stone steps, looking wonderful. And it seemed like Elder Fei should be very well-known in the Heavenly Palace since Qing Shui noticed that many disciples were able to address him as Elde Fei.

Very soon, three people came down from the peak of the stone steps. It was the lady from earlier, Canghai Mingyue, as well as Huoyun Liu-Li. In but a moment, they appeared before Qing Shui and the others.

They stared at the three men!

“Mingyue, he is your father’s Master, and this is your father’s younger Martial Brother, Elder Fei.” Qing Shui felt helpless. He had initially promised Canghai Mingyue that he would not take

out the Heavenly Palace's Token, but he had not expected the old man to be able to sense the token he had given to Canghai.

"You are really my father's Master? When is my father's birthday?" Canghia Mingyue looked at this kind and amiable looking old man, unblinking.

"28th of March!"

"Where is my father's birth mark?"

"On the sole of his left foot. It's red, and the size of a grape. He was brought up by me, haha." The old man looked at Canghai Mingyue, his smile becoming increasingly warm.

"Grandmaster, father said that you are Yueyue's grandfather!" Recalling her dead parents, tears trickled down Canghai Mingyue's face.

"Good child, don't cry. You are Cang Wuya's granddaughter now. Though Canghai is not my son by blood, he is closer to me than if he were a blood-related child. Child, this old man is already over 300 years old. I finally have a granddaughter like you, the one and only." The old man was overjoyed.

"Grandfather, this is Liu-Li, she is my parents' granddaughter!" Canghai Mingyue pulled Huoyun Liu-Li over.

"Child, in the future, you'll be the same as Mingyue. You are

wearing a veil, do you have an injury on your face?” Cang Wuya gently patted Huoyun Liu-Li on her head.

“Grandfather, my face has a scar caused by a blade.” Huoyun Liu-Li took off her veil, revealing that shocking scar.

Cang Wuya looked at Huoyun Liu-Li’s scar, his gaze not flickering while he kept up his gentle smile and said, “Liu-Li, I’ll think of something. Grandfather cannot guarantee to heal you, but there’s a medicinal pellet which can fully heal this kind of scar. It brings back one’s beauty and even makes one more beautiful than before. However, it’s a pity that no one can concoct it.”

“You are referring to the Beauty Pellet?” Qing Shui asked with sparkling eyes.

“Hmmm? Qing Shui, you’ve heard of it too?” Cang Wuya asked in surprise. Usually, only alchemists would know of them, and Cang Wuya was also considered a Xiantian alchemist.

“I’m short of the Beauty Fruit. If I have it, I should be able to work on creating the pellet soon.” Qing Shui said, feeling regretful.

“Haha, good, good. Seems like I won’t have to worry about Liu-Li’s problem. Liu-Li lass, old man here will guarantee that Qing Shui will definitely help you regain your beauty within three years. This old man feels very surprised that although you have a scar, it doesn’t seem to affect your beauty at all. You are still a beautiful lass.”

“I think so too. I feel that she’s prettier than before.” Qing Shui smiled gently and said.

Huoyun Liu-Li glared at Qing Shui charmingly.

“Let’s go to my place. We’ll all have a chat.” Cang Wuya chuckled and said to the others, his gentle tone was very soothing.

The few of them followed Cang Wuya to his living quarters, a small two-storey building. Each storey was about 200 square meters, and was quite spacious for just one person to live in.

The first level was the living room and the kitchen. Qing Shui saw the fully equipped kitchen and that it was fully stocked with vegetables and meat too. He curiously asked, “Old master cooks by himself?”

“Usually there’ll be people from the palace sending food here for every meal. But now that I’m old, my temper has turned weird and I prefer to cook for myself. So long as I cook, I will feel that the food is delicious.”

“Since everyone is here today, old master can stay to chat with Mingyue. I’ll cook something up for everyone. I also like to cook for myself.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Haha, alright. I didn’t think that Qing Shui would get along so well with this old man, but to let you cook...” The old man said hesitantly.

“Grandfather, let Qing Shui cook. His cooking is really good, definitely much better than food made by any chefs you’ve come across!” Canghai Mingyue smiled and said.

“Oh? Mmm, alright. Qing Shui isn’t an outsider anyway. After you get married to him, we’ll all be a family. No, wait, seems like I’m old and muddled. We’re already a family, a family!” Cang Wuya laughed heartily.

Qing Shui: “...”

Canghai Mingyue fell into a daze as she listened, and then she spoke shyly, “Grandfather, what are you talking about? Who wants to get married to him?”

Canghai Mingyue threw a glare towards Qing Shui, causing his heart to leap quickly. It was not because he was frightened, but more of because he was electrified by her rarely released “seductive” charms.

“Isn’t Qing Shui the husband your parents found for you?” Cang Wuya asked, surprised.

“Grandfather, father and mother had this intention... but...”

“Haha, lass is being embarrassed. Grandfather will make the decision for you. Qing Shui is very good. Grandfather has lived for 300 years, I can discriminate someone good from bad.”

Qing Shui had long since left for the kitchen, but he could still hear the conversation in the living room. Qing Shui did not know what to feel.

“Grandfather, it’s not like that. Qing Shui will be marrying Liu-Li.” Canghai Mingyue suddenly dragged Huoyun Liu-Li into the picture.

“Grandfather, Qing Shui is not mine. On our way here, Qing Shui was even hugging Sister Mingyue, not even avoiding me at all while they were behaving intimately.” Huoyun Liu-Li did not give way, pushing the problem to Mingyue.

“Haha, seems like this chap is quite the flirt. Grandfather will make the decision for you. You two will both be married to him and continue being sisters. When you meet someone you like, you must be decisive and hold onto him.” Cang Wuya looked at the extremely embarrassed Canghai Mingyue and laughed loudly.

“Grandfather, stop laughing...”

At his age, there was nothing Cang Wuya could not see through. From the two lasses’ expression and words, he could sense the crux of the problem. Even if the two of them were given 20 years, they may not say that they want to be with Qing Shui. That was why the old man very naturally and directly gave them an answer which would make them panic and lead them to think through it.

At that moment, a heavenly smell came from the kitchen. It was

a light smell which intruded into one's heart, making one's organs feel extremely comfortable. It was a wonderful feeling, as if one would start to float.

“So fragrant. To think that Qing Shui has such excellent cooking skills! It's not an exaggeration to call it divinely. No wonder the two ladies are so attracted to him. He's young, handsome, his level of cultivation is considered to be quite high amongst the youngsters, and has such fine culinary skills... To think that I've not been able to see through this young man.” Cang Wuya said, astonished.

The two ladies: “...”

In a while, Qing Shui brought out three vegetarian dishes and two meat dishes together with a pot of soup. It looked normal, but the fragrance it exuded made one feel that it had a charm to it.

“Smelling this fragrance, I can't bear to eat it, and am even more fearful that I may die of hunger if I'm not able to eat it in the future.” Cang Wuya chuckled and said.

“Master is right. Just from smelling this fragrance alone, I feel that I won't be able to eat what I had used to eat.” Fei Wuji looked at Qing Shui, then at Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li.

Qing Shui scratched his head and smiled. Every time there were elders around, he had the habit of scratching the back of his head instead of rubbing his nose. It looked very honest, making Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li think that he was very sly...

“Qing Shui, do you like Mingyue and Liu-Li?” Cang Wuya passed chopsticks to everyone and said casually, not sounding like he was asking a question.

“I do. I reckon that there’s no guys who wouldn’t...”

“You are quite an honest fellow. I like your honesty. Alright, let’s dig in. I’m assured now. Qing Shui, when you chase after my two granddaughters, you must put in more effort.”

The two ladies: “...”

Qing Shui smiled awkwardly and when he saw the two ladies looking in his direction, he quickly turned away, causing Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji to break into harmless laughter.

While eating, there were endless praises, even from Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li. All the talk was that Qing Shui’s cooking had gotten much better than before.

Qing Shui smiled “honestly” at the two ladies, causing the two of them to grit their teeth!\

This time around, Qing Shui used the defective ingredients he made himself, as well as condiments for making the meat dishes. It was a pity that they were defective. However, Qing Shui would also include medicinal herbs which had similar effects, and there was also a Multi-fragrant Fruit which had grown in the Realm of the



Violet Jade Immortal. The fruit could be used in any food, could even be used to brew wine, used for anesthetic, or eaten raw.

When eaten, it would fill one's mouth with a light refreshing fragrance like a mint's!

“Master, you stay and chat with Mingyue and Liu-Li. I'll bring Qing Shui to take a look at Starmoon Hall, and get him the Heavenly Palace's clothes and items.” Fei Wuji rubbed his stomach in satisfaction before he stood up and said to Cang Wuya respectfully.

“Alright, go ahead!” Cang Wuya nodded and said.

Starmoon Hall was located to the north of the Lingxiao Treasure Hall. Qing Shui followed two steps behind Fei Wuji and stood at his diagonal right as they walked!

“Elder Fei, now that I'm also with Heavenly Palace, can you briefly share with me the situation with the Heavenly Palace?” Qing Shui asked carefully.

“Haha, you can call me Martial Uncle! It works no matter how we look at it!”

“The Heavenly Palace has a long history. Major sects have their advantages but also their disadvantages. The Heavenly Palace's nine halls have a lot of people and is very complicated. That's why there're so many strict regulations when choosing people. Even so,

there's not much use. Each of the halls in the Heavenly Palace represents a faction. Some of them are clan-based while others are sect-based." Fei Wuji said with a hint of self-mockery.

"Elder Fei is saying that there are great contradictions in the Heavenly Palace?" Qing Shui asked, feeling that it was unbelievable.

# AST 281 – Starmoon Hall, Stone Monument Styled Beast Form Fist

---

“Elder Fei is saying that there are great contradictions in the Heavenly Palace?” Qing Shui asked, feeling that it was unbelievable.

“In fact, there are always great contradictions in any sects. The bigger the sect, the greater the contradictions. While the Heavenly Palace’s nine halls would appear to be united to external parties, but the internal competition is fierce as well. However, this is very normal, and only when there is competition will there be development.” Fei Wuji chuckled, but did not say anything about the crux of the problem.

Qing Shui knew that there was no need to probe further. Walking along the stone steps that were similar to “Misty Hall’s”, they headed up, and a purple hall that was slightly smaller than Lingxiao Treasure Hall appeared majestically before Qing Shui.

The three words “Starmoon Hall” inscribed on the signboard was written by the same person who wrote the four burning golden big words for Lingxiao Treasure Hall. The walkways in the surroundings were filled with black colored stone pillars which would take two people to hug around them.

Qing Shui saw that the color of everyone’s clothes was not the same, but all of them were Starmoon Robes. When they saw Fei Wuji, they would come walk over, and those who were closer would greet and call him Elder Fei!

There was a big square near Starmoon Hall, a place where people would gather to do their training. It was also where they would study, discuss, and have sparring sessions for their martial arts.

There were many arenas laid out in the square, and while they were not very big, there were many of them. Qing Shui saw that there were people having spars in each of them, surrounded by many people who were cheering the participants on. It was bustling with noise and excitement.

“Elder Fei, erm, Martial Uncle, are they sparring?” Qing Shui asked, looking towards the arenas and towards the people in the square who were training.

“That’s right, but this is just normal sparring. The Heavenly Palace emphasizes battle experience, so their training is to continuously go through battles and sparring matches.” Elder Fei chuckled and smiled.

Qing Shui thought about it, and felt that though this method was not new there were not many sects who would utilize it. That was because continuously sparring would result in a large number of injuries and deaths. The price to pay for experience was great.

To battle as daily work was important. In his previous life, Qing Shui already knew that even after learning martial arts for three years, one might not be able to defeat a gangster who had been fighting in the streets for three years.

This was how precious battle experience was, especially battles to the life and death which could allow one to experience great improvements and even allow one to breakthrough their limits, reaching new boundaries, and be reborn.

“Martial Uncle, do all of the Heavenly Palace’s disciples train like this?” When Qing Shui was at Lingxiao Treasure Hall, he had seen for himself that there were also many arenas laid out, but he had not taken much notice of the situation.

“Mmm, basically, yes. However, those with greater aptitude such as Elders and the Palace Lord’s direct disciples would use this method less often.” Fei Wuji said as they continued walking.

Qing Shui was not stupid but knew of the reason for this. For example, a grade 1 Xiantian, or a Xiantian who was of grade 2, 3, 4... no matter how much battle experience the person has, he would not be able to defeat a Martial King cultivator. And another thing they were fearful of was “accidents”.

There was a row of buildings not far from the grounds, and most of them were two storeys high. Many of Starmoon Hall’s disciples would enter and exit. It was where the Heavenly Palace’s disciples stayed.

Under Fei Wuji’s lead, Qing Shui was brought to the registrar to complete his registration. He was now officially a Heavenly Palace’s disciple, and was allocated five sets of clothes, one weapon, and one key!

“Qing Shui, the number on the key is your residence. The place to train would be in the square. For two hours every morning and two hours in the afternoon, there’ll be an elder to teach martial arts. Oh, and if you’re interested in the stone monument martial arts at the back of the mountain, you can go take a look. How much you can comprehend will depend on yourself.” Fei Wuji said indifferently.

“Mmm, Martial Uncle you can go do your work, I’ll take a look myself!”

“Mmm, come to Martial Uncle’s place for dinner tonight!” Fei Wuji grinned and said.

“Mmm, I’ll head over earlier.” Qing Shui smiled, knowing that this was because he had made lunch earlier.

Qing Shui looked at the tag on the key. What was written was block 1000, 2nd floor, room 100!

Qing Shui took the key, clothes and a weapon that did not look bad as he left. The weapon was not comparable to the ones he forged though. This sword was a representation of his identity, symbolizing one’s status as a Heavenly Palace’s disciple. Of course, if one could become a Protector, the weapon one would be allocated would be quite good, and even the clothes would be made of top quality Ice Cicada Silk!

Qing Shui headed towards the rows of buildings which all had two storeys. Qing Shui saw that the numbers marked the

buildings. Each row was one block, and he headed for the deepest area.

This was a very spacious residential area. A place where the Starmoon Hall's disciples rest. Qing Shui did a rough estimation that if there was 1 person for each room, with there being two storeys, each block would house 200 people!

It would mean that the Starmoon Hall would at least have 200,000 disciples. And this was only the number of normal disciples. With nine halls in the Heavenly Palace, it would mean that there were at least 1 million Xiantian experts...

Thinking about it alone made Qing Shui's scalp itch. What was it like for there to be 1 million Xiantian cultivators? However, considering that this was a great sect who could stand strong in a continent for ten thousands of years, it would not be strange.

After all, there's an immeasurable population in this world. A city alone would have tens or hundreds of millions of people, and each country had 81 cities, each continent had 81 countries. It was already hard to calculate how many people there were in each continent. Since there were too many and it was too hard to calculate, might as well just leave it be.

Each row of buildings were at least 10 meters long, and 1000 rows would be 10,000 meters. It was fortunate that while Qing Shui seemed to be walking casually, his speed was quite fast. It took him only fifteen minutes to travel 10,000 meters.

The height of the terrain was different. Qing Shui looked at the “1000th” building. The buildings here were all independent, so Qing Shui went straight to look for room 100, which was all the way inside.

While it was 2 storeys high, there was an independent stairway to the 2nd floor. The buildings here were all made from mountain rocks. Heavenly Palace Mountain was filled with spiritual energy, and even such “Heavenly Palace rocks” were good materials for construction.

Stepping up to the 2nd storey, Qing Shui opened the door to find out that the place was very spacious and sufficient for a whole family. Qing Shui recalled seeing some ladies who did not seem like Heavenly Palace’s disciples on the way here. Some of whom were holding kids in their arms or, holding their hands and taking a walk. Those were actually the disciples’ family members. However, Heavenly Palace encouraged male disciples to get married with female disciples. Not only would the genetics be good, but the children they gave birth to would also have a strong sense of belonging to the Heavenly Palace.

He walked into a living room which was 100 square meters large. There were three bedrooms, two kitchens, two toilets and a balcony! Qing Shui took a look and saw that all the furniture and fittings were all brand new.

After taking a casual look, Qing Shui was done. Misty Hall was the only one in the nine halls with only females. There were both males and females in the other 8 halls, and Lingxiao Treasure Hall’s female disciples were even more than the male disciples, the



strongest one of them all was a lady as well. Even the other halls' disciples would address her as Eldest Martial Sister, and her status in the Heavenly Palace was second only to the Elders. That was because she was also the Heavenly Palace's Protector, and was Lingxiao Treasure Hall's Palace Lord's direct disciple!

Qing Shui recalled Fei Wuji's words earlier that there were stone monument martial arts at the back of the mountain. Since Fei Wuji had said it, the martial arts there would definitely be beneficial. Therefore, Qing Shui planned to use his remaining time to check out the place.

The back of the mountain was not very far away. Qing Shui followed the considerably wide path, and managed to find it after asking two people for directions. It was an area which seemed like a rocky quarry.

An enormous monument stood there, at a height of 5 meters and a width of 3 meters. There were about 1000 people around. It was as if that there would always be people there. Before each stone monument, there were a few people, some leaving, some heading over, some with joy, some with disappointment, some holding on hope.

Qing Shui did not expect that there would be so many people. How could such open martial arts be top quality ones?

Qing Shui knew that ordinary disciples would not be able to learn Heavenly Thunder Slash and Divinity Protection since the Heavenly Palace regulated that it wasn't accessible for disciples who were below Martial King level. Qing Shui felt that the

Heavenly Palace was trying to hide the good stuff, only passing such martial arts to direct disciples and important members of each hall.

Qing Shui walked onto the small paths made from pebbles and rocks. Each of these paths would pass by a stone monument, connecting like a gigantic spider web.

When Qing Shui saw the first drawing, he was shocked. It was a deer. On the stone monument, there was a huge deer running and jumping about! The detailed inscription gave a very majestic feeling. Qing Shui felt that the carving skills of this person was the same as the painting skills of the person who did the beauty portrait. They both attained the acme of perfection. It was too bad that there was not a single word carved on the stone monument.

When Qing Shui, who had reached the great perfection stage, first saw it, he immediately felt the true essence behind this carving. Those agile four limbs and harmonious running rhythm, and even the flow of vital energy and blood as well as the posture.

At that moment, Qing Shui noticed that his Deer Canter which he had faced slow progress in was suddenly brought to greater heights. He had long sensed that the great perfection stage was the end, and to Qing Shui it was as if he had just opened a brand new door.

His Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique circulated automatically, and it was now circulating according to the Deer Canter technique in his Dantian. Gradually, Qing Shui followed the style on the stone monument and practiced. It was a feeling, to

imitate the expression. Qing Shui knew that such Beast Form Fist required one to roughly imitate the form and the most important stage was to imitate the spirit.

To imitate the spirit, he must first imitate the form. Only after comprehending the form of the Beast Form Fist would one then be able to gradually be led into its spirit, just like the reaching the stage of its true essence.

Qing Shui sensed that his Deer Canterling had entered a mystical stage. It was a very strange feeling, like a strong man was looking at a young kid. Qing Shui knew that this was an improvement, a raise in his boundary.

At that moment, Qing Shui knew that his speed had increased by another 20%. He did not know what there was after the great perfection stage though. Ultimate perfection stage?

Qing Shui then went on to the second drawing. It was still that of a deer. This was a jumping deer, a deer which was at a cliff. It gave the feeling that it was not jumping off the cliff to die but was trying to jump across it.

The momentary explosive outburst of energy from the moment the deer jumped was clearly presented on the drawing. Qing Shui was overjoyed. With the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, and with this Deer Canterling which had exceeded the great perfection stage, he now realized everything was falling into place, and he was brought to even greater heights.

“Just a deer drawing? What martial arts is this? Learn to run like a deer? Learn to jump like a deer?” A young man who was looking at the deer form mumbled.

When Qing Shui saw that surprised and disdainful expression, he really wanted to say, that’s right, the idea is to get you to learn to run like a deer, to jump like a deer!

# AST 282 – An Exquisite Lady, Heavenly Palace Sword Art

---

However, Qing Shui put it out of his mind after thinking about it for a few moments. If it were not for his Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, just looking at the sculptures, he would have known that it was a type of Beast Form Fist martial arts that could be cultivated.

The next tens of monuments all had depictions of the deer. The details were all finely sculpted, extremely exquisite; Qing Shui still carefully contemplated the monuments, immersing himself in enjoying the art. Time passed by, and it was already sunset by the time he ‘woke’ himself up.

He then hurried to Cang Wuya’s residence. Fei Wuji was there as well, as Qing Shui hurriedly offered his greetings. It was needless to say that the dinner was prepared by Qing Shui. The taste of the food he prepared could already be described as heavenly wonders. Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji and the two girls sampled each of the dishes and were extremely satisfied with them. Other than that, he also left many taste enhancing ingredients for them.

Doing so indicated that there would be a period of time in which he would not be coming here, so he decided that he wanted to finish reading the inscription stele first.

Returning to his residence, as usual, Qing Shui spent four hours training inside his spatial realm. When he was in it, he studied the portrait of beauty once again, sighing as he took note of how vivid the portrait was, especially the eyes and the smile, so vivid as

though it was alive. After training, he channeled his efforts into alchemy, stabilizing his Obscure Realm foundation of the Basic Sword Techniques, and his Taiji Fist also unexpectedly broke through to the Obscure Realm! Taiji encompassed both hard and soft, the ability to use the laws of softness to counter the 'hard' force of others; it would be of immense help to him in the future.

Training was always extremely tough in the spatial realm, but it was time well spent. One ounce of hard work equated to one ounce of reward, causing Qing Shui to feel joy every time he felt himself powering up. Thinking of his mom, the Yan Clan, his goddess master Yiye Jiange, how could this level of training be considered arduous?

After all, one could not achieve wealth and glory without first undergoing trials and tribulations!

On the second day, when Qing Shui went to the public square for his daily morning practice, he realized there were already almost over ten thousand people there doing the same thing as him. Luckily, this public square was big enough. Not only that, there was also an elder from the Heavenly Palace conducting the morning practice.

The Elder gestured and as they saw that, the disciples in the public square stopped what they were doing, falling silent. This was truly a great sect indeed. Qing Shui couldn't help but be impressed, at the very least the Starmoon Hall was united and unity was strength.

“Everyone look over here. Today I shall explain the concepts of our [Heavenly Palace Sword Art]. Pay close attention, I shall explain and demonstrate it once.” The Elder’s voice was soft but had a penetrative power and resounded throughout the public square.

Upon hearing the [Heavenly Palace Sword Art], Qing Shui knew that the Heavenly Palace possessed many consummate techniques. After all, skills on the level of the Heavenly Thunder Slash and the Divinity Protection weren’t something everyone would have the chance to learn.

“There are thirty-six moves to the [Heavenly Palace Sword Art], so don’t underestimate this. This is a Xiantian Heaven level technique and is only a single step away from the legendary tier.”

Hearing the words of the Elder made Qing Shui want to laugh. After all, the old man was right. Xiantian Heaven level techniques were only a single step away from the legendary tier... but the step was akin to the distance between Heavens and Earth.

Qing Shui immediately focused when the Elder explained and demonstrated the swordplay. After all, he only knew sword moves from the basic sword techniques and the sword of third wave. Even that couldn’t be considered as having mastered any complete set of sword techniques before. A Xiantian Heaven level technique was already incomparably precious. After all, legendary and god tier techniques were as rare as phoenix feathers and kirin horns.

“The [Heavenly Palace Sword Art] is also known as the Falling Thunder Swordplay. The sword techniques within this set of

swordplay would borrow the might of thunder to power it. It's said that when one practises this to the peak, they would be able to summon lightning and thunder from the skies, electrocuting their opponents with the aid of Heavens. This set of swordplay was created by our founder, but ever since he passed away, no one has managed to break through to the realm of summoning lightning and thunder."

Qing Shui studied the movements of the Elder. His stance was like galloping thunder, explaining the crux of the swordplay with every sword move he made.

Two hours later, the lecture ended after the Elder explained and demonstrated ten moves. The disciples then began to put what they had absorbed into practice. Because Qing Shui's Basic Sword Techniques were at the Obscure Realm, it took only half the effort for him to produce twice the results. Not only that, he had an indelible memory and with his insane comprehension speed, he had already understood the ten moves from the Falling Thunder Swordplay. It was just that his movements and attacks using the set of swordplay weren't refined enough yet. Despite this, when he executed the movements, he looked extremely impressive.

Looking at the numerous disciples standing in the public square, the majority of them were males, which caused the females in the crowd to especially stand out. Just three females standing alone, it was like a beautiful oasis in a desert. The contours of their bodies, their jet black hair fanning out in the wind, could basically be considered as eye candies.

"Hi!"



Suddenly, a clear voice rang out beside him. Turning his head, Qing Shui discovered a petite and beautiful lady smiling at him.

The lady looked extremely refined, and had a pair of extremely large eyes with pureness radiating forth from them. Her cherry lips when matched together with her straight nose and chiselled features were like a masterpiece of art. She had that girl-next-door look, a stark difference from the celestial beauty of Yiye Jiange, the empire-toppling beauty of Canghai Mingyue, and the charm that people would die for of Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Hi, is there something you need from me?” Qing Shui smiled.

“I’m in awe when I see how you train. Could you give me a few pointers to guide me along?” The pure, crystal-like eyes of the girl gazed adorably into Qing Shui’s eyes.

“Sure, my expertise may be insufficient to guide, but I’m more than happy to exchange pointers with you,” Qing Shui replied.

“Thank you!” The petite girl laughed, flashing a perfect smile, appearing extremely adorable.

Qing Shui watched as the girl practised. From her movements, he could tell that her comprehension level wasn’t bad, just that there were some movements of hers that didn’t flow well together, but there weren’t any other major problems.

Qing Shui demonstrated the set of moves at a slower speed, pointing out the mistakes and guiding her to do better, using his insight from the Obscure Realm, modifying some of the moves. After everything was concluded...

“Thank you, my name is Yan Ling’er, nice to meet you!” The girl happily remarked.

“My name is Qing Shui,” Qing Shui smiled.

“Brother Qing Shui, thank you!” After that, the girl departed, the movement of her figure running off was akin to a butterfly flying away.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and laughed as he proceeded to the back of the mountains. He kept thinking of the stone depictions he saw, wanting to sense the ‘spirituality of the beast’ within them. Arriving back there, he continued from where he left off and continued trying to comprehend them. Abruptly, as his eyes landed on the sculpture depicting the tiger, he had a huge shock! This was the first time he felt so shocked. Could it be that the carving of the tiger could help him further master his Tiger Form? He had a strong sense that he would be able to gain more insights from this. Shaking his head about, he also noticed another monument with the picture of a snake depicted on it.

“Damn, I better do this step by step, and not aim for the moon so fast.” Qing Shui decided to focus first, trying to gain insights rather than flooding his mind with the depictions of the various animals. The first tiger depiction was of a tiger roaring, as it faced the heavens. Just from this carving, Qing Shui could sense the aura

of command and awe inspiring majesty from it, as though it was defying the heavens. Qing Shui stared at it till he felt the blood in his body boiling, and upon the gushing of his blood, Qing Shui sensed a kind of concept, the insights gained slowly, transforming his aura, confidence, and even increasing his powers. He then turned his gaze and observed the carvings of the tiger climbing and descending the mountains, the tiger hunting its prey in the jungle, causing Qing Shui to feel that the concept contained within these carvings were of an even higher level compared to that of the tiger portrait he got in the past. His aura was definitely undergoing a change, albeit just a little. Somehow, he could still improve despite his Tiger Form already reaching the Great Perfection stage.

Then what about the rest of his Forms which still had not reached the Great Perfection level? He didn't even know how much time would he need to finish gaining insights from these thousands of carvings because he still didn't know what animal forms were depicted in the carvings on the monuments ahead of him!

# AST 283 – She Is From The Yan Clan, Yan Clan That Was Sentenced To Death

---

The sky darkened, Qing Shui watched the sparse crowd around him, many of them gesticulating, even making comical movements.

Qing Shui laughed, people were probably too shy to let go of themselves. Now that it was late and few were still around, there was only a single person in front of each stone tablet, they then became less restricted. Everyone avoided each other on purpose, though there were some fanatics who cared less about others and imitated on the same spot, as if they were out of their minds.

Once they started practising, imitating and training by looking at the “beast forms” carved on the stone tablet, there would be some who, accidentally or not, caught hold of the secret within. Among them would, with persistence and perseverance, learn the most basic of the imitation forms.

Should anyone want to attain the level of Qing Shui’s Beast Punches, they would need excellent perception, for Qing Shui was trained in the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, or it would be difficult for anyone to achieve such results within such a short time.

He walked towards his lodge, smiling and shaking his head. If he had not been trained in the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, hoping to attain his current level would need at least twenty years of hard practice. This was the result of him possessing the Sea of Consciousness with the image of Yin Yang and two

enlightenments.

Slowly walking back, his mind was full of the carvings on the stone tablets. Qing Shui did not plan on using them against his opponents after learning them. Through the stone tablets, his Nine Animals Mimicry Technique could be enhanced and his capabilities would also be enhanced simultaneously. Moreover, his killer techniques were Hidden Weapon, Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, Third Wave Sword, and of course, certain moves within these supplementary techniques were powerful.

Tiger Tailwhip Kick, Ripping Tiger Claw, Bear Support, Bear Dazzle, these venomous and powerful techniques were sometimes enough to kill the opponent in an instant.

With his mind running wild, he reached his lodging without knowing and realized the door of the room downstairs was slightly ajar. He had stayed for a night yesterday without noticing anything amiss, it was so this morning, too.

Qing Shui was about to go up when the door opened, and out came a woman looking like a girl. Qing Shui was shocked that she was the exquisite girl who came to him to practise the Heavenly Palace Sword Technique.

Yan Ling`er!

“Brother Qing Shui!” Yan Ling`er’s delicate lips parted slightly as she smiled and greeted Qing Shui.

“Mm, you stay here?” Qing Shui asked in shock.

“Yes, is Brother Qing Shui staying here, too?” It was Yan Ling`er’s turn to be shocked; she had been living here all the while.

“Yes, I’m right above you!” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Brother Qing Shui must have moved in yesterday!” Yan Ling`er was right in front of Qing Shui as she finished her sentence.

Her gentle and graceful height reached Qing Shui’s chin, it was only now when he noticed that this girl-next-door her was well developed. Her face was delicate and young, but those bosoms were round and full, her clothes bulged high, even when they couldn’t be seen, one would know they were definitely not small.

Her soft waistline was slender, her round buttocks especially perky, and her long slim legs made her look especially young and beautiful.

“Mm, how did you know?” Qing Shui asked, though he knew the answer - the girl was not at home only last night. Qing Shui guessed that she had fooled around with that man last night.

“I stayed at Sister Xi Yue’s last night, turned out Brother Qing Shui started living above me,” Yan Ling`er laughed crisply.

Qing Shui could feel that Yan Ling`er’s abilities were at the

beginning of Xiantian, but achieving that at this age was considered brilliant. Looking at her up close, Qing Shui had an inkling.

She looked similar to the sister selling tea leaves at Yan City, especially her nose bridge and face shape, and these features of the older sister did not look like her mother. Qing Shui suddenly noticed her surname, Yan. It had not seemed weird meeting a girl with the surname Yan in Heavenly Palace.

But now, Qing Shui stared unblinkingly at Yan Ling`er. "Where is your house?"

Yan Ling`er was a little confused hearing Qing Shui, but replied with a smile. "It is in Yan Jiang Country in Yan City. Does Brother Qing Shui have any problem? My family in Yan City should still have some strength. If you go Yan City in the future, I will entertain you well."

She actually said her family was in Yan Jiang Country in Yan City, only the Yan Clan had the surname Yan in Yan City. She said her family had some power. Qing Shui was pained; his most pressing goal now was to stamp the Yan Clan flat!

Qing Shui smiled bitterly and walked up, leaving Yan Ling`er who was a little dazed. After knowing that she was part of the Yan Clan, any positive feelings towards her vanished in a flash.

Qing Shui entered his room and locked the door, feeling lost. This girl reminded him of the Yan Clan once again. The growth of

the aristocrats had always had history of blood and tears, for families rose by stamping on many others. A general builds his success on ten thousand bleaching bones; an aristocrat clan was no different.

Qing Shui had given the Yan Clan the death sentence after seeing the stubborn woman in Yan City and any related persons would not be spared.

Now Qing Shui knew this girl was part of the Yan Clan, even possibly his sister from the other mother. He had always thought that he had only one mother. He would give back a hundred, thousand times to those who had helped his mother, but to those who had bullied her, no matter who, would not dream to live, even if it takes ten, twenty years, or his entire life's effort.

Qing Shui was one who could give his all for vengeance, and that day was soon to come!

Qing Shui tried hard to stop himself from thinking about it, especially the woman who suffered in Yan City. Qing Shui did not even dare to tell his mother for she would sacrifice her life just to go to Yan City!

Persevering for so many years, be it mother or "sister", he could care less about these two years. Qing Shui fought to stop himself from thinking further, and casted them away temporarily.

Qing Shui started immersing himself in training after entering the Realm of the Violet Immortal. The Ancient Strengthening



Technique was now in the cycle of ninety-four days and very soon it would break through to the ninety-fifth. However, Qing Shui knew the days after that, especially the ninety-ninth day, would not be completed so easily; there were still the obstacles after entering the Five Waves!

For the Ancient Strengthening Technique, one stage included the first to the third waves. It was the foundation stage, like a base, but moving up to the Fourth Wave was the key; not only does it need abilities and perceptivity, but also some luck.

Qing Shui had been blocked out by the wall of the Fourth Wave for six years, but he did not know how long it would take for him to break down the wall of the Fifth Wave.

Thinking about it demoralized Qing Shui, but he had made long term preparations. Though he would not be able to attain the Fifth Wave within this period, he could enhance his abilities through medicinal pellets and supplementary techniques, and probably breakthrough whilst he was not aware.

Tiger Form!

The few stone tablet carvings he had seen in the day gave Qing Shui a deeper understanding of the Tiger Form. The first carving of a tiger roaring in the mountains gave off an air of aggressiveness.

Roars erupted one after another. This time, they were louder and thicker than the previous ones, jolting one's chest. Aggression; it

erupts from the bottom of one's chest, making one terrified inside and out, as if the tiger roars had shocked the soul.

Qing Shui let out a hint of a smile in between roars, imitating the beast forms and their expressions; imitating their forms required one to copy the movements of the "beast form", for only through that would one's strength and speed be amplified to their limits. However, imitating the expressions would not require that as one would have perceived the key and essence, thus using it would enable one to attain the ideal results.

The moves of both Tiger's Mount and Tiger's Descend enhanced one's presence; one accumulated it and the other discharged it. The best would be for one to achieve the extent of "shoving a falling wall"!

Oppressing others by force, that was the air of the Tiger's Mount; to bring up the presence to a terrifying extent, one can lose physically without losing his presence, for he would lose without it.

A Tiger's Descend was like a heavenly river gushing downwards with an unstoppable force, using it well would bring the power of one's technique to a new height.

Qing Shui thought about it while trying it, gradually bringing up his presence using the Tiger Laceration, Ripping Tiger Claw, Tiger Tailwhip Kick, even the Bear's Claw and sword moves.

In between, Qing Shui did not forget to quench the Soulshake

Bell, using up the forty times of quenching available each day. Within the month from starting the journey to Heavenly Palace to reaching it, he had finally reached the third level!

1 to take advantage of the other's bad situation

The distance from attaining the third level of Soulshake Bell was increased to four hundred metres. There was still the caption stating the probability of letting beasts crazily attack those around it, but there was an additional line about the probability of shocked beasts dying abruptly!

Qing Shui had been ecstatic about that attribute for a long time, and especially ran to a deserted area to experiment on beasts. He discovered that the chance of shocking wild beasts below the level of Demonic Beasts was nine out of ten, and using it against a Demonic Beast had only a success rate of four out of five.

This let Qing Shui recall the time when he used it at the Black Champion Monarch Falcon; it actually succeeded with one try. Now that he thought about it, luck played a large part. Experimenting it several times more, Qing Shui discovered that the success rate was only twenty percent, with one success in every five tries.

The second day, Qing Shui once again went to the square to listen to the elder's lecture, when he suddenly saw that his usual place was occupied by Yan Ling`er, who was now smiling at him.

“Brother Qing Shui!”

Qing Shui found it awfully sharp to hear that call, and could not help but ask, “When I passed Yan City, there was a lady from the Yan Clan selling tea leaves. What do you know about her? I am really curious!”

Yan Ling`er recalled yesterday when Qing Shui appeared evidently disgusted when he heard about her Yan Clan and looked like he had thought of her as a heartless person.

“You don’t know, I am just a junior, Sister Qing Qing is already...Brother Qing Shui, you seemed to be very concerned about Sister Qing Qing!” Yan Ling`er asked, surprised.

“Don’t you think she is pitiful? A little miss of the Yan Clan selling tea leaves on the street. Not only that, she seemed to be bullied by some Xiao Master. Can the Yan Clan take it down?” Qing Shui replied calmly.

Yan Ling`er sighed. “You don’t know, you only see the surface, there are good people in the Yan Clan,” she, looking wronged.

“Haha, what’s that got to do with me? And don’t look for me anymore. I don’t have any positive feelings for the Yan Clan!” Qing Shui said, and he turned to leave.

Yan Ling`er saw how Qing Shui was like, her eyes filling up with tears as she watched his back view walk away!

“Ling`er, what happened? He bullied you?” A gentle voice sounded!

“Sister Xi Yue!” Yan Ling`er hurriedly wiped her tears and called out to the beauty beside her, her joyous voice did not sound anything like a person who almost cried.

The lady was dressed in a pale emerald flowy dress, the way she walked had a charming demeanor, her eyebrows looked like crescents, and her eyes were a distinctive black and white and were very attractive.

Her nose was especially tall, making her look persistent and of character. Her red, moist lips were slightly pouted, with a hidden bitterness instead of a smile. With that well developed physique, she was one in a million.

“Don’t cry, don’t cry. Did that rascal bully you?” The lady’s gentle voice was calming, allowing one to calm down easily.

“No, he didn’t,” Yan Ling`er giggled. She really wanted to cry, but had wiped her tears dry by the time the lady came, and pretended to be alright.

Qing Shui changed his place, and in a while, the elder appeared on the battle stage. Today he continued with the following ten moves, the elder calmly scanned the floor.

“I can only explain for everyone here, anyone who wants to use it

proficiently against his opponent would need tough practices. I only brought everyone to the door, whether or not you can walk up the altar will be up to yourselves,” the elder said, revealing a subtle smile.

The elder modeled while explaining. The ten moves today were obviously more powerful and ferocious. Qing Shui had just comprehended the usage of presence through the Tiger’s Mount stone tablet and Tiger’s Descent stone tablet last night.

Hence, there seemed to be a resonance with the understanding of the elder’s explanation of the Heavenly Palace sword techniques, Qing Shui even already knew of a large part of his explanation, resulting in a feeling of enlightenment and full comprehension when the elder was finished.

# AST 284 – Crouching Tiger Stone Tablet In The Mountain Range, Another Step For The Tiger Form

---

“Alright, everyone practise on your own, I will explain the next ten steps in three days. Now, everyone may strike while the iron is hot and spar or discuss among yourselves,” the elder laughed softly. These ten moves actually took up three hours!

Qing Shui found an empty space to practise after the elder walked down the stage. He first increased his presence gradually, contained it, and let it pour out as he pulled out his sword.

He was about to leave after speedily practising and stabilizing the ten moves, since he could still train in the Realm of the Violet Immortal at night. He only needed to remember the key points for now, the rest of the daytime was for the stone tablets.

He looked up, and discovered many people around looking at him in amazement, and looked back at them doubtfully!

“That’s crazy, how could he be so awesome only after the first practice!” Someone exclaimed.

“How do you know it’s his first time?” Another was clearly in disagreement.

“Would you reach this level if I gave you three years?” The first was tutted nonchalantly. Apparently they were not strangers.

Qing Shui shook his head. There was no meaning in these words, he had been linking everything now to the Ancient Strengthening Technique, so he treasured all that he had now.

“You’re not allowed to leave!” A gentle voice sounded.

Qing Shui saw a beautiful lady stopping him. Her skin was fair as jade, her eyebrows like crescents, an especially attractive pair of eyes with distinctive black and white, and the pale emerald flowy dress on her gave her an air of indifference.

“Why not?” Qing Shui frowned, looking in bewilderment at the fairly beautiful woman who stopped him.

“Younger Sister Ling`er is not well. You made her upset and cry; she is seldom close with anyone, who are you to treat her so?” The lady was displeased and stared at the attractive man in front of her.

“Mental!” Qing Shui did not like the unreasonable way she talked, and was shocked for a while, before talking back with displeasure and leaving.

“I like that, there’s actually a man who talked to Xi Yue like that!”

“The way he acted so indifferently is so charming, if only he called me mental, too!” A woman with huge bosoms looked at Qing



Shui's back view in yearning.

“Mental!” A weak voice was heard.

“Who was the damned one who spoke? Step out, don't you dare dream of sleeping on my bed.”

~~~~~

Xi Yue got back her senses a good while after Qing Shui left, and walked off with a strange expression. She knew Yan Ling`er must have some feelings for that chap.

Even though she did not say, Xi Yue could see and decided to act out that scene just now, and Yan Ling`er was not able to stop her in time.

She did not expect that chap to call her mental, though. Ever since she was born, the world revolved around her. She was the darling daughter at home, the apple of her parents' eyes. Her slender and beautiful appearance made her one of the most beautiful even in a thousand or million, even Yan Ling`er was less womanly than her.

“Ling`er, I'm sorry, I caused you trouble instead!” Xi Yue said to Yan Ling`er who was standing there looking at her in a daze.

“Sister Xi Yue, it's me who should apologize. I made you feel so wronged,” Yan Ling`er replied disappointedly.

“Alright, let’s not be so polite among us sisters!” Xi Yue pulled Yan Ling`er and walked away!

Qing Shui was already on his way to the stone tablets. He did not take what happened just now seriously, but was annoyed by how pompous that woman acted. It was most irritating when people acted so unreasonably even when they were clueless about the situation, and still behaved so loftily.

Actually Qing Shui had mistaken her. After all, she had acted from a friend’s perspective, and Yan Ling`er’s appearance and every other factor was better - trying to reason with Qing Shui after he made her cry was not wrong. It was a pity Yan Ling`er was part of the Yan Clan.

It was almost noon when Qing Shui arrived at the stone tablets. There were not many people here, though many of them here were like couples, moving in pairs!

Qing Shui didn’t know whether to cry or laugh when he heard the conversations!

“Fei Fei, look, even the tiger’s whip was carved out so exquisitely!” A handsome man commented in amazement.

“What nonsense; that’s the hind leg. You’re so bad, how could there be such a big tiger’s whip...” The attractive lady replied coquettishly.

“Why don’t you see mine? It’s definitely huge!” The man broke into a guffaw.

“I’ll cut it off if you dare to show!” The woman laughed flirtatiously.

Qing Shui felt happy for the couple after listening to this. He was fairly envious looking at them interact harmoniously. Qing Shui actually had a strong liking for such a coquettish wife and a simple life.

Qing Shui thought about it and found out that he had not even attained such an average goal; Shi Qing Zhuang was his wife on official papers, but she was such an aloof girl. Who knew when she would be gentler? Zhu Qing and him was an accident. He was strange to her, more obsessive than not, and Mingyue Gelou, to him, was lacking a certain something.

Arriving at the stone tablet at the Tiger Mountains, a ferocious tiger sat on it, a crouching tiger dominating over the mountains like a king, making use of the natural height of the mountains to overlook the ground below.

Everyone knew that the ferocious tiger would be like a flying dragon in the sky when it ascended the mountains, but it was actually the most powerful in the crouching position. When the tiger crouches, it meant that it was the king of the mountains, the ruler, already in the peak status, that even an ascending tiger could not compare.

A coiling dragon and a crouching tiger, a tiger crouching on the mountains!

Qing Shui stared seriously at the air and expression of the ferocious tiger crouching; from the glint in the tiger's eyes, it was no longer a lone tiger. It was a towering, huge tiger, its presence like that of a mountain, and its every attack like a huge mountain.

This was the entrance to attain mastery of the Beast Form Fist. Qing Shui felt refreshed in that instant, as if one had walked into a dead alley, but the obstacle that lay before disappeared suddenly to give way to a wide street that was spacious and infinite.

That moment, Qing Shui felt an additional strength in his body, an especially wispy strength, but Qing Shui was elated.

The completed Tiger Form was like a deer cantering into a higher world, and that power within his body was the strength of the ferocious crouching tiger in the mountains. It was a strength of "presence" that lived within the body and added into the moves!

Qing Shui slowly experienced it, and lifted his head. He actually completed a Ferocious Tiger Lunging the Mountains drawing in an afternoon and the results were satisfying.

Back at his lodging, he discovered Yan Ling'er below, and beside her was the woman who stopped him earlier in the day. Qing Shui was tired, and walked up silently.

“Brother Qing Shui!”

Qing Shui had just walked up a step, and turned back reluctantly. “Yan Ling`er, what do you want?”

Hearing Qing Shui’s words made Yan Ling`er feel especially wronged. She looked at Qing Shui, “I just wanted to be friends with you. Do you really dislike me that much? I don’t know why you hate the Yan Clan, but I don’t even have the right to speak in the Yan Clan. You will understand when you go there in the future.”

“Ling`er, why be so accommodating to such an ungrateful person?”

Qing Shui looked at the woman who was staring at him angrily, and ignored her. That made the woman feel empty, even worse than being called mental.

Qing Shui thought about it and agreed silently, what’s there to play with with her, looking helplessly at the lass whose life might suffer in the future.

“It is for your own good, or you’ll feel more terrible in the future. You will understand next time,” Qing Shui left those words and walked up, leaving the two woman looking dazed.

“Does he have anything against your family?” Xi Yue asked Yan

Ling`er moodily.

“He’s so young, and our families are not even in the same country. He only saw one sister of mine being bullied while selling tea leaves outside, and had a bad impression of my family...”

“That means he has a cold exterior but is warm-hearted,” Xi Yue remarked wistfully.

“He is a good man. He even taught me swords the first time we met, but started to ignore me after finding out I’m from the Yan Clan.” Yan Ling`er recalled the Qing Shui she saw the first time; a totally different person from the one now.

“Do you know why that sister of yours is selling tea leaves?”

# AST 285 – Taichi Single Whip, Breaking Through To The 95th Cycle

---

“Do you know why that Young Miss from your Yan Clan is selling tea leaves?”

Xi Yue and Yan Linger are on very good terms, and have spent so long together, that they talk about anything under the sun. Xi Yue thus knew that the Yan Clan was the major power in Yan Jiang Country. They could be said to be the greatest clan in the whole of Yan Jiang Country.

Therefore, when she heard that there was a Young Miss from the Yan Clan who was selling tea leaves, she also felt that it was unbelievable. Even if she was not the child of the legal wife, she should not have to do so. Were they not afraid of wagging tongues?

“Sister Xi Yue, you also came from a respectable clan, I’m not sure about such things either! I had asked grandfather about it before, but he, who had never scolded me before, reprimanded me! Ever since then, I’ve never raised it up again!” Yan Linger said helplessly.

Xi Yue smiled, “Let’s go. Let’s return to our rooms and not think about these annoying things!”

Xi Yue had guessed a little of what the reason was. For such things to be happening, it would generally be due to two types of reasons. One would be because of the person in question, the other would be due to external pressure. However, what she could not

understand was that if the reason was not because of the person in question, she would not be doing such things. It was because it would bring shame to their Yan Clan as well.

But if it was because of external pressure, would it be to put that Young Miss who was selling tea leaves to shame? Or to put the whole Yan Clan to shame as well? Why did they not use the most extreme methods? After all, if they could do this, it would also mean that they would be able to crush the Yan Clan easily.

Qing Shui returned to his room. Ever since he learnt that Yan Linger was from Yan Clan, he realized that each time he saw her, he could not help but recall the things which would weigh on his heart.

“Crack!”

A light crisp sound signalled that Qing Shui’s Ancient Strengthening Technique had entered the 95th cycle. A warm but strong energy surged through his body and gradually merged into his never ceasing Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Qing Shui unceasingly circulated 95 cycles once again. Now, each time he breakthrough to a new cycle, he would feel that his powers were raised significantly. It was an overall improvement, especially to his strength, speed, and defence.

Qing Shui had gotten used to this. While the Ancient Strengthening Technique was at least a technique of the Legendary level, and was also a technique which could strengthen and train



one's muscles and bones, so it would be completely understandable for him to be able to receive such great power ups.

Picking up the Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui instantaneously summoned his 'forces' and reached a surprising height, displaying the Heavenly Palace Sword Art. Earlier in the day, Qing Shui had already received many compliments, but it was when he was still holding back and had only released a 1st grade Xiantian cultivator's level.

But now that he was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui no longer restrained himself. The Heavenly Palace Sword Art was also known as the Falling Thunder Sword Art. The whole set of techniques were to use the "force" all the way, and to use the force to repel other forces!

Displaying the sword arts at full power created a slight thunder crack, which also seemed to be like a tiger's roar. Each stance was composed yet strong. Qing Shui felt a very comfortable and satisfying feeling each time. A feeling as if he had fully vented off.

After accumulating the force to a certain degree, it would feel like a person's raging emotions, and when one's rage reached a certain level, it was also a type of force. And only then did Qing Shui attack with his sword. The attack was like the surging river, and even more like a tiger which was descending the mountain. It was a force which could easily smash through something!

Qing Shui then slowly withdrew his sword. Having reached the Obscure Realm with his sword, picking up sword arts was much easier. Moreover, this set of sword techniques was very compatible

with the Tiger Form. This allowed Qing Shui to reach a breakthrough with his Tiger Form, a very crucial one.

It was just that Qing Shui had only just observed the insights from the tiger carvings, and had yet to be able to incorporate it into his sword arts.

Following on, Qing Shui combined the ten stances from yesterday with the ten he had learnt earlier today, gradually performing them over and over. However, bridging the gap between the stances was not smooth, and his speed was also very slow!

As he had practiced the ten stances in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal the night before, and considering that the earlier stances of a technique tend to be easier to grasp, it was very clear that the earlier ten stances in the twenty stances were much stronger.

Gradually, he became more familiar with the sword technique, and was able to exert more strength when performing it. However, time also passed by very quickly. Qing Shui did not pay much heed to the time during this period, eating food whenever he's hungry, taking a break when he's tired. For the rest of the time, he would do his sword practice, and temper the Soul Shake Bell, as well as perform alchemy.

The prescriptions for the Five Dragon Pellet, Great Revitalizing Pellet and Beauty Pellet each were lacking a type of most precious medicinal herb which he could not find and which were irreplaceable. This made Qing Shui feel at a loss, especially for the

Great Revitalizing Pellet's Phoenix's Tail, and the Beauty Pellet's Beauty Fruit both heightened Qing Shui's motivation to perform alchemy.

Qing Shui had once tried making them, since his Golden Medicinal Turtle and 1000 Year Clam were both able to act as a replacement for many 1000-year medicinal herbs and ingredients from 1000-year demonic beasts, but even after conducting many trials, he had still failed.

When Qing Shui felt that his <<Heavenly Palace Sword Art>> was at an acceptable standard, half a month had already passed. Qing Shui felt that the half a month's time he had been spending in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had gotten shorter and shorter. In the future, the things he picked up would increase and the time he needed would increase. That was why Qing Shui was full of anticipation for the realm's growth.

The next morning, Qing Shui woke up early. Practicing a round of Tai Chi everyday, especially in the morning reaped great effects. Recently, Qing Shui noticed that when he performed the Tai Chi towards the direction of the rising sun, the image of Yin-Yang in his consciousness would turn at a faster speed because of his Tai Chi practice.

While the degree of increase was very little, Qing Shui could clearly feel it! He knew that it was not a bad thing since the image of Yin-Yang was like a stream which provided Qing Shui with a never-ending amount of benefits. While the amount was little, it was long lasting and never ending. The unceasing release of a small golden ray of light, tempering his internal organs, muscles, vessels,

meridian channels, and Dantian...

The reason Qing Shui practiced the Taichi was for the purpose of strengthening his body, and he practiced it with a casual attitude, not hoping to be able to use it to fend off enemies but to use it for relaxation.

This was just the right mentality for practicing Taichi. Sometimes, success or failure may not be dependent on one's deliberate actions or plans, but was something to be left to fate. To think that Taichi was the second martial arts to reach the Obscure Realm after <<Basic Sword Technique>>.

His Taichi now was no longer of the same standard as before. It would not lose out even when compared to his Tiger Form, and may even be better!

Qing Shui slowly performed Taichi, his palms covered with a light layer of earthly yellow color, his speed was so slow, but that force gave one the pressure as if he would be able to flatten a mountain.

Many people around noticed Qing Shui, but they all threw a glance at him and shook their heads, "It's too slow. What use is it to look overbearing? By the time you hit someone, they would have hit you many times over."

"That's right. I've never seen such a slow martial art. The essence of martial arts is speed. I don't understand why he would practice such a useless fist technique which moves at snail speed."

Another person's interest was piqued and came to comment.

Qing Shui paid no heed to all these. They were not very far away, but at that moment, Qing Shui was fully immersed in his practice. Fully enjoying himself as if his soul was traveling about out of his body. It was only today did he discover that practicing Tai Chi could also be such a warming and extremely comfortable feeling.

“See how much he is enjoying himself. The intoxicated look he has on is as if he is training some Legendary level techniques.” someone said in disdain.

“Brother, look, that guy was the one who called Miss Xi Yue a nutcase!” Suddenly, a voice rang out. It sounded very sharp and weird.

“How dare he say that my goddess is a nutcase! I'll let him know today who is the real nutcase.” compared to the sharp voice from earlier, this one was more coarse.

All the people who were gossiping now all, with great interest, looked towards this man who seemed to be unpresentable but yet he was someone ordinary people could not trifle with.

The man was burly and strong. His height was taller than an ordinary person by a head. His face filled with a beard that were akin to steep needles, and his hair a complete mess. He had a large build, with big bright eyes, and a big nose and mouth. He was quite good looking.

The man seemed like a straightforward person as he headed towards Qing Shui. He had a very large build and each step he took was an ordinary person's one and a half step. When he walked, it was like a slight breeze was created. And this was only him walking casually.

Qing Shui was practicing his Taichi within a one-meter radius, keeping even his eyes closed, and gave the feeling that while it looked good, it had no practical uses.

He seemed to not know that someone was walking towards him as he continued to unceasingly practice the Taichi over and over again. Those who had taken a close look at him could even imitate his actions, but they were not able to imitate that spiritual charms.

“Chap, it's you...”

Before the man's loud shout had ended, he was already reaching out his hand to grab Qing Shui's arm. But just before he was able to touch Qing Shui's arm...

Qing Shui's left arm which had been slow as a snail, suddenly became like a sly rabbit, moving extremely fast. Displaying the Tai Chi Single Whip, he slapped away the man's arm, and the spot he hit was at his Youchi Acupoint!

Even at this time, Qing Shui's eyes remained closed as he practiced his Taichi. He seemed to have not noticed what was happening, not even taking a step away from where he was.

With a Single Whip, the man was actually sent back over three steps, and his arm which had received the attack had turned numbed such that he was not able to lift it up for a moment.

Sarcasm, it was definitely sarcasm!

The man was also slightly angered. Although he wanted to slap Qing Shui's shoulders, he did not exert a lot of strength. He would never have thought that this fellow would suddenly attack, and at such quick speed such that he could not dodge.

Taking in two deep inhaleds and rubbing his numbed arm for a while, the man clenched his fists. "How dare you make a sneak attack. I'll teach you a lesson today."

The man let out a holler, releasing quite a strong aura. He was really infuriated. Once again, he waved his big fist, hurling towards Qing Shui's ribs heavily. The ribs were weak and one would tend to suffer broken bones when struck there.

Qing Shui's eyes remained closed, he appeared to be so at ease that everyone was suspecting that he was putting up an act. However, the expression he gave people was an impression that he knew nothing at all.

However, just as the man's fierce fist was about to land on Qing Shui's ribs, with a slight inhale, the area near Qing Shui's ribs sunk in a little. This was just enough to give Qing Shui an additional moment of time, as he once again used the Single Whip on the man, this time around, sending him flying three meters away.

After landing, the man realized that he had actually not a single injury on himself. While the strength was immense, it was extremely gentle as well.

“Don’t bother me, I don’t have time to waste on you guys.” Qing Shui said calmly. Only then did he open his eyes and look indifferently at that man who was sent flying.

“Wow, to think that it can be so fast when it was so slow previously! So it was just an act!” Someone said in astonishment.



# AST 286 – Legendary Supreme Beauty Misty Hall Palace Mistress, Might Of The Tiger

---

“Wow, to think that it can be so fast when it was so slow previously! So it was just an act!” Someone said in astonishment.

“Why are young people nowadays so dishonest, isn’t that out right bullying? But I like it...”

“When my speed is at his level, I would fake a bit here and there, too. It must be amazing.”

Qing Shui was speechless when he heard the comments.

“Brat, you are really daring huh? How dare you talk to our third bro like this. Brothers, go together and teach him a lesson. PUNCH HIM!” The voice of that skinny youth from the start rang out.

Qing Shui hated this kind of nasal voice the most.

After hearing the words of the skinny youth, over ten burly young men dashed towards Qing Shui while that skinny youth stood at the back. The expression on his face now was as though he was asking for a beating, smiling sinisterly at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui’s proficiency with the Taiji Single Whip had already reached a very high level. Spreading his feet, he adopted a horse stance while both his arms hung loosely by his side. The speed of

his arms didn't appear fast; on the contrary, they were so slow to the extent that everyone was able to track the movements of his arms.

His arms 'danced' about like butterflies flying in the garden, and those that suffered his lash all ended up with broken bones and agonized yells and painful shrieks filled the air.

In the blink of an eye, the ten over men that dashed towards him were all already lying on the ground suffering various degrees of injuries. Qing Shui then calmly walked towards the skinny youth who stood at the back.

“Ka cha!”

Qing Shui directly smashed the bones of the youth's chin, bloodcurdling screams rang out as the youth promptly fainted into unconsciousness. The only one remaining was the burly and muscular man who was standing there, surveying the scene dumbly.

Qing Shui directed a faint smile at him before he left. The burly man was still in a state of disbelief; gazing about, he realized that none of those which Qing Shui attacked was able to even stand up. Qing Shui, at the very least, must be at the fifth level of Xiantian Realm.

“Remember this: if there's a next time, I shall break your legs. Both your legs.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Wa, there are actually people who dare to threaten the third young master of the Gongsun Clan. This should be a good show to watch.” A random bald stranger exclaimed in excitement.

Although the volume of his voice wasn't loud, Qing Shui could clearly hear him as though he was standing next to him!

After hearing that voice, Qing Shui turned and discovered a male dressed in a white, starmoon robe, smiling as he gazed at Qing Shui. Qing Shui nodded lightly in his direction to acknowledge him before he left.

Qing Shui knew that the guy was reminding him. It seemed like the Gongsun Clan had some status in the Heavenly Palace, but Qing Shui thought of his own pillar of support. In the Starmoon Hall, Fei Wuji and Cang Wuya should have even more status when compared to the Gongsun Clan by right, so Qing Shui wasn't too worried.

Qing Shui was even suspecting if that guy was reminding him that as long as he didn't touch anyone from the Gongsun Clan, he should be fine. In any case, Qing Shui didn't wish to shine too brilliantly for now. That was why he didn't touch the burly guy.

Beat the dogs first before beating the master! This was something he had always believed in.

After leaving the area and walking for a while, Qing Shui soon noticed Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li walking towards his direction with smiles on their faces. Qing Shui rubbed his nose,

and under the countless gazes of envy, he walked towards the pair of beauties. He didn't know how long since they arrived, and had they even witnessed the scene of him beating up the other trashes?

“Who the fish is this person, why are his skills so good? Even his women are beautiful; their beauty only lost out by a shade compared to the Palace Mistress of the Misty Hall!”

“Yeah, look at that unveiled lady. I initially thought that she was the Palace Mistress of the Misty Hall, but upon a closer look, her eyes seem to lack something,” some random guy immediately replied.

The sounds of their discussion were like a bomb in Qing Shui's ears. What? The Palace Mistress of the Misty Hall was even more beautiful than Canghai Mingyue? Qing Shui immediately thought of that Portrait of Beauty. Was the woman in the portrait her?

Palace Mistress of the Misty Hall? The person in command of the Misty Hall! The Misty Hall was the hall which both Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li joined; the hall that solely accepts females.

“Qing Shui, why didn't you look for us these few days? And you also didn't pay a visit to the master.” Huoyun Liu-Li laughed.

“Haha, I was busy. Come, let me bring you all to learn something powerful. However, how much you can absorb would have to depend on your own innate talent.” Qing Shui started, after he said these words. Weren't these words that Fei Wuji had told him?

“Oh, what technique is that powerful? Why are you acting so mysteriously?” Huoyun Liu-Li stuck her tongue out at Qing Shui.

“You will know once you are there.” Qing Shui laughed, as he lead the way towards the stone carvings.

“Have you girls met your Palace Mistress before?” Qing Shui casually asked while they were moving.

Laughter could be seen in the eyes of Canghai Mingyue while a hint of craftiness could be seen in the eyes of Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Ehh..” Qing Shui embarrassedly rubbed his nose, feeling extremely awkward.

“The Palace Mistress of our Misty Hall is a supreme beauty, and is comparable to Sister Mingyue. Do you want to go take a look? Maybe...you could hug her, too...” Huoyun teased Qing Shui, looking at him with her sexy and charming eyes.

“Umm, I’m just asking, no other intentions.” Qing Shui hurriedly mumbled in response.

“Qing Shui, our Palace Mistress is veiled, but her eyes are really beautiful and resemble that of sister Mingyue. Initially when we entered the Misty Hall, many people suspected sister Mingyue was the Palace Mistress herself.” Huoyun giggled.

“Hehe, I don’t dare to compare myself with the Palace Mistress. She really seems like an immortal that has descended from the Heavens.” Canghai Mingyue straightforwardly replied.

This time round, Qing Shui finally believed them. After all, Canghai Mingyue was the one who said it. So was the Palace Mistress the girl in the portrait? Because... the Palace Mistress was wearing a veil, too.. Could she really be one of the twelve beauties painted by the Art Maestro?

“I don’t believe that there would be a woman even more beautiful than both of you.” Qing Shui smiled as he gazed at them, but his demeanour appeared to be extremely serious.

“Come, let’s go and look at the stone carvings! Use your heart to feel it!”

The three of them had already reached the outer boundary of the stone monuments region. Qing Shui hurriedly changed the topic, before Huoyun Liu-Li teased him again.

“Woah, does this way of running seem similar to the deer cantering technique?” Huoyun asked.

“Liu-Li, let us gain insights here first before discussing it when we go back,” Canghai Mingyue replied.

“Okay!”

Qing Shui had already moved towards the area with the tiger carvings and on the first monument, he saw a scene of a tiger hunting its prey.

The tiger's claws extended as it lunged towards its prey, a truly majestic moment. Qing Shui knew that in his past life, even a normal tiger was capable of unleashing two thousand jin of strength with a single paw strike. The name Emperor of a Hundred Beasts was not named in vain for their species indeed!

Looking down with contempt at its prey, enhancing the chance of victory tremendously. Wasn't tiger might also a kind of aura?

The next depiction was titled as 'Tiger Tear'. It showed tiger's paws smacking downwards with brutal strength, like the slash of a gigantic sabre. This depiction strangely reminded Qing Shui of the chopping stance in the Basic Sword Technique, as his eyes glowed in contemplation. Qing Shui quickly immersed himself within the insights before he moved on to the next. After studying several depictions, he came to the conclusion that regardless of whether it was Tiger's Tear, Tiger's Lunge, Tiger's Mount or Tiger's Descend, etc, all of it encompassed Tiger's Might. That was the most important conclusion he drew.

His Tiger Form, his Chopping stance, could all incorporate Tiger's Might within, and brought his power up another level!

Glancing upwards, he realized that half a day had already passed, and Qing Shui discovered that the two ladies were by his side!

“Qing Shui, did you spend the past few days living here?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked.

“Yup.”

“You didn’t learn other stuff?”

“I did. I spent the past two days learning the Heavenly Palace Sword Art from the instructor.” Qing Shui laughed, satisfying the curiosity of Liu-Li.

“Hehe, these few days Sister Mingyue and I followed the old master Cang Wuya and learnt the cloudmist steps. And after the cloudmist steps are mastered, he will teach us the Heavenly Thunder Slash, and after that, the Divinity Protection...”

Qing Shui was flabbergasted; the two techniques that he had wanted to learn were actually so easily taught to the both of them. When would he even be able to begin learning these techniques...

“Old master told us to bring you back to meet him, that was why Sister Mingyue and I came here today,” Huoyun joyfully exclaimed. She knew that Qing Shui was sad because he didn’t have access to these two techniques.

“Is this true!?” Qing Shui smiled in surprise. This bout of happiness felt too sudden.

“When did I ever lie to you? But you have Sister Mingyue to



thank for this. If it was not for her that made a promise to....”

“Liu-Li!”

“Ah, okay I won’t say anything, I won’t say anything.” Huoyun Liu-Li quickly used her hands to cover her mouth.

In Qing Shui’s mind, he was still shocked by the sudden revelation that he had a chance to learn the consummate techniques, that he didn’t notice the shy expression on Mingyue’s face, nor did he notice what Huoyun Liu-Li had let slip.

As Canghai Mingyue noticed Qing Shui’s expression, she felt an ambivalence of joy and disappointment. Joyful because he didn’t notice, and somewhat disappointed as well because of it.

(TN Note: we have a bipolar hot babe here)

# AST 287 - To Prosper 100 Years With An Ancestor, 200 Years With A Son And 300 Years With A Grandchild!

---

Canghai Mingyue saw Qing Shui's expression and was glad that he wasn't really paying attention, though for some reason she felt at loss too!

"Let's go, Old Master must be missing you very much!" Huoyun Liu-Li laughed. This made Canghai Mingyue's face burn up even more.

"Liu-Li, why don't you say something about yourself too, after all, we're the same..." Canghai Mingyue muttered gloomily at Huoyun Liu-Li, who was still laughing.

Qing Shui looked at the two girls in confusion. The three of them then set off towards Cang Wuya's residence together.

"Qing Shui, who was the guy that was beaten up by you when you arrived? Do you want to tell the Old Master first?" Canghai Mingyue who had been quiet this whole time asked softly.

The person standing beside Qing Shui was no longer the same from the past; she had lost the arrogance she had before. Although she was still acting so aloof and detached from the world, her soft whispers still made Qing Shui feel a little nostalgic.

It was said that if a woman changed herself for a man, then this

would mean that the woman was starting to fall for this man.

Did she like him?

“That burly man was the third son of the Gongsun clan. Let’s go back first to ask Old Master what kind of a clan is the Gongsun clan. Anyway, all I beat was just a dog. I think these brothers of the Gongsun clans are weaklings,” Qing Shui slowly said after thinking a little.

“Yes, the Old Master is considered to be someone of importance in the Heavenly Palace. He should be able to help us,” Canghai Mingyue said softly.

The three of them walked slowly in the golden evening sunset towards the residence of Cang Wuya. Qing Shui looked at the beautiful sceneries dyed by the sunset around him, accompanied by his beautiful escorts.

The others looked at Qing Shui with envy. Huoyun Liu-Li was even pulling Qing Shui’s hand and Canghai Mingyue was on his other side, although she didn’t link her hand with his.

Cang Wuya was cooking by the time Qing Shui and the two girls reached to his residence. He looked extremely happily. “Qing Shui, you’re here. Food is almost ready!” he said happily when he saw them.

“Let me give you a hand, Old Master!” Qing Shui smiled. He

could feel that Cang Wuya treated him like his own grandson. The two girls must have already told him about himself and what happened at the Canghai's house.

“You all have a chat first, I'm almost done!” Cang Wuya chuckled.

Qing Shui had gifted various condiments and Drunken Fragrance Fruit and Perilla, Thyme and a lot of Multi-fragrant Fruits. As long as the food was not overcooked or undercooked then there shouldn't be any problems. Over these past few days, he was not only able to let Cang Wuya taste very delicious dishes but also able to fulfill his regrets of not being able to cook.

“Old Master, what kind of clan is the Gongsun clan?” Qing Shui asked Cang Wuya after he finished his meal.

Cang Wuya was surprised but then explained with a smile: “The Gongsun clan has a Supreme Elder, an Elder and the Chief Senior Disciple of the Starmoon Hall is actually the eldest daughter of their family.”

Upon hearing that, Qing Shui immediately knew that the Gongsun family was f\*cking awesome. In the Heavenly Palace, power was within the hands of the Supreme Elders, Elders, and those clans with three living generations. Clans without descendants would only prosper for a generation. A clan would prosper for 100 years with an ancestor, 200 years with his son, and 300 years with his grandson!

Elders would be promoted to Supreme Elder, and Chief Senior Disciple was an equally high position. In the Heavenly Palace, Chief Senior Disciples of different halls had roughly the same position as the Elders, although they were inferior than Elders in terms of titles.

“What’s wrong, Qing Shui? Even though the Gongsun clan has quite a bit of a background, I the Old Master am not bad either. Remember to mention this old man’s name whenever you are powerless,” Cang Wuya said calmly. His peaceful tone made people feel his kindness and care. This must be what they mean by as steady as a mountain. He was indeed like a mountain.

“You have my thanks, Old Master!” Qing Shui sincerely thanked Cang Wuya.

Cang Wuya laughed: “Hoho, from now on we are family. No need to be so formal!”

Qing Shui smiled back at him unthinkingly. He must be this nice to him because he knew about the complicated situation that he, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were in. Regardless of the reason, Qing Shui would remember this in his heart.

Canghai Mingyue turned her head around awkwardly while Huoyun Liu-Li laughed out heartily. That seductive voice made Qing Shui’s heart itch. He couldn’t help but recall the tender moment they shared on the back of his Fire Bird. The lower half of his body slightly reacted to the memories. The sensation of them gently grinding against each other and her quivers were as fresh as yesterday.

“Qing Shui, come here tomorrow and learn something with YueYue and Liu-Li. This is the most the Heavenly Palace can offer. This old man has 200 years of experience of the heart and can give you all some shortcuts,” Cang Wuya said with a smile when Qing Shui was about to leave.

“Thank you, Old Master!” Qing Shui was not good with words so he could give his sincerest smile, but still he was not able to conceal the pleasant surprise on his face.

After saying their goodbyes, the three of them returned to their residence. Qing Shui immediately locked his door after entering his bedroom then entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Seeing the medicinal herbs that were brimming with vitality everywhere, Qing Shui roughly did a count and could tell that they should be about 300 years of age, and had already formed. He stood in the midst of the field of medicinal herbs joyfully envisioning these herbs that were going to be 1,000 years of age, 2,000 years of age in the future...

The Flower of Life that was plucked before had already grown a new bud now. It should take another year outside for it to blossom again. For Huoyun Liu-Li, Qing Shui would even use up the whole Flower of Life, let alone plucking a single Flower of Life. As long as there was hope in saving Huoyun Liu-Li's life, he would not hesitate to use it.

After so long, that unnamed tree root still only had a single flower bloomed. There was not even a slight change in that bowl sized pinkish red flower.

Could it be that it needed 100 years to sprout, another 100 years to bloom and another 100 years to bear fruit? As for how much time was needed for the fruit to ripen, Qing Shui had no idea. If even blooming flowers took more than 100 years, then it would probably take even more time for the fruits to ripen...

However Qing Shui wasn't too worried about the length of time. After all, this is the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and he had plenty of time. The longer it took, the better it should be.

He had almost forgotten about that Golden Flesh LingZhi. It had obviously grown larger a size after so long. The golden colour was exceptionally beautiful, and the uneven shape made it look like a fatty. Maybe the Golden Flesh LingZhi was a badass fatty?

The Energy Enhancing Fruit, Agility Enhancing Fruit, Endurance Enhancing Fruit and Physique Enhancing Fruit were almost formed and almost ripen. Qing Shui wondered when the Spirit Enhancing Fruit would finally bear and what effects it would give? Perhaps it could raise spirit energy?

When he was looking around, the Fire Bird which was perched on the towering Chinese Parasol Tree in the distance, and let out a few joyful chirps when it sensed Qing Shui's entrance. Qing Shui happily responded with two long whistles back at it. Qing Shui felt that Fire Bird was getting more and more intellectual. As expected of a Mutated Beast of Heaven and Earth which had a trace of the Phoenix's bloodline.

He then looked at the black fish, turtles, Golden Medicinal Turtle and the 1000 Year Clam. Although their numbers were still growing, there had been an obvious decrease in the growing speed ever since the Fire Bird's arrival to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as it needed to feed on some black fish and turtles daily.

Starting a fire, Qing Shui stewed a pot of fish soup and a pot of All Aspect Nourishment Soup. He would usually do this whenever he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. After boiling, he would let it slowly stew with small flame and take some whenever he was hungry. The rest of the time was spent on cultivation. If he was really sleepy then he'd take a nap. Missing a few days of sleep wouldn't really affect cultivators much, but there was still a limit to it. Besides, sleeping was also beneficial for the mind and this was the reason why cultivators would sleep for at least awhile everyday.

Qing Shui would only start his cultivation after finishing all this. The first part of his cultivation would be the Ancient Strengthening Technique. It would not only let one feel refreshed but also let the body achieve a good state after practising for the whole day.

Then he moved on to Sword Techniques - "Basic Sword Principle" and "Heavenly Palace Sword Art". For the Heavenly Palace Sword Art to be labeled with the name "Heavenly Palace"; the name of a super great sect, even if it wasn't an ultimate technique it would at least be a decent technique.

Qing Shui was not bored of repetitive practices. He then lifted a big hammer. His Thousand Hammer Technique was considered



quite high to date. This hammer technique used to pound on steel had already reached the Truth Realm.

Qing Shui currently did not have any plans to use this Hammer Technique on opponents. He was just hoping for it to reach the Obscure Realm or even the Heaven Realm. Then maybe he would be able to forge 2-colour graded, 3-colour graded or even higher graded items, and maybe he might also be able to enhance item quality at its original grade.

The very next day, Qing Shui was still doing his morning cultivation at the public square. He realised that the public square and the stone monument region were always the two most crowded places. Perhaps the fact that the stone monument region behind the mountain was open to all in the Heavenly Palace and many were interested in the Beast Form Fist were the reasons behind the stone monument region getting about 30,000 daily visits. Each stone monument was seen by an average of 30 people. A thousand stone monuments would mean at least 30,000 people.

And the only public square with an arena was the public square of the Starmoon Hall. It could hold even 20,000 people at the same time so Qing Shui could easily find an empty spot during his morning cultivation.

Today's morning cultivation went smoothly for him. Although he attracted the attention of many, he didn't care because in the end, no one bothered him. After Qing Shui deemed that he had practised enough for the day, he left for Cang Wuya's residence.

Upon his arrival, he discovered that the two girls were already

there and seemed to be discussing about something with Cang Wuya.

“Qing Shui, now that you’re here we can do it together, or else the Old Master would have to repeat twice,” Huoyun Liu-Li waved at him.

“Haven’t you all started already?” Qing Shui asked uncertainly.

“We were joking. Today is our first day too,” Huoyun Liu-Li chuckled. Her beautiful and delicate breasts slightly jiggled. It was very enticing.

Qing Shui quickly averted his gaze. His ability to concentrate was becoming worse lately. He wondered if it had anything to do with the “Duo Cultivation Technique” that he had been cultivating daily.

“Today we will learn the Cloudmist Steps first. Try to understand what I am about to tell you and then use your heart to feel it. Don’t bother so much with the rest and just keep practising it. Footwork is all about practising to perfection. You will discover the secret behind the Cloudmist Steps when the right time comes. Do not chase after the true form of Cloudmist Steps because it differs for everyone.”

Cang Wuya had this aura of dignity when he started to teach and talk about martial arts although he still maintained his usual calm demeanour.

“The Cloudmist Steps focuses on “sliding” and “gliding”. The steps should give you the sensation of floating, as if walking on the clouds. The Cloudmist Steps are known for their variation and swiftness. I will teach you the qi circulation method first.”

# AST 288 - Cloudmist Steps, The Chief Disciple, Gongsun Jianwu, Who's Like A Vixen

---

After speaking, Cang Wuya explained the method of channeling Qi twice and then started to demonstrate as he did so. Qing Shui did not know how far his Free Spirit Steps could progress, but the current Free Spirit Steps were not comparable to the Cloudmist Steps. Moreover, Qing Shui noticed that the level of his Free Spirit Steps seemed pretty high, and there did not seem to be much progress recently.

Qing Shui's and the two ladies' level of comprehension was very high, and had soon picked it up, but they just seemed to be a bit stiff when using it. Let alone "strolling", they could barely "glide".

Cang Wuya had also said earlier that this technique was fully dependent on one's familiarity and comprehension. It required one to comprehend with the heart, so Qing Shui practiced it seriously. However, the effects were not too good, and he kept feeling that something seemed off.

Suddenly, he thought of the state he had entered when he was practicing Tai Chi the other time. The feeling of as if he was in a dream. Qing Shui was also now considered to be slightly familiar with the Cloudmist Steps, and he repetitively performed the Cloudmist Steps as he searched for the same feeling.

Sometimes, the two ladies would calm down to give it some thought before they continued. Cang Wuya only watched from the

side, not saying a word. Only smiling as he looked at the three youngsters he was sort of connected with.

For a full two hours, Qing Shui practiced like a robot. Suddenly, he closed his eyes, his body suddenly glided, but his eyes remained closed. He then glided once again. This time around, it was obviously more natural.

Cang Wuya's gaze towards Qing Shui gleamed very brightly. The old man's eyes became bright like the stars, but they turned back to normal in just an instant, the smile on his face turned increasingly warmer.

Even Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were staring at Qing Shui with their unblinking beautiful eyes, marveling at how Qing Shui was moving with the Cloudmist Steps at a speed which the naked eye could see.

“He is really like a demon. This is too much of a shock. My talent wasn't that bad since I was young either, but I'd already gotten a shock after meeting Sister Mingyue, and now he...” Huoyun Liu-Li looked towards the Canghai Mingyue who was similarly in a daze as she mumbled.

Canghai Mingyue looked at Huoyun Liu-Li, finding it funny. She knew that the latter was very headstrong and seeing Qing Shui's performance made her feel a sense of failure and frustration.

After Qing Shui felt satisfied he stopped, and another hour had passed before he saw other people looking at him. Only then did he

then smile, embarrassed.

Qing Shui didn't expect that the Cloudmist Steps actually had a similar mindframe as Taichi, allowing one to perform it casually as one wished to. He now understood why Cang Wuya had said those words from the start. This was why!

“Qing Shui, how did you do it?” Huoyun Liu-Li pouted her lips, saying in a pettish manner as she walked to Qing Shui and lifted her head to look at him.

Qing Shui found it funny to see such a charming lady acting like such a kid and said, “There's no helping it, I've got the right character and a higher level of comprehension.”

“Hmph, get over yourself.” saying this, Huoyun Liu-Li could not help but smile too.

They continued to spend the afternoon practicing the Cloudmist Steps. Although the two ladies did not experience the chance encounter Qing Shui had, their progress was not bad either, though theirs was still far behind his. Huoyun Liu-Li would occasionally grumble, causing Qing Shui to not know whether he should laugh or cry. Just from one afternoon alone, Qing Shui had already been called a pervert by Huoyun Liu-Li at least three times.

The term ‘pervert’ might be seen as as a compliment at times though, just like how it was used now. When one's progress was tremendous or one's comprehension was extremely high such that they were beyond description, it would be described as demonic or

pervert.

When it was time for dinner, Fei Wuji came over. In the Heavenly Palace, for them, it was like everyone in the family was reunited, even though Qing Shui had only met them twice. However, Qing Shui was still full of respect for Fei Wuji. This man had given him the feeling that he was not only strong, but his eyes seemed to be able to see through many things. Just like Cang Wuya, this man gave off a feeling of so much wisdom and farsightedness that it was close to being demonic.

“Qing Shui, did you beat up the Gongsun Clan’s 3rd son’s underlings?” Fei Wuji chuckled.

“Mmmm. How did Martial Uncle know this?!” Qing Shui asked, astonished.

“Gongsun Clan’s 3rd son has always been one to throw his weight about. The fact that you’ve beaten his people up is the same as having beaten him. The news is spreading like wildfire out there. Everyone is waiting to watch a show.” Fei Wuji seemed to be very happy as he said this.

Qing Shui could not understand Fei Wuji’s feelings. He had already gotten himself into trouble, but why did he seem to be very happy?

“Martial Uncle, you’re not angry?” Qing Shui could not help but ask, puzzled.

Qing Shui's words made Fei Wuji and Cang Wuya break out in laughter. And then, Cang Wuya started to feel emotional.

“Canghai, Wuji and that son of mine used to be especially mischievous when they were young, creating trouble every so often. This old man was the one who had clean up the mess for them. Back then, what I enjoyed most was to clean up their mess, or even try to put in a good word for them in front of others. It's because the elders from both families were on relatively good terms with each other. Well, it's natural for kids to be fond of fights, so I'd be happy even if I have to pull down my face in front of others. It's because it shows that my child and disciples were the most outstanding.”

Cang Wuya's words made Qing Shui's heart warm, and even Canghai Mingyue listened silently when hearing about her father. However, her expression was very gloomy.

“Until one day, my son was killed by someone's deliberate ‘accidental’ attack, and as his father, I had no other choice when the other came to offer their apologies. Who would be able to accept having their son killed? But the other party's abilities did not allow me to take action. After all, the involved parties were the younger generation. In the end, in an unsuitable situation, Canghai could not restrain himself but killed the person who was his younger Martial Brother's murderer. I did all I could, but was still not able to keep him in Heavenly Palace.” Cang Wuya shared the story of the past solemnly, telling them the reason why Canghai was chased out of the sect.

It was no wonder Canghai Mingyue was treated like his biological



granddaughter. Canghai was brought back and raised up by him and was no different than his biological son!

“Back then, Wuji and Canghai were still immature. Now, only Wuji is left. Your Martial Uncle Wuji’s status is special. My old bones haven’t moved for a very long time, and our group has been desolate for very long. Whether we can stand up again will be up to the three of you. If you have any problems, this old man will fend them off for you. You guys only need to be rest assured and do whatever you wish.”

At that moment, Cang Wuya’s strong aura spread out to the surroundings, not threatening but yet shocking!

“Qing Shui, the other party already knows that you are with Master, and the one to deal with you can only be another 3rd generation member. I feel that you shouldn’t have any problems, just feel free when you deal with them.” Fei Wuji chuckled.

“Thank you Grand teacher, thank you Martial Uncle!” Qing Shui stood up to bow respectfully.

“We are a family, no need to be so courteous. In the future, when you guys get married, you must treat me to more wine!” Fei Wuji laughed as he bade farewell to the Old Master, and nodded to the rest and left.

Qing Shui was feeling puzzled, and also took his leave after Fei Wuji left.

He had not even reached his residence when he met a young lady with a demonic figure. Exaggerated curves, seductive vixen eyes, long thick and black lashes, and a small perked nose which seemed especially sexy.

This was a lady who one would associate with the bed in one look. She had a different type of seductive charm as Qinghan Ye. Qinghan Ye was seductive right down to her bones, while this lady was a vixen.

“So young?” The lady mumbled!

Qing Shui looked at this vixen-like lady, puzzled, not understanding what she meant.

“Are you interested in playing with me?” The lady blinked her pair of vixen eyes at Qing Shui. It was so charming that one’s nose would burst out with a nosebleed.

Qing Shui stared at the lady in a daze for a while, and his body started having a reaction. That seductive expression of hers was so intoxicating that he had the urge to carry her to his bed and roll around with her. However, Qing Shui could sense that this lady had spikes, and her cultivation was at the first level of Martial King. Her two long and slender arms were more like two longswords.

“You’re sick!” Qing Shui forced out these words with a slight smile, moving away and taking his leave.

When she got a scolding, the lady broke out in laughter. Her beautiful smile made the blooming flowers nearby all pale in comparison.

“What are you laughing at?” Qing Shui tried his best not to look at that face which could be said to be a femme fatale’s.

“I’m laughing because you called Xi Yue a nutcase!”

“You’re crazy...”

“Thank goodness you’re not calling me a nutcase. Thanks!” The lady continued to smile prettily like a flower.

Qing Shui: “...”

“Speak up. If not, I’ll be taking my leave.” Qing Shui really did not know how to handle such ladies, and an extreme beauty at that.

“I’ll stop teasing you. I’m passing you a letter on someone else’s behalf.” After handing a letter to Qing Shui, she smiled and turned and left.

Qing Shui looked at that rounded beautiful bosom which had a fatal seductive charm to it as it moved slightly when she sashayed. It formed a fatal curve when put together with that slender waist of hers, giving others an urge to touch it.

Qing Shui lowered his head and saw that it was an envelope. There were very obvious words written on it, 'Challenge Letter'!

"Look, it's Gongsun Jianwu!" Qing Shui heard an abrupt voice saying.

"Wow, our Moonstar Hall's Chief Disciple, so beautiful!"

...

Qing Shui was extremely astonished. To think that that lady with such a perfect demonic figure was Moonstar Hall's Chief Disciple, the most outstanding amongst Gongsun Clan's 3rd generation. And she was a very beautiful lady on top of that.

Qing Shui fell into a daze for a very long time before he looked down at the letter in his hands. There was only one line, "Three days later, see you at the arena at late morning!" The letter was signed off by Gongsun Jianyun!

"Mmm? It's not against her?" Qing Shui knew that the lady from earlier was called Gongsun Jianwu. Then Gongsun Jianyun was also part of the 3rd generation of Gongsun Clan since his name also started with 'Jian', just like Gongsun Jianwu.

It was just that he had no idea who Gongsun Jianyun was. However, he was not worried and he could not help but smile. Thinking of how the one to challenge him was not Gongsun

Jianwu was likely because they did not want to bully a new member.

Back at his residence, Qing Shui did not come across Yan Ling`er and Xi Yue. He entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and the first thing he did was to just get some sleep on the bed.

After he woke up, he continued his never changing training regime. Qing Shui did not wish to ignore anything, since he knew that every skill had their use. It was just that when it would be of use was beyond his control.

After calming down, Qing Shui let his mind run amok. Looking at the beauty portrait on that screen with the majestic mountain and river portrait, Qing Shui realized that he would never have enough gazing at it. It was an unspeakable beauty.

He could not help but think of Gongsun Jianwu again. Why was she the one to deliver the letter? What did she meant when she first spoke? Why did she follow with an even more seductive line?

“She’s doing this on purpose, thinking of making a fool out of me? Or was it just for fun? Regardless of which it was, she definitely can’t be really thinking of having some fun with me!” Thinking of this, Qing Shui could not help but smile.

# AST 289 - Amalgamation Of Movement Techniques!

---

Qing Shui laughed the moment he thought of Gongsun Jianwu. This supreme beauty was too frivolous, despised normal worldly conventions. Even when he scolded her saying that she had slight mental problems, she still felt that she was a tad better compared to Xi Yue, who was scolded as a crazed lunatic.

Qing Shui was deciding whether or not he should accept the challenge because his original intentions were to remain low profile, not showing off his true abilities so early.

However, yesterday it seemed as though Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji had the intention to let him and the two ladies, as well as others of the junior generations, to restructure their hall. But Qing Shui only had an extremely vague understanding of the Starmoon Hall. There was actually a supreme elder in the Gongsun Clan, as well as another elder and the chief disciple Gongsun Jianwu. The Gongsun Clan should still have some other hidden forces, like protectors and guardians.

There were only a limited number of Supreme Elders in the Heavenly Palace, and each of them was extremely powerful. Usually, they wouldn't care about matters of the Heavenly Palace and would only interfere in events that had great impact.

Qing Shui decided to cast aside all these troublesome matters temporarily. At the very least, he was now under the protection of Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji and could be considered safe. The main objective of him joining the Heavenly Palace was to learn some of

their consummate techniques, and now that he had learnt some of them, his objective could be considered already achieved.

He didn't have a sense of belonging to the Heavenly Palace; he only felt goodwill towards people who treated him with kindness and ignored all other things. If people gave him an inch of respect, he would return the respect given by a foot. Kindness must always be repaid. Just like his goddess master Yiye Jiange, even now he was already making plans on her behalf when she steps into the Lion King Ridge in the future.

Sadly, Qing Shui knew that it would require at least twenty years. There were too many unknown factors through this period of time. Would he even be able to survive after storming the Yan Clan? And if he succeeded, will he get married? If sons and daughters were born to him, would his personality and priorities change then? There were too many variables! For the sake of his family, would he then be like now, still as determined to get revenge for the blood debt of Yiye Jiange? He truly didn't know; no man could predict the future and nothing was eternal.

Inside of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui cultivated the Ancient Strengthening Technique and continued his normal routine – refining the soulshake bell, practising his alchemy, smithing, etc. In addition to that, he added the Cloudmist Steps to his daily routine. Now that he had already understood the essence of the Cloudmist Steps, he was like a fish in water when executing it.

Revising the old, while learning the new, practice makes perfect! Qing Shui didn't know how many times he had executed the

Cloudmist Steps in practice; he had entered into a state where he shut out all external distractions and was only focused on the Cloudmist Steps. This time round, as he stepped out with the Cloudmist Steps, he unconsciously executed the Free Spirit Steps together with it. Not only did the two skills not clash against each other, they somehow combined perfectly together. One of the discoveries he made was the massive boost he gained in speed after the two techniques were combined, causing his speed to be obviously many times faster even when compared to Canghai.

Qing Shui's mouth was open wide in astonishment. This speed was truly terrifying, especially combined with his hidden weapons. He would even be able to deal with those that have a higher cultivation base than him. Even if he couldn't defeat them, fleeing wouldn't be a problem as well!

Qing Shui was overcome with joy. Back then his Ghostly Steps couldn't keep up with his cultivation level until it evolved into the Free Spirit Steps. But from then on, there had been no improvement in his movement techniques.

Qing Shui didn't know which realm had his Free Spirit Steps reached, but it has been a long time since he trained in that. He didn't have the chance to learn any consummate movement techniques up till now – the Cloudmist Steps of the Heavenly Palace! However, Qing Shui didn't expect that the Free Spirit Steps could actually combine together with the Cloudmist Steps, synergising extremely well. The Ancient Strengthening Technique was undoubtedly the strongest support-type cultivation art in this world! Using the essence of the Cloudmist Steps as main, while the insights from the Free Spirit Steps as support, his speed broke through his previous limits and had reached an extremely



terrifying realm.

Qing Shui also doesn't know if his Free Spirit Steps could be level up. There may be no limits to it, akin to the Deer Canterng Steps as well as Tiger Form. Initially he taught that the Great Perfection Stage was already the final peak, but after his insights gained at the back mountain with all the stones carvings and depictions, he realised that that was not the case.

“Seems like the degree of synergization between the two movement techniques is still not very high. I would probably need a period of time before I can fully master this.” Qing Shui spent another ten days in his spatial realm focusing on this technique, his hard work paying off as evidence by the increase in his speed. “Hehehe, this is a good thing.” After the training, Qing Shui laid on the ground for a rest, before exiting the spatial realm.

The next day, when Qing Shui went to the public square for his morning practice, there were already many people there discussing the challenge issued by the Gongsun Clan's second young master to Qing Shui, even rumors of Qing Shui being related to Cang Wuya started spreading around.

“That Qing Shui was the person who crushed the gang of the third young master from the Gongsun Clan. This time round there would surely be a good show to watch. I wonder if Qing Shui will accept the challenge from the second young master of the Gongsun Clan,” someone in the crowd exclaimed in excitement.

“With no power behind him, how could he dare say Xi Yue is a lunatic? Shattering the bones of all of Gongsun Clan's third young

master's subordinates, and even threatening to break his legs. Do you think really he is someone without a powerful background?" another random person replied.

"I heard he was the long lost grandson of Supreme Elder, Cang Wuya," someone added.

Qing Shui stayed silent.

Qing Shui knew that after he was challenged by Gongsun Jianyun, the matter was probably spread by those in the Gongsun Clan. This was to force him to accept the challenge. After all he had been through, how could his heart be bothered by how others looked at him? Ignoring them, Qing Shui faced the direction where the sun rises, as he slowly closed his eyes.

Insight!

Qing Shui felt that he made vast improvements when he previously practised the Taiji Fist and the Cloudmist Steps after he entered into the state of epiphany. However, Qing Shui understood that gaining insight was far from enlightenment, but even so, flashes of insights would already hasten training and cultivation speed by a huge degree.

Moving his body in motions of the Taiji Fist, his speed was even slower compared to the day before, but yet the slowness in his speed seemed to be cloaked in a layer of profoundness!

“Look at the strength undulations when he punched out. Although his movements are so slow, the amplification of strength is at least ten times,” somebody sighed in admiration.

“You hadn’t seen him punching at his ‘fast’ mode before. His attack speed at the very least, is as fast as lightning!”

-----

After casually eating breakfast, Qing Shui headed towards Cang Wuya’s location and when he arrived, the two ladies were already criticizing their Cloudmist Steps. The training space allocated there was vast and had a sense of serenity in the air. From afar, the silhouettes of the two beauties were already extremely enchanting. Canghai Mingyue emanated an imposing air when she executed the steps and Huoyun Liu-Li was even more charming than usual.

After seeing the appearance of Qing Shui, Huoyun Liu-Li broke out into a smile and happily ran up to and pulled Qing Shui along for him to join them in their practice together. Many question marks bloomed in his mind but he could only let himself be pulled along.

“Liu-Li wishes to compete in speed against you.” Canghai Mingyue smiled.

“Compete in speed?” Qing Shui stared at Huoyun Liu-Li in confusion.

“She just grasped the essence of ‘slowness’ in the steps, and combining it with her total insights, and even I lost out to her.” Canghai Mingyue continued with a laugh.

“Ah, how do you want to compete?” Qing Shui grinned staring at the two beauties who were watching him in anticipation.

“From here to the great pine tree over there, let’s see who returns first.” Huoyun Liu-Li pointed to a huge tree about three hundred meters away in the distance.

“Sure, can Yueyue be the umpire? We will begin when she says start.”

Qing Shui and Liu-Li stood ready at the crude line the ground drawn by Canghai Mingyue. As Canghai Mingyue announced the start, Huoyun Liu-Li immediately dashed out, her movements appeared blurry, her steps extremely quick.

Qing Shui was in no hurry, he especially took the time to admire the bouncing of Huoyun Liu-Li’s perky butt cheeks before he burst into motion. Qing Shui didn’t use the ‘sliding steps’ of the Cloudmist Steps nor did he understand how to use the ‘slow steps’, but rather, he used the combination technique between Free Spirit Steps and Cloudmist Steps, which resulted in a burst of speed so fast that he was instantly next to Liu-Li and as long as he stretched his hand out, he could embrace her into a hug.

Huoyun Liu-Li was shocked beyond words. She had a head start of a few seconds, yet Qing Shui was already beside her. However,

in spite of this she still continued methodically executing the sliding steps while using the insights of slowness to complement it, raising her speed to her maximum, fully bringing out the essence of the Cloudmist Steps.

Canghai Mingyue had a bitter smile on her face as she stared at Qing Shui. From what she could see, Qing Shui was only utilizing the ‘common steps’ of the Cloudmist Steps. These ‘common steps’ were executed only when the user wanted to travel long distances. It was the step that could be sustained the longest and used up the least amount of energy. Despite this, there was something different. From her observations, Qing Shui’s ‘common steps’ had a blurry quality similar to the essence of the ‘slow steps’, but yet Canghai Mingyue definitely knew that what Qing Shui was using was merely the ‘common steps’!

# AST 290 - White Frost Nectar, Don't Do Unto Others What You Don't Want Others To Do Unto You

---

After reaching the tree, Qing Shui still returned as usual. It was just that when they had almost reach their destination, Qing Shui reached out his hand and took Huoyun Liu-Li's, grinning as he overtook her amidst her glares.

Canghai Mingyue was full of smiles at the side while Huoyun Liu-Li pouted angrily, "Hmph, can't you give in to me a little?"

"Liu-Li, 'Sliding Steps' and 'Slow Steps' may seem magnificent and will be good for sneak attacks, the energy expenditure is very high. That's why while it is very important to train it well, you must really be careful when using it against your opponents. After you use it, even if you cannot pin them down, you must at least be able to inflict injuries onto them." Qing Shui smiled gently and said.

"Mmm mmm, Old Master also said the same thing earlier, but I just wanted to show off a little in front of you. Hmph, even if you don't compliment me, you should have gave in a little." Huoyun Liu-Li said bitterly.

At that moment, Cang Wuya came out, looking at them, full of smiles. After he had the three of them performed the Cloudmist Steps once, he broke into wider smiles, especially Qing Shui's Cloudmist Steps which surprised him so much his stood there agape.

If it was not that he had seen it for himself, it was impossible for him to believe that there was someone with such great talent. However, after giving it some thought, he decided not to think too much about it. Qing Shui harbored great powers, and he would only have been able to do this with a talent that surpassed that of others.

Today, the three of them continued to learn the Cloudmist Steps, since if one were to be too greedy, they would not be able to accomplish much. It was why Cang Wuya did not say much but just looked at them from the sides, giving pointers at any point of them so that they would take lesser detours.

Today, Qing Shui left slightly earlier. He had initially planned to head to the stone monument area, but decided against it since time was not to his advantage. However, he had already arrived at the back of the mountain.

“Forget it, I’ll take it that I’m giving myself a short break today and take a walk around the back!” Qing Shui found himself a lousy excuse as he headed towards the opposite direction from the stone monument area.

The back of the mountain was a desolate area despite it being very vast. However, this was where couples tend to rendezvous. While it was already deep in autumn, it did not affect the passion between the couples as the seasons would not be able to affect the passion of an affectionate couple.

During his walk, he surprised a few couple, especially a couple who were deeply engrossed in their entanglement in a remote area. The man used his strong body to lift up the smaller sized lady with snow white skin, but they were closely bound together, moving in sync in large movements, perspiring it out.

But because of Qing Shui's sudden appearance, the man came earlier than expected and finished the act. The man glared at Qing Shui, pissed, and blocked the lady's naked body with his own.

Qing Shui immediately apologized and quickly left, thinking, "I better not scare that dude such that he won't be able to raise it up forever. I'll feel too sorry for him then."

There were a layer of vegetation covering on the desolate hill, which was why most of the time, forests would be the ideal location for a rendezvous. However, there would always be those who would do it behind big boulders like the couple from earlier.

Other than men, there were only women. Food and sex were but human nature, the most important things. Qing Shui shook his head, and just as he was about to head back, he saw a large spread of pine tree forest in the distant. While said that there was a piece of forest, there were only two trees. It was just that they were so big that it would give one the impression that it was a forest.

The location was just nice at the highest spot, and the two humongous pine trees had their branches widely spread out, covering everything. One would be able to reach the lowest branches just by reaching out one's hand.



But at that moment, what that had attracted Qing Shui was something on the branches which looked like white frost. As they looked very beautiful, Qing Shui moved even quicker towards the pine tree forest.

It was Frost?

Suddenly the words White Frost Nectar appeared in Qing Shui's mind, "Wouldn't the white stuff on this pine tree's branch be White Frost Nectar then?"

These words would make easily connect to a few lines of poetry, and Qing Shui recited [them](#) out naturally, "The leaves thicken; their white deas turns to frost. He whom I love, must be somewhere along this stream. I went up the river to look for him, but the way was difficult and long. I went down the streams to look for him, and there in mid-water, sure enough, it's he!"

Extraction from one of the poems listed in the 'Classic of Poetry' which is a compilation of 305 Chinese poetry dating from 11th to 7th centuries BC. A translated version of this poem, named '[The Reeds and Rushes](#)' by Arthur Waley

"Can I be considered the said person you love?" A seductive and coarse voice rang out from somewhere which was neither near or far away from him.

Qing Shui was surprised. When he came here earlier, he attention was fully captivated by this pine tree such that he had not noticed that there was someone else under the flourishing pine

trees.

However, he could immediately tell from the voice to whom it belonged to. He threw a strange look towards the source of the voice, and while he was very astonished, when he turned his head, he had regained his natural expression.

Gongsun Jianwu!

It was the lady who had delivered the challenge letter to him previously, a lady with a demonic figure like that of a vixen's. Today, she was dressed in a black colored suit which hugged her body tightly, showing off that wonderful curves which was so seductive that one would spew blood. Coupled with that pair of beautiful eyes which could draw away one's soul and that curve of her faint smile, it was extremely charming!

Her red lips which were slightly apart revealed snow white beautiful teeth, so white that it was glaring. Qing Shui quickly draw back his gaze after a short while. He was afraid of making a fool of himself. This lady's beauty was much like that of a vixen's, and the vixen-like aura was exuded from all over her body naturally, not because she was trained in a certain set of martial technique.

Qing Shui knew that this lady was the typical type of ladies who could bring the fall of countries and trouble to its people. Compared to the historical records of [Bao Si](#), [Daji](#), [Chen Yuanyuan](#)... she would definitely not lose out.

Concubines of Chinese Sovereigns or Generals in ancient China,

well-knowned for their great beauty.

Qing Shui realized that he did not have a favorable impression of a lady of such extreme quality. He was slightly repulsed to such ladies who overly displayed their seductiveness, and he would feel that they were bad women.

A woman like her was very beautiful, and would be a fine creature to a man in bed. Even a person like Han Qingye would be hard to win her. While this kind of woman did not had a Nine Yin Body and might not be one of those Divine Bodies, the level of attraction and seduction that guys would have towards her would not be any lower than towards them.

Qing Shui felt that a woman like her should be spending her time on some guy's bed every night. He subconsciously was averse towards a lady like her, even if she was really beautiful.

“Why are you here?” Qing Shui did not reply her question. He did not want to have anything to do with her. Moreover, he was now on a semi-opposing state with her Gongsun Clan.

“Haha, it's known to all that this is my private land!” Towards Qing Shui's cold words, Gongsun Jianwu did not care about it in the least as she continued to smile brightly like a flower.

She liked to see the Qing Shui's gaze which did not give a hoot about her, and she would be even happier if he were to speak to her coldly. It was because no one else had ever treated her like this before.

“This pine tree forest at the back of the mountain is your private land?” Qing Shui was a bit perplexed.

“That’s right, Palace Mistres had given this place to me as a reward. Everyone in the Starmoon Hall knows this.” It was her unchanging smiling face, and her seductive coarse voice.

To Qing Shui, these seemed to be like an enjoyment, but even more so, a torture!

“Why do you want this pine tree forest at the back of the mountain?” Qing Shui asked, not knowing what to make of it.

“For cultivation!” Gongsun Jianwu said straightforwardly.

“ You must be here to absorb these Qi of White Frost Nectar, right? Qing Shui asked, his interest piqued.

“White Frost Nectar? Hmmm, you are also aware that I’m here to absorb this Qi!”

“Oh, do you know how old these two pine trees are?” Qing Shui suddenly thought this and quickly asked.

“I think it’s 3000 years!” Gongsun Jianwu said as she looked at Qing Shui, puzzled.

“Too bad it’s only been 3000 years, so this White Frost Nectar can only be considered being of an inferior quality. But it’s still a medicinal herb which is over 1000 year old.” Qing Shui thought to himself.

“Mmm, I’m leaving, you can carry on!” Qing Shui felt that he had spoken for long enough with this lady.

“Ermm, can I ask you for a favor?” Although Gongsun Jianwu had put it across as a request, her expression and tone were very calm and natural, as if she was just describing some events.

“What favor?” Qing Shui asked, puzzled.

“If you’re able to defeat my 2nd brother, I hope that you can go easy on him and don’t injure him too badly, is that alright?” Gongsun Jianwu said seriously.

“Did you tell your 2nd brother not to give me too bad a beating?” Qing Shui asked calmly, looking at that beautiful face which seemed even more breath-taking when being serious.

“I...”

“Members from Gongsun Clan are important, Miss Gongsun’s family is the most important, while I can only wait to be bullied? Don’t do unto others what you don’t want others to do unto you.” Saying that, Qing Shui smiled and turned to leave.

“Don't do unto others what you don't want others to do unto you...”

When Qing Shui returned to his residence, the sky was already turning dark. Each time he passed by Yan Ling`er's residence, he could not help but think of the pure and cute girl. It was a pity that he would need to bring her pain in the future. Thinking of this, he would always think of Yan Clan uncontrollably.

Qing Shui had already tried very hard to let himself forget this feeling of vengeance, but sometimes, it was really hard to forget. Before his wish was fulfilled, he would probably need to take a few decades or even his whole life to put this down.

Qing Shui knew that vengeance could make one lose one's senses, cloud one's eyes. It was why he vented all his energy in training. It was only by doing so could he not think of anything else.

In a blink of an eye, another two days passed. For the past two days, Qing Shui would still head over to Cang Wuya's place to practice the Cloudmist Steps in the day and enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at night to do his training. While it was only two days time, to Qing Shu, he had a full one month worth of time.

He had already managed to be reach the stage of 'fluent' for the Cloudmist Steps. If other people were to find out that someone could reach this stage within just a month, their jaws would definitely drop. However, to Cang Wuya, it was even more astonishing since to him, Qing Shui had only taken two days time to reach this level...

The realms to the mastery of techniques were divided into beginner, familiar, fluent, master, ancestor, truth, obscure, heaven and providence! Each realm were further segregated into elementary stage, intermediate stage, expert stage, and great perfection stage!

However, Qing Shui's Nine Animals Mimicry Techniques was a supporting technique and was not graded in the same way as how the world of the nine continents did. It was only divided into small success stage, large success stage and great perfection stage. However, Qing Shui felt that the great perfection stage for the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique was likely to be comparable to the Truth Realm in the world of the nine continents.

When he woke up in the morning, he washed up and headed to the square to start off his morning practice. Today was the day for his battle with that Gongsun Jianyun from Gongsun Clan. In this world, once one party had challenged another and had fixed the time, regardless of whether the other party was agreeable or not, the challenger would always appear punctually at the said location. The challenged party had to turn up within two hours time, if not, it would be seen as a forfeit.

Now, Qing Shui carried on with his morning training as if it had nothing to do with him at all, while that Gongsun Jianyun was already waiting on one of the arenas nearby. So long as Qing Shui took a step up on the arena, the battle would already have started, and one would be responsible for one's own life or death. This was the brutality of challenges in this world.

If he did not accept it, he would be deemed a coward and would not be able to raise his head in front of others. And once he accepted it, it would be down to the individual or heaven's blessings in the event of injuries, paralysis or even death.

There was still some time before late morning. Qing Shui did not throw a single glance towards Gongsun Jianyun who was on the arena. He merely focused on his own Taichi, full engrossed in his practice.

“Do you guys think that he will accept 2nd Young Master Gongsun's challenge?”



# AST 291 - Wild Fight! Another Technique, Strike!

---

“Do you guys think he will accept the challenge from the second son of the Gongsun Clan?” some asked curiously.

“The second son of the Gongsun Clan is at the pinnacle of the Xiantian level. The only person who can beat him within the 3 generations of the Gongsun Clan is their eldest daughter. Seems like he’s the next candidate in taking over the clan in the future,” a long haired man with a horrible scar running down the left side of his face answered.

“Look that facial expression of his. He can still be this calm right now. I think he will be able to put on a good fight this time.” Quite a lot of people joined in on the fun.

Right at this moment, Gongsun Jianwu appeared in the distance. Her elegant, sexy body and that small smile which was always on her beautiful face attracted all the attention.

She was watching Qing Shui from a distance but he was already immersed in his own world with his eyes closed, oblivious to his surroundings.

By now, quite a number of people had crowded around the arena and Qing Shui. It wasn’t like Qing Shui couldn’t sense them while in his Qi stance, he just didn’t bother with them. They were just like the ants around him, they could be completely ignored also.

Qing Shui felt weird about this too. Was this confidence? Or was it arrogance? Or was it conceit?

Qing Shui couldn't help but open his eyes and saw that everyone around him was looking at him. Both compliments and derogatory remarks from their discussions travelled to his ears, but he didn't particularly care about them as long as they didn't involve his mother.

If anyone touched this, Qing Shui would make them disappear at all costs.

The youth raised his head and looked at the arena. He was considered a youth due to his young appearance. In fact, anyone around the age of 40 was still considered a youth in the world of the nine continents .

The youth was very handsome. His eyebrows were sharp like a sword, and his eyes were bright like the stars. He had a sharp nose on his beardless white face The two corners of his mouth lifted. Qing Shui smiled. Such arrogance was across his face.

It reminded him of that burly man, the third son of the Gongsun Clan. Then he thought about Gongsun Jianwu. They shouldn't be siblings of the same mother, but perhaps Gongsun Jianwu and Gongsun Jianyun were.

It was already late in the morning, but Qing Shui was not in a hurry. As long as he walked into this arena within the next 2

hours, it would mean that he had accepted Gongsun Jianyun's challenge.

“Qing Shui!” Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li arrived.

“Oh, why are you both here?” Qing Shui smiled at the two girls. Although he didn't really take this competition seriously, he still felt quite happy when two of them took the trouble to come. This was kind of like the care one would receive from a family. Just like being sent off when you were leaving the house. It wasn't just about walking a distance together, but the warmth received could very well last a very, very long time - even for a lifetime.

“How can we not come to cheer for you when you are facing off against someone today? Could it be that you don't like me and Sister Mingyue coming?” Huoyun Liu-Li said, seemingly sad but the sly look on her face betrayed her true intentions.

“Why would I? I don't even have enough time to be happy to see two ladies with beauty that can cause the downfall of cities and countries to come cheering for me. Come, cheer for me!” Qing Shui said and gently hugged Huoyun Liu-Li.

He didn't have any bad intentions; it was just a gentle embrace with Huoyun Liu-Li. Such an intimate embrace was especially heartfelt. Two hearts beating at close proximity was very wonderful.

The hug they shared was as short as a breath, but it was satisfying. He let go of Huoyun Liu-Li gently then turned towards

Canghai Mingyue.

He spread open his arms slowly, but there was no reaction from Canghai Mingyue. She just kept her head lowered, not daring to look at Qing Shui. Qing Shui just hugged that delicate body the same way then slowly walked towards the arena.

But right at this moment, someone in a distance caught Qing Shui's attention because many around her didn't dare to approach her. She stood there like a crane, her figure was tall and alluring.

Gongsun Jianwu smiled when she saw Qing Shui looking in her direction. She couldn't forget the words he said before he left. No one had ever dared to talk to her in such a sarcastic tone.

“So the people of the Gongsun Clan are human and the family members to you, the eldest daughter of the Gongsun Clan, are the most important. I only deserve to be tortured? Do unto others as you would be done by.”

She had lived an extravagant life since she was young. Anything she wanted would be in her hands effortlessly. She would get the best and the most precious things before anyone. No one would dare to refute anything she said.

She was gifted and had an attractive face. On top of that, she was the Chief Senior Disciple of Starmoon Hall! Everyone spoiled her and a big number of men in Starmoon Hall were infatuated with her. To be able to serve her was an honour, so countless men were willing to risk their lives for her.

Qing Shui's appearance had let her realise the existence of a man who could actually ignore her and disobey her. She quite liked this kind of weird feeling. She liked a challenge because she never liked the feeling of having everything within her reach.

Qing Shui took his eyes off Gongsun JianWu and walked towards the arena. He didn't understand the intention behind her smile. Was it a greeting? Or was she hoping that he'd go easy on him?

When he walked up to the arena, the man in front of him looked at him in disdain. Qing Shui could never understand them. But he knew that big aristocratic families like them would look down the most upon people without a background like himself; someone who would even latch onto someone else without dignity when his identity was found out by the public.

Although it was only a rumour that he had become Canghai Wuya's grandson, nearly everyone believed the saying that everything happened for a reason and that there was always some truth behind a rumour.

The Gongsun Clan must have known about the situation with Canghai Wuya, so Gongsun Jian Yun must have scorned at his own undignified way of doing things.

Qing Shui ignored his look of disdain. He could care less about other's opinions except for one person. Moreover, sometimes even betraying dignity didn't guarantee that one would be able to latch on to the rich and powerful.

Small characters lived a hard life and also lived in sadness!

After all, the number of pyramid peaks were very limited, so people at the bottom of the pyramid naturally needed to get used to being oppressed. Learning how to live between the cracks, or even live in humiliation while being oppressed was very important. Honourable and well-respected young masters like them would never understand living in poverty and the feelings of weak cultivators. People from two different worlds would never be able to understand each other, just like how the poor could never understand the way the rich splurged on everything.

“Why are you deliberately making things difficult with us, the Gongsun Clan?” Gongsun Jianyun frowned and asked Qing Shui in a condescending tone once they were in the arena.

Qing Shui smiled at him. It was a funny feeling. He didn’t know why, but Qing Shui hated this kind of person the most in his previous world. Spending money like water, changing women like changing clothes, settling everything with money. Of course Qing Shui knew that it was jealousy, hostility to the rich and cynicism.

“You’re the eldest of the Gongsun Clan?” Qing Shui asked in disdain. He never liked to let irrelevant people win by words.

“Of course not. Why do you ask?” Gongsun Jianyun asked curiously, but his expression remained as majestic as a cock.

“Then why are you standing here in such ignorance? What do

you know? You think you're very great? You think it is appropriate of you to simply challenge others?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"All I need to do is just defeat you!" Gongsun Jianyun naturally said.

The tone that he used made it sound like defeating Qing Shui was something natural which annoyed Qing Shui. That prideful smirk on his face rendered Qing Shui a little speechless.

Was he being arrogant or was he retarded?

"Have you ever thought of what would happen if you can't beat me?" Qing Shui smirked.

Gongsun Jianyun was taken aback then shook his head: "No way. I can for sure win this." That firm tone even convinced Qing Shui that he could defeat himself.

"Are all geniuses this confident?" Qing Shui couldn't help but think to himself. After all, Gongsun Jianyun could definitely be considered a genius. Maybe it was this reputation that made him so proud, so wild and so haughty.

Qing Shui didn't want to say anything else. Talking to this kind of person would only make his blood boil. Why made things hard for himself. Qing Shui silently stood there and nodded at him.

Gongsun Jianyun pulled out a "sword", a glimmering

“longsword” three feet in length. Though it looked more like a drill than a sword. The sword hilt was wide, but narrowed sharply towards the tip. The tip didn’t even look like a sword tip.

“Take out your weapon!” Gongsun Jianyun reminded him when he looked at Qing Shui’s empty hands.

When sons of nobility like them fought, especially under the watch of so many, it was inappropriate for them to get a handicap. It would make their victory less glorious.

“No need. I’m in a rush, hurry up and come!” Qing Shui said calmly.

Qing Shui’s words were like a stone thrown into water and it aroused thousands of waves! As soon as everyone surrounding the arena heard him, they broke into discussions.

“Madness, such madness! Did he think that he’s a Martial King Grade Cultivator?!” A few voices immediately rang out.

“When will I ever have such balls to stand on the arena and say same thing to a Xiantian Grade 10 cultivator? If I die right after saying that I’d have no regrets,” said a youth yearningly, his face was a little pale.

“This is what I call a man! Such breadth of mind! He’s too manly! If he can survive today, I shall marry him,” a curvy woman in a revealing outfit said to herself.



“Forget about it. Even if he can live today, I’m pretty sure he’s not into a woman like you who is in a different man’s room everyday,” a man said in disgust.

“The losers’ scorn for the award is pure sour grapes. Even if I change a man everyday you still wouldn’t get your chance, dumb balls!” the woman sneered.

“You have a death wish!?” the youth became enraged.

“I dare you to lay your finger on me. See if you can live another day if you did, soft balls,” the woman looked at him even more disdainfully.

The man could only slip away silently!

.....

Gongsun Jianyun’s face was also flushed red with anger. The youth standing opposite of him was astoundingly handsome, but he definitely looked younger than himself in age. Only a handful of youngsters could win against him and they would need to be a little older than him to be able to fight on par with him.

“You’re the one seeking death, don’t blame me!”

Gongsun Jianyun let out a yell then moved his body along with his sword. He was using the Cloudmist Steps of the Heavenly Palace. Although it was fast in the eyes of average people, it wasn’t so for Qing Shui who had fused the Cloudmist steps with the Free Spirit Steps. On top of that, for the past two days, he had been practising like crazy for a month in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

“Slow! Too Slow!” Qing Shui shook his head at the silhouette of his opponent.

Qing Shui knew this was because he was very familiar with the Cloudmist Steps. After all, he had lost count of how many times he had practised it for the past month and on top of that, since he was pretty good at it too, he was able to fuse the Free Spirit Steps into it.

Qing Shui shook his head and moved. He also used the Cloudmist Steps. Nothing special, just faster. So dizzyingly fast that it could make one dazed.

The moment Qing Shui moved, the insights he had gained from the carving of the Tiger forms depicted on the stone monuments gave the already powerful stance of Tiger’s Might even more tremendous and impressive effects.

Tiger's Mount!

Qing Shui raised the Qi Stance to the peak within just a moment and rushed straight towards Gongsun Jianyun with his Cloudmist Steps. He single handedly pounded Gongsun Jianyun's shoulder with a taichi single whip movement!

KACHA!

The sound of a bone being broken rang out clearly! Gongsun Jianyun was thrown out from the powerful yet soft impact from Qing Shui's taichi, in the direction of Gongsun Jianwu.

Qing Shui stood in the arena and looked at Gongsun Jianyun struggling to stand up. He landed right beside Gongsun Jianwu!

Gongsun Jianwu hurriedly examined Gongsun Jianyun and discovered that only the bone of his shoulder was broken. He should recover in a month. From the look of it, she must have been extremely worried just now.

“Thank you for going easy on him!” she sincerely said to Qing Shui with a smile.

# AST 292 - Unrivalled Brilliance, Two-Color graded Heaven Shaking Hammer

---

“Thank you for going easy on him!” Gongsun Jianwu smiled at Qing Shui and said.

Gongsun Jianwu’s words made the audience gasp. Everyone was already very astonished to begin with since Qing Shui had defeated a man who was at the pinnacle of the Xiantian Level in just one move. And they were even more surprised to hear Gongsun Jianwu’s words.

“Damn! Having gone easy on him despite defeating one who’s at the pinnacle of Xiantian in one move?” A clean-looking young man spoke very coarse words, possibly too astonished at the feat.

“To be able to defeat one who’s at the pinnacle of Xiantian, doesn’t that means that he is a Martial Saint...”

“Martial Saint? To be a Martial Saint at such a young age...”

Qing Shui looked at Gongsun Jianyun who was standing beside Gongsun Jianwu. Gongsun Jianwu’s head was covered in cold sweat, his face flushed, but disappointment filled that pair of eyes.

Qing Shui walked down the arena towards the two ladies who were smiling at him amidst everyone’s chattering and cheers. He did not feel that it was something worth feeling happy about, but since the Old Master and Fei Wuji had told him to go ahead and

beat the other party up, he decided to do it in style!

Looking at Gongsun Jianyun's expression, Qing Shui knew that it was going to be a setback, with disappointment, and even more so, doubt towards his own abilities!

Gongsun Jianyun's mind was running amok, feeling that his hard work for so many years was destroyed in just one move. The disappointment he was feeling inside immediately filled his heart to the brim, even to the point that he was feeling as if all his hopes were dashed.

"Jianyun, are you thinking that you're a failure?" Gongsun Jianwu fixed Gongsun Jianyun's fractured bone as she asked, her gaze speaking volumes.

"Sister, am I that useless? Have I brought shame to Gongsun Clan?" Gongsun Jianyun struggled to say.

Gongsun Jianwu smiled.

"Jianyun, remember, today is an opportunity for you. I long knew that you are not his match, but I didn't stop you." Gongsun Jianwu let out a sigh and said.

When Gongsun Jianyun heard his sister's words, he was stunned as he looked in confusion at the elder sister he had respected at all times. At home, he respected his grandfather the most. Other than him, it was just this sister of his who had great beauty and a head

of beautiful tresses.

“You’ve never gone through hurdles and setbacks, and had lived a smooth-sailing life relying on almost your talent alone. Your personality is very weak. Do you really feel that all your hopes are dashed now?” Gongsun Jiangwu continued to smile brightly like a flower as she said this.

“Sister, how do you know?”

“It’s written all over your face. Sister is telling you, this doesn’t mean much. It’s impossible for one to never meet a hurdle in his life. It’s normal to fall, but the difference between the strong and the weak is that the strong will stand up each time he falls down, while the weak will choose never to stand up for fear of falling down again.” Gongsun Jianwu said softly, her gaze fixed upon the disappearing back view of Qing Shui and the two ladies.

“Sister, thank you. It’s just that I feel especially bad.”

“It’s normal to feel bad. Each setback is a trial. Take each step as a lesson, and stand up where you had fallen. Don’t take wins and losses too seriously. Another thing is that fame can be really tiring. While it can bring one honor and respect, it also chains one down. Remember, respect is something that you fight to get for yourself.” Gongsun Jianwu reached out her hand to rub Gongsun Jianyun’s head.

“Mmm mmm, sister knows me the best.” Gongsun Jianyun now felt much better.

“Rascal, I’ve told you so many times to put down your arrogance, and be honest and down-to-earth, but you just wouldn’t listen. With the billions of people in the world of the nine population, there are just too many geniuses and demonic people. No one can claim to be the best in literature and in martial art. The right thing to do is to work hard and improve yourself. Alright, don’t think too much about a single loss. Only one who has gone through numerous storms would then be able to become a towering tree which stretches out to the heaven.”

“Qing Shui, what is your real level of cultivation now?” It was the first thing Huoyun Liu-Li said on their way.

“I don’t know. The person who imparted me with techniques didn’t say, so I’m not sure!” Qing Shui was telling the truth, but the two ladies felt a bit frustrated when they heard that.

“Qing Shui!”

“Mmm!” Qing Shui felt a bit gloomy when he heard Huoyun Liu-Li’s words because of her sharp tone.

“The lady who thanked you earlier is so pretty!”

Qing Shui: “...”

“Qing Shui, do you know her?”

“I don’t...”

“That doesn’t seem right? Why do I feel as if there’s something between the two of you when your gazes met? It was just as if you guys had an earlier agreement!” Huoyun Liu-Li pointed out suspiciously.

Qing Shui: “...”

Qing Shui was sweating furiously. To think that this lady’s observation skills were so strong!

“Do you want to bring that lady to bed?” Huoyun Liu-Li’s revealed a pair of watery sexy eyes.

Qing Shui: “...”

“What, don’t you like her?” Her beautiful eyes were twinkling with mischievous smiles!

Qing Shui reached out his hands and pinched her perky butt, causing Huoyun Liu-Li to let out a displeased cry.

“Feels good to the touch, very elastic, well-rounded, soft and tender... If not that it was through clothes, it’d feel even better.” Qing Shui grinned and then quickly walked two steps forward to catch up to Canghai Mingyue.



Canghai Mingyue kept on a light smile as she turned to look at Qing Shui, her beauty which could bring the fall of cities made Qing Shui feel a bit inferior.

“I really don’t know how you picked up the Cloudmist Steps in just over two days. Even if you had taken two months to reach this stage, you’d already be considered a genius in ten thousand people. You can only be described as demonic.” Canghai Mingyue smiled gently and said.

“Do you think being demonic is good?” Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue’s from the side, her exquisite earlobe was especially beautiful, her skin was so soft that it seemed that it would break from a tiny touch. She exuded a glow similar to a piece of white jade. Her slender neck looked so perfect that Qing Shui had to urge to grab and kiss it.

“Demonic is of course good. Only a genius amongst geniuses can be considered demonic.” A layer of pink covered Canghai Mingyue’s white neck, adding further to her beauty.

“Then do you like demonic...”

At that moment, it was just perfect that Huoyun Liu-Li caught up with them, pulling Canghai Mingyue, she threw Qing Shui an annoyed glance and took a few steps forward. She turned back and said, “If you like Sister Mingyue, then do something practical to show it.”

“Do something practical? How?” Qing Shui thought about it

gloomily. In his previous life, he had not known how to chase girls, nor knew what romance was. He did not know how to be romantic nor had even looked for a prostitute before.

“Liu-Li, what are you talking about!” Canghai Mingyue interrupted Huoyun Liu-Li.

When they reached Cang Wuya’s residence, Fei Wuji was there as well, looking at the three of them and laughing!

“Qing Shui, we’ve underestimated you. To think that you would not lose out even when you’re against Jianwu that lass. Seems like our Starmoon Hall will be able to compete with the other halls in the future.” Fei Wuji looked at Qing Shui happily.

Only Cang Wuya smiled but did not say a word. Qing Shui knew that this Old Master would definitely be able to tell his true abilities. If not, he would not have encouraged him to do this. Could it be that he had seen through his actual abilities...

“It’s just that he is too arrogant.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Qing Shui, what weapon do you like to use?” Cang Wuya took a look at Qing Shui’s hands and arms and asked.

“A Sword!”

“A hammer can work too!” Qing Shui said after giving it some thought. He felt that it would not be wrong to tell the Old Master

at this point.

“You can use the hammer?” Cang Wuya asked happily.

Fei Wuji also looked at Qing Shui strangely.

“Mmm, I know of a set of hammering technique used for forging, but its prowess should be not bad.” Qing Shui said seriously.

“Hammering technique for forging?” Fei Wuji asked, astonished.

“Mmm!”

The two ladies on the other hand smiled, not surprised. They had seen Qing Shui forging a couple of times, and had also seen that set of hammering techniques which were extremely profound.

Cang Wuya looked at their expressions, and knowing Qing Shui’s character, if he said that it was not bad, it was definitely very good.

“Wuji, head upstairs to take out that single hammer. You know where it’s at.” Cang Wuya looked at Fei Wuji and said.

Fei Wuji looked at Qing Shui, smiled, and then headed upstairs!

Qing Shui tried to guess what the hammer was like. Since Cang Wuya had treasured it so much, it was definitely not any ordinary

hammer. He wondered if it would be extremely smooth when used to forge...

“Qing Shui, you’re very clever, so you know how to hold your reins in when you deal with matters. Old man has high expectations for your future. I still have a while to live, and I would definitely want to be able to see what kind of unrivalled brilliant character you will become in the future.” Cang Wuya smiled happily and said.

“Old Master, you must be jesting...”

In a while, Fei Wuji came down. Qing Shui saw the black hammer in Fei Wuji’s hands and was shocked when he saw the hammerhead which had the height of half an adult human with the thickness of an adult’s waist.

Heaven Shaking Hammer!

The Heaven Shaking Hammer was made from the rare 1000-year coldsteel, and was extremely large and heavy. With one strike, it’s aura was sufficient to shake the heavens!

To think that it was the Heaven Shaking Hammer. Qing Shui looked in astonishment at the appearance of yet another familiar object, feeling overjoyed. Its name was impressive, and it looked even more mighty and powerful up close.

The hammer was close to 4 feet long, the grip was as thick as a

person's wrist and was completely black. The hammerhead had the thickness of an adult man's waist, and was over 2 feet long. It was also completely black.

It exuded a kind of extremely strong explosive force. Heaven Shaking Hammer, this name was really suitable for it! It was black all over, brimming with energy.

“Master!” Fei Wuji passed the Heaven Shaking Hammer to Cang Wuya.

Cang Wuya smiled and took over the Heaven Shaking Hammer, gently and softly patting the hammerhead! One could tell how much he had treasured it.

“Qing Shui, this is the Heaven Shaking Hammer made from 1000-year coldsteel, but it's too heavy, while it's not big, it weighs a thousand jin. However, when it's used, one's strength can increase by 20%.”

Cang Wuya's words made Qing Shui astonished. Was this not a two-color graded weapon?

# AST 293 - The Legend-Tier Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, Strife Between The Nine Halls Of The Heavenly Palace

---

Cang Wuya's words caused Qing Shui to be immeasurably stunned, wasn't that a 2-colored grade weapon?

Qing Shui locked his gaze onto that raven black Heaven Shaking Hammer, and upon activating his heavenly vision technique, Qing Shui was extremely frightened when he saw the attributes of the weapon.

2-colored grade weapon, 20% increase in strength. +300 to strength!

Qing Shui stared at the attributes as his eyes bulged out. This heavenly hammer uses pure strength to obtain victory and was extremely tyrannical. 2-color graded weapons could actually enhance strength by 300, as the limits of 1-color graded weapons should only be able to enhance a certain attribute by 100+ or at the most, +200 to a certain attribute when one's forging ability was at the peak of the 1-color graded weapon. Only when he broke through to 2,000 hammer strikes did he approach the acme of the 1-color graded weapon.

Although the attributes were extremely shocking, the attributes of this hammer were too one sided as they only enhanced strength. Qing Shui had a feeling that the moment he steps into the 2-color

graded weapons realm, he would be able to create even more astounding weapons with enhancement to four attributes instead of two.

“Qing Shui, this heaven shaking hammer is for you. Originally, I prepared this as a birthday gift for my son that year, but sadly...” Cang Wuya passed the hammer to Qing Shui.

“Old man, this is too valuable...”

“Haha, just accept it. Me and Wuji have already accepted you as one of our own. Anyway, you are adept at wielding the hammer. If you don’t accept it, don’t tell me it has no other use other than a ornament that will decorate my coffin, accompanying me when I’m dead?” Cang Wuya shook his head and laughed.

Qing Shui hesitated, but eventually finally accepted. The weight of the hammer held no meaning to him, after all, the Big Dipper Sword was countless times heavier compared to this. However, the moment Qing Shui grabbed the hilt of the hammer, he felt a surge of strength rushing into his body... An increment of 20% in strength to Qing Shui equates to over a few tens of thousands of jin...

That +300 to strength equates to an increment of 3,000 jin. Although to him, this was like adding frost on snow, the miniscule increment was still better than nothing.

“Qing Shui, is it convenient for you to execute your hammer arts?” Cang Wuya happily laughed. Qing Shui knew that Cang

Wuya already treated him as his own son, that's why he was so happy upon seeing Qing Shui holding on to the hammer he had prepared.

Qing Shui smiled as he agreed, lifting the hammer with his left hand, he unleashed the Thousand Hammers Refinement Technique projecting an air of majesty, profoundness, and tyranny. Maybe it was because of the enhancement in his strength, Qing Shui felt that the force of his hammer swings were many times stronger compared to the previous huge iron hammer he used. No wonder divine weapons were so sought after, not only had his strength and force increased, but it was only now that he could fully unleash the potential of the Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique.

Heaven Shaking Hammer, shaking the heavens with a single hammer. Aptly named, a hammer was originally the epitome of tyrannical weapons. Under the hands of Qing Shui, even a simple swing or chopping stance gave onlookers a feeling that he could tear mountains asunder.

Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li could only stare in awe and wonder as Qing Shui continued dancing about with the heaven shaking hammer. The imposing aura he emitted was extremely alluring, and the profoundness of his hammer strikes seemed to struck a chord with their hearts, causing them to wonder if this was a long lost legend-tier hammer technique.

Finishing his exertions, Qing Shui felt his whole body was extremely comfortable. When he finally put down the hammer and



stared at the rest, he could only smile awkwardly in response when he noted their reactions.

“Good, good, what a good hammer technique. This old man had seen and experienced many top experts using hammers before, but somehow the feeling you gave me was even more hegemonic compared to them. However, you are obviously inexperienced, your hammer strikes... they still lacked something. I believe that as long as you continue to work hard, the hammer in your hands in addition to your hammer technique, will soon become unrivaled in your generation.” Cang Wuya laughed gaily, as he felt truly happy in his heart.

“Old Master you are overly praising me, but thank you for this hammer!”

“Hahaha, go, let’s go in. Everyone is here today, let’s go drink something inside and allow your Martial Elder Wuji to introduce and explain matters of the Heavenly Palace to all of you.” Cang Wuya smiled.

“Come everyone, let’s try out this ‘Amber Wine’ which I have kept for over 200 years!”

Cang Wuya took out a huge vat of wine and poured out half a bowl for everyone.

The translucent sparkling wine emitted a heavenly fragrance, causing waves of sweet drowsiness to overwhelm the senses of those who smelled it.

“Haha, Old Master is truly someone that knows how to appreciate good wine. Here, take this. This alcohol recipe was something that I prepared for senior Canghai, but he didn’t want to accept it. I shall pass this to you to show my gratitude then.” Qing Shui retrieved the recipe of the Tigerbone Yang Amplification Beauty Purification Wine and passed it over to Cang Wuya.

Qing Shui secretly snuck glances at Canghai Mingyue. Although she would be hurt when she heard the name of Canghai, nothing could be done about it. Firstly in order to heal, she had to accept reality. Only with acceptance would the wound in her heart slowly close up, eventually recovering with time.

Cang Wuya laughed as he accepted. Upon looking at the recipe, his eyes widened in wonder and shock. “Hai, to think that you have such a valuable alcohol recipe, this old man shall shamelessly accept it then.”

“Haha as long as Old Master is happy, Qing Shui is happy too. Thank you for everything!”

Qing Shui’s words caused the smile on Cang Wuya’s face to be even wider. Cang Wuya nodded in a satisfied matter as he motioned to Fei Wuji, “This kid really knows how to please his elders.”

Fei Wuji’s only response was a twinkle in his eyes.

“Martial uncle, can you tell us more about the internal situation of the Heavenly Palace? Me, Mingyue and Liu-Li, sometimes still feels like we are wading in the dark.” Qing Shui laughed.

Fei Wuji smiled, as he slowly started, “Actually, not many people fully understand the truth of the matters and complex relations of the nine halls within our sect. If you fully understand the matters within one of the nine halls, you could already be considered very knowledgeable.”

Qing Shui thought about it, and understood that there was over millions of disciples in powerful sects like this.

“Let me start from Starmoon Hall. Regardless, i’m still an elder of the hall, and my master is a supreme elder there.” Fei Wuji laughed.

“During the time the Heavenly Place was founded, the founder had nine disciples, which eventually branched out to the nine halls you know now. However, one of the disciples was the son of the Heavenly Palace’s Old Man, and the other 8 disciples chose to allow the son to obtain the position of the Palace Lord of the Lingxiao Treasure Hall, and even vowed that neither they nor their descendants would never have any designs on the Lingxiao Treasure Hall. Not only that, but even the disciples they recruited would be first passed on to the Lingxiao Treasure Hall for selection.”

In this case, the power of the Lingxiao Treasure Hall should be the strongest?” Qing Shui asked, after the explanation of Fei Wuji.

“Initially it was so, but after ten thousands of years, the eight other halls sprang out to contest the Lingxiao Treasure Hall, for the position of the Lord of the Heavenly Palace.” Fei Wuji sighed.

“Hmm so what were the results?” Qing Shui was extremely interested. Such a story was very familiar to Qing Shui. No matter how good relations were between the previous generations, it was very hard to control the quarrels and internal struggles between members of the later generations. Time could diminish everything they worked for, and nothing could stand up to the test of time.

“Hehe. Currently, although on the surface the Lingxiao Treasure Hall appears to be the strongest, they would only band together with the other halls in the case of an external threat. In times of peace, there will frequently be conflicts between them and the other halls. The Palace lord of the Lingxiao Treasure Hall is still an inherited position, passed down one by one throughout the generations”

Internal strife, Qing Shui’s emotions had no fluctuations even when he thought of these two words. There were too many cases of internal strife between father and son, or brothers against each other in his previous world. Especially for the royalty, so he was long since immune to it.

“Only the Lingxiao Treasure Hall still has the descendants of the original Heavenly Palace old man, the other positions of Palace Lord and Mistresses of the eight halls were all not inherited because of blood relations. Other than Starmoon Hall, Misty Hall, Constellation Hall, Starday Hall, they were all taken over by

external members while the other four halls in addition to the Lingxiao Treasure Hall are still inherited via blood relations.”

“What about the level of power of each hall?” Qing Shui knew that each respective hall had their own secret skills and techniques, thus resulting in a difference in power levels.

“The weakest are Starmoon Hall and Misty Hall, but I’m not very clear about the power levels of the others.” Fei Wuji bitterly laughed as he replied.

# AST 294 - The Storm After War, He Already Has A Woman With Him Now

---

Qing Shui's expression went blank, and even Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-li were the same. Qing Shui did not expect that the weakest among the Heavenly Palace's nine halls were Starmoon Hall, the one he was staying in, and Misty Hall, the one the two ladies were at.

Since Misty Hall was full of ladies that verdict was acceptable, but surely Starmoon Hall had its own reasons. Qing Shui looked at Fei Wuji doubtfully, but wasn't so astonished; there were ranks within the martial arts, with the good ones and the bad ones.

"Are you going to ask why is it the Starmoon Hall and Misty Hall," Fei Wuji chuckled.

"Martial Uncle, please tell us quickly, don't leave us hanging," Huoyun Liu -li said in a childlike manner.

"The Supreme Elder won't be get involved in the internal affairs of the Heavenly Palace; the Elder, Guardian and 3 generations of disciples will be the main powers. From the duels carried out every 5 years, one will know the difference in abilities amongst the 9 halls. Starmoon Hall and Misty Hall are the weakest because of the lack of successors. Starmoon Hall, especially. The fact that their Chief disciple is a female made the men in Starmoon Hall ashamed." Fei Wuji laughed.

Isn't it so, thought Qing Shui, though they talk about gender

equality, Qing Shui was agreeing with the gender status in this society - only gender equality on the surface. Just like the issue now, if a male was to be the Chief Disciple, even if he was the weakest, it would not be as embarrassing.

“There are only 2 female Chief Disciples in the 9 halls of Heavenly Palace, one was Misty Hall, the other Starmoon Hall. Misty Hall, because it has only ladies in it. Plus, for every duel, the abilities of the Chief Disciples from the 2 halls were far weaker than the others’. The Chief Disciples fight to build morale, but it’s a pity that they had no chance of doing that...” Fei Wuji shook his head bitterly.

Qing Shui now understood the Heavenly Palace slightly. To be exact, he had only scratched the surface of Starmoon Hall and Misty Hall.

At this moment Qing Shui was still unaware, but the news about Qing Shui defeating Gongsun Jian, the pinnacle of Xiantian, with one blow had spread like wildfire in the Starmoon Hall. This information was spreading rapidly; even other halls had received the news.

“Haha, our Starmoon Hall is set for a revival, the men in our Starmoon Hall won’t have to carry the label of having deficiency in Yang and excess of Yin, how exciting.” Someone in the square of the Starmoon Hall sighed deeply.

“The higher the expectations, the greater the disappointment. It’s better not to carry too much hope,” a woman tutted nonchalantly.

At the same time in the square of Constellation Hall, it was equally rowdy, the imposing atmosphere evidently more powerful than that at the square of Starmoon Hall, made one feel that it was a little more dignified and majestic than the “Starmoon Hall”.

Talent, it was all because of talent!

“Senior Luo! I have looked for you for so long, Fei Fei said you might be here, so here I am.” a coarse voice sounded in a corner of the square, behind a rock.

On the rock stood a crude young man known as Senior Luo. His body was long and slightly burly, his arms fairly long. The entire person looked well-proportioned.

The young man heard the voice and turned around. Big eyes and bushy eyebrows, squarish nose, and lips that are quite thick - not a handsome appearance but he gave off a friendly feel.

“Junior Dan, why’re you looking for me!” The one called Senior Luo laughed lightly. His voice was very charming, with a friendly attraction.

“I just heard something that you’ll be absolutely interested in!” The burly and strong Junior Dan said good naturedly.

“Oh, something i’ll be interested in, let’s hear it.” Senior Luo leapt down from the huge rock and landed silently.



“Heh heh, a newbie from Starmoon Hall defeated Gongsun Jianyun of the Gongsun Family with one bare punch, and it was when the latter was initiating an attack with a weapon.”

The initially calm eyes of Senior Luo flashed with a bright gleam immediately after hearing it, his common features looked very manly that instant.

“Haha, the duel New Year next year will be more interesting,” Senior Luo chuckled.

“Senior Luo, could that person be comparable to Chief Disciples of other halls?” Junior Dan asked in astonishment.

“Chief Disciple? Haha, it would be difficult for the Chief Disciples of Starmoon Hall and Misty Hall to make it into top 10 of other halls,” Senior Luo was still smiling, that tone of his seemingly calm as always.

“Doesn’t it mean he is stronger than Gongsun Jianwu of Constellation Hall?”

“If he defeated Gongsun Jianyun with a single blow like you said, he should be more powerful than Gongsun Jianwu.”

A scene that happened simultaneously on another square!

“A single blow thrashed a man at the pinnacle of Xiantian?” a handsome and sharp man asked.

“Yes, Senior Song, is there going to be any change in the Starmoon Hall?” a young man with thin and small eyes asked, as though currying favour.

“The Martial King Level can also defeat the pinnacle of Xiantian, do you know why it was Gongsun Jianyun who challenged that guy and not Gongsun Jianwu?”

“Oh, Senior Song please do tell!” the frail shadow of the skinny young man with small eyes arched his back slightly.

“Because he wasn’t worthy enough to make Gongsun Jianwu display his moves, and that’s why Gongsun Jianwu was still the Chief Disciple for Constellation Hall until now. This means that guy was just lucky, or he just entered the Martial King level.” The man touched his nose and replied confidently.

“Senior Song’s eyes are like flaming torches, Junior is filled with admiration...”

Qing Shui did not know that for the large half of the day, he was the topic of many people’s conversation, even the Gongsun Family was no exception.

“Grandfather, Grandson is ashamed!” Gongsun Jianyun stood before Gongsun Yikong,

Gongsun Yikong's hair was half white, with only a few locks of black hair, making one suspect if his youth was being restored. The old man was calm and collected, his eyes were especially charming and especially bright. From the contour of his face one could see that he was definitely a handsome young man when he was younger.

“Haha, the Gongsun Family is not afraid of losing face, but afraid of weak rascals who don't dare to come forward for fear of losing face. Jianyun, what the Gongsun Family has today, the prosperity we have today is not because of luck, but hard work. If one loses confidence over a little failure, the Gongsun Family would still be just a common family on the streets.”

“Thank you Grandfather, I know what I have to do.” Gongsun Jianyun respected his grandfather the most in the family, hence he listened to every word of Gongsun Yikong.

A little while after Gongsun Jianyun left, Gongsun Jianwu appeared!

“Grandfather, you were looking for me,” Gongsun Jianwu was an obedient girl in front of Gongsun Yikong; her demure appearance now would make Qing Shui shocked, for she looked a little bewitching right now.

Although that pair of eyes was still unmatchedly sexy, the glow that was revealed and her exterior were at different extreme ends; was it natural or a guise?

“Lass, come, let us grandfather and granddaughter have a talk.” Gongsun Yikong’s face lit up with an amicable smile when he saw Gongsun Jianwu.

Gongsun Jianwu smiled and sat down. “What could have made Grandfather so happy.”

“Lass, what do you think about Qing Shui that chap?” Gongsun Yikong chuckled and asked.

Gongsun Yikong was shocked, as her face looked embarrassed. Gongsun Jianwu looked at Gongsun Yikong and bantered, “Grandfather, what do you really want to know!”

“I want to know if you dislike Qing Shui?” Gongsun Yikong laughed.

“Why do you ask that?” Gongsun Jianwu blushed, but asked eventually.

“I want to look for Old Cang, to marry away my granddaughter who still isn’t hitched,” Gongsun Yikong looked at his tomboyish granddaughter, whose standards were so high that none of the other Chief Disciples from other halls matched them. But the “old and cunning” Gongsun Yikong happened to witness the conversation between Qing Shui and Gongsun Jianwu under the oak tree the other day.

Gongsun Yikong still had high expectations for his granddaughter, and he could definitely feel that Qing Shui was uncommon, and did not halt the conversation then. He had just found out Qing Shui's identity, as he was the one who defeated his grandson with a single blow.

His motive was not just that, as he also he knew that Qing Shui and Cang Wuya were unrelated!

“Grandfather, what are you talking about, I’m not marrying him.” Gongsun Jianwu suddenly seemed bashful like a young girl. She discovered her rapid heartbeat, and had no explanation for it.

Qing Shui gave her the feeling of being out of the ordinary. Although he was also good-looking, she had seen too many good-looking ones who were lacking in their abilities. However, she had never seen any who thought nothing of her. Many men were unable to hide the desires in their eyes after they saw her, which irritated her.

There were also many who pretended to be gentlemen with high morals, but after turning her back she would feel hot gazes on her sensitive parts. Such people were less than those who gawked at her openly.

Qing Shui was different. His clear eyes were attractive, and when he looked at her, that pair of eyes was filled with admiration and, due to some unknown reason it was not desire but hatred. This stirred up the competitiveness in her.

She could feel that Qing Shui did not deliberately act so as to attract her attention, because even a good performance would have flaws! But she did not see any flaw in Qing Shui!

Never had anyone said anything cruel or stinging to her. Only him. He insulted her without any tinge of consideration or pity, making her speechless.

She suddenly thought of the 2 women beside him, so beautiful, comparable to the Chief of the Misty Hall. No one had ever seen the full appearance of the Chief of Misty Hall, but that pair of eyes already made other women ashamed of their own appearances.

They were very intimate, and there were two of them...

“Grandfather, I’m not marrying him, he is already taken.” Gongsun Jianwu was still blushing a little, with the demure and proper look of her. The sensual poise and air she exuded was that of a great beauty.

“He indeed has two women beside him.” Gongsun Yikong said, frowning and touching his forehead.

“Lass, would you mind if your future husband has other women?” Gongsun Yikong thought for a while before asking again.

Gongsun Jianwu was silent. Her eyebrows were slightly knitted, as she frowned!

“Lass, capable men will not be lacking in women. Only useless weaklings will have difficulty even finding old wives . How about this, you think about it, Grandfather won’t force you. Grandfather has said before, you will decide your own future. I will support you no matter who you choose to marry, anyway the Gongsun Family has alot.” Gongsun Yikong smiled generously, extending his hand to pat Gongsun Jianwu’s head.

“Thank you, Grandfather, Grandfather is the best to me!” Gongsun Jianwu grinned and replied, not attempting to hide any of the reluctance in her eyes.

Gongsun Yikong looked at Gongsun Jianwu and smiled dotingly, “Silly lass, I’m your grandfather, there’s no need to be polite!”

# AST 295 - The Power Levels Of The Various Halls In The Heavenly Palace. Qing Shui's Father, Yan Zhongyue, Has Died??

---

Gongsun Jianwu felt really happy, although normally in a huge and powerful clan such as theirs, the freedom of marriage wouldn't be under the control of individuals. The fate of most children born in these powerful clans was that they were used as chips, e.g. setting up an alliance with the other powerful clans to secure business benefits.

“Lass, grandpa won't interfere in your marriage. You can make your own decisions. However, Grandpa has to warn you: A good man has to be fought for. A man of his calibre wouldn't lack any beauties by his side. In addition, there was some friction between our clan and him so I don't think he would approach you out of his own initiative.” Gongsun Yikong laughed.

“Grandpa, do you really wish for me to marry him?” Gongsun Jianwu blushed as she snuck a glance at her grandfather.

“Heh heh, grandpa promises you that no one in our Gongsun Clan will interfere in this. And as for that guy Qing Shui, I strongly approve. You could try hanging out with him and see how it goes.”

Back when the young master of the “Cotton Hall” proposed marriage to her, Gongsun Yikong also allowed Gongsun Jianwu to make her own decision. But to think that he was actually ‘promoting’ Qing Shui on his own initiative this time round.



“En, en. I understand, Grandpa!” Whenever Gongsun Jianwu thought back to that disdainful attitude Qing Shui had towards her, she would involuntarily grit her teeth in frustration.

“Hmph, even if I don’t marry him, I must make him fall in love with me.” Gongsun Jianwu determinedly stated in her heart. But soon after, as she thought back to what she just said, she couldn’t help but to jump in shock.

Gongsun Yikong had a knowing smile in his eyes as he noted the reaction of his granddaughter. Although the expression in her eyes wasn’t love, there was determination, but more importantly... curiosity. With his experience, he understood that curiosity was the most critical criteria in the beginning before couples got together.

.....

Qing Shui was still with the two ladies over at Cang Wuya’s place listening to Fei Wuji expounding the situation and common info and knowledge of the Heavenly Palace to them.

“Martial uncle, can you tell us more about Misty Hall? We have no knowledge regarding that at all.” Canghai Mingyue implored Fei Wuji.

“Hehe, the Misty Hall? Very well, just listen to what I say. No questions are allowed.”

“Wh..okay!”

“Ever since the time of the Heavenly Palace Old Man, the Misty Peak was headed by the only female disciple of our sect ancestor. And from then on, it only accepts female disciples unlike the other halls who had a mixed ratio between males and females.”

“To tell you the truth, the techniques and cultivations arts of the Misty Hall are actually all duo-cultivation techniques! However, their duo-cultivation techniques are rather special. It’s possible to cultivate the set of techniques alone and although it couldn’t be compared to the strength gained if they really duo-cultivate, the strength gained from cultivation alone is not too bad as well. Not only that.. their set of duo-cultivation techniques are unsuitable for male-female coupling, which was why the disciples of the Misty Hall are all females.”

The two ladies, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li, immediately turned red. Even Fei Wuji’s expression was somewhat unnatural. After all, he was an elder and was talking about sketchy stuff like duo-cultivation to two young girls.

However, Qing Shui was only thinking about the legendary supreme beauty mistress of the Misty Hall practising the duo cultivation technique. After which, he suddenly remembered. Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li belonged to the Misty Hall as well. Doesn’t this mean that.. they will be practising duo-cultivation techniques, too?

Qing Shui cast a glance at the two ladies, locking gazes with Liu-Li. Liu-Li immediately shifted her gaze away in panic. Her shyness

was extremely adorable, so adorable to the extent where it could drive men mad.

“The cultivation art the disciples of the Misty Hall are cultivating is known as the [Mystic Art]. It can be considered a high-tier technique, but the requirements to cultivate it are quite stringent. It required a higher-than-average comprehension before one can successfully cultivate it.”

“The Misty Hall is slightly stronger when compared to Starmoon Hall. However, the number of disciples for the Misty Hall could be considered the lowest among all the other Halls. Because of the stringent conditions to cultivate the [Mystic Art], there are only about five thousand disciples within Misty Hall, compared to over eight thousand for the other Halls.”

After explaining this far, Fei Wuji paused as he laughed before continuing, “For the five-yearly inner competition among the Halls of the Heavenly Palace, the Misty Palace never really had any interest in competing, so they are always ranked last. As for Starmoon Hall, our disciples are seriously too... weak. In the end, a decision was made to rank the Misty Hall above the Starmoon Hall to give our disciples a healthy dose of humiliation as well as to encourage them to work harder.”

“Five-yearly inner competition?” Huoyun Liu-Li involuntarily asked. After all, this was the second time she had heard of this.

“Haha, I knew you would ask this, but even if you didn’t, I would still explain it.” Fei Wuji laughed, causing Huoyun Liu-Li to stick her tongue out at him.

“Every five years, members of all Halls would gather in the public square in front of the Lingxiao Treasure Hall to have an exchange among disciples of the different Halls. Only third generation disciples are allowed to participate, and the criteria was that at the very least, one must be at the 5th level of Xiantian. There’s no limit to the number of disciples per Hall that can participate and the rulings of the competition was as such. As long as you lose a single match, you will be knocked out of the competition. Victory and defeat are also recorded, and at the end, the scores will be tabulated which thus results in the ranking of the Halls.

“Then.. what about the inner competitions of the chief disciples?” Qing Shui knew that the chief disciples wouldn’t easily compete against others. They were all the strongest disciples of each Hall.

“They are limited in the sense that they can only compete against each other. Their matches would usually be scheduled near the end of the competition. If not, it may affect the morale of each Hall.” Fei Wuji smiled.

Qing Shui chortled. Initially he had still wanted to challenge the chief disciples, but it seemed that it wasn’t possible now.

“Qing Shui, the end of next year would be the commencement of the five-yearly competition. I want you to participate in the competition with the status as the chief disciple of our Starmoon Hall,” Fei Wuji remarked.

Qing Shui was stunned. After recovering, he asked, “What about the original chief disciple? And would even the palace lord agree?”

Speaking of the palace lord, Qing Shui realized that even till now, he had no idea who the palace lord was. Despite that, Qing Shui wasn't as interested as him compared to the legendary supreme beauty, the palace mistress of the Misty Hall. Qing Shui truly wanted to compare the palace mistress with that portrait of beauty to see if her beauty was truly that mesmerizing.

Cang Wuya silently laughed as he sipped his tea, not saying anything.

.....

Qing Shui left. On his way back, he suddenly discovered that many people were staring at him with looks of shock and wonderment on their faces. Not only that, there were people greeting him and there were even some taking their initiative to befriend him.

“Hey, Qing Shui!”

“Hey...”

Qing Shui was somewhat depressed that his name was already public knowledge. On the way back, he was somewhat taken aback that many females would randomly pop out to introduce

themselves to him, and as long as he replied a single sentence, they would be full of smiles and bounce away in delight.

“I’ve greeted him, now it’s your turn...”

Qing Shui was speechless. So it was just the girls wanting to get a thrill out of teasing him...

The time was still quite early when he returned to his residence. However, he didn’t expected to run into Yan Ling`er who was standing by his door. Upon seeing Qing Shui, Yan Ling`er approached with a radiant smile on her face.

“Brother Qing Shui!”

Qing Shui stared at the petite girl. Indeed, she should address him as elder brother, but sadly, he would never acknowledge their blood ties.

Qin Shui sighed. “Forget it, what will be will be. In any case, this isn’t her fault. She doesn’t know anything as well.” Qing Shui helplessly thought to himself.

But still, Qing Shui hardened his tone, “So what do you want exactly?”

“Brother Qing Shui, are you still angry? I also know that the Yan Clan was in the wrong in this matter. But what can I do about it..?” Yan Ling`er’s eyes glistened with wetness as she spoke pitifully.

“What has the conduct of the Yan Clan got to do with me? I just don’t like those whose character can’t even be compared to humans. They can’t even be compared to demonic beasts.” Qing Shui smiled.

Yet, his smile in Yan Ling`er’s eyes, when compared to his anger, made her heart even colder.

“Brother Qing Shui, let me explain to you some of the matters of our Yan Clan. Maybe after you hear that you will understand why Sister Qing Qing would sell tea leaves out there in the streets.” Yan Ling`er bit on her lips as she lightly spoke.

At this moment, Qing Shui’s heartbeat quickened immensely. Even he himself could hear the thumping sounds his heart made. After all, the incident with the Yan Clan had been buried in his heart for almost twenty years and the day of reckoning would come soon. This matter could be said to be the reason for all his efforts and hard work earlier.

Yan Ling`er had also asked herself before whether Qing Shui was an enemy of their Yan Clan. But after thinking about it, she realized that he was not. Back then when Qing Shui passed by the Yan Country and saw the lady of the Yan Clan getting humiliated, no one stepped out to help her. She knew that in his heart, the members of Yan Clan were all worse than beasts.

“When uncle Zhongyue was still around, nobody dared to bully Sister Qingqing. Even Mistress Xiao had to step carefully on the

surface...”

After the first part of the sentence, Qing Shui stopped paying attention to what Yan Ling`er was saying; there was only a notion of thought in his brain. “Yan Zhongyue died, even before he could take revenge on him. The man his mother had been pining for, left silently just like this. What about the debt Yan Zhongyue owned for abandoning Qing Shui’s mother?!”

Qing Shui felt a bout of anger so intense that his body trembled. Even his face turned red.

“Brother Qing Shui, are you okay? What’s happening?” Yan Ling`er panicked as she asked in concern.

“I’m fine.” A hoarse and heavy voice unlike his own rang out from his throat. He knew that this matter had just gotten complicated.



# AST 296 - Why Would I Hate You, Blue Lotus Art, The Appearance Of Lotus Flowers

---

"Your Uncle Zhongyue is that lady's father?" Qing Shui deliberately asked, wanting to rid Yan Ling`er of the little bit of her wariness.

"Mmm mmm, it's a pity that he died when Sister Qingqing was ten years old!" Yan Ling`er said sympathetically.

"That lady has been selling tea leaves in the streets since she was ten years old?

"Did no one in the Yan Clan care?

"What about her mother?

"What about her grandfather?" Qing Shui asked, puzzled. Qing Shui felt that this was a sly move towards Yan Ling`er, but it was the faster way he could get to understand more about the Yan Clan.

"Grandfather hasn't been interfering in the Yan Clan's matters for many years. It was said that Sister Qingqing's mother is at a faraway place. The reason Sister Qingqing has been hanging so strongly for so long is because she trusts that her mother will come back for her."

Saying this, Yan Ling`er herself broke out in tears!

Qing Shui could sense that Yan Ling`er was truly kindhearted, and it seemed that she had a very close relationship with his "elder sister".

Qing Shui stood there, not moving. He was waiting. The Qing Shui now really could not help but want to head off towards Yan City immediately, but his rationale made him suppress this thought.

"Not long after Uncle Zhongyue passed away, Madam Xiao, no, that woman from the Xiao Clan gained power very quickly, gaining control of the Yan Clan partially. But that lady was still not satisfied with this, and relying on the support she received from the Xiao Clan, she tried to seduce my eldest uncle. In reality, the Xiao Clan is basically in the control of my eldest uncle and this woman from the Xiao Clan."

It may be because Yan Ling`er was infuriated, and could not help but wish that these savageous and cruel people could die earlier, Qing Shui finally saw it for himself that there was no kinship in reputable clans, such that it was possible even "he" had died in the hands of that woman.

"The Yan Clan's clan head doesn't care about this?"

"The Yan Clan should have plenty of experts who are loyal to the clan. Are they all just letting a woman putting the Yan Clan through all this while they do nothing at all?"

Qing Shui realized that things were not as simple as he had thought. Previously, he was prepared to head to the Yan Clan right after he had stepped into Xiantian. Thinking about it made him feel how childish his thought was.

Now, he realized that the Yan Clan had an invisible thread connected to it and was very, very far away.

"Grandfather had handed the Yan Clan to my eldest uncle, and would not step out unless there are any major issues. There are some experts in the Yan Clan, but it's strange how they all seemed to have qualms about a certain person," Yan Ling`er said, puzzled.

"Who?"

"Isn't Yan Clan the strongest clan in the Yan Country?" Qing Shui felt that this person was certain the crux of everything.

There was nothing but curiosity from Qing Shui's tone. He knew that Yan Ling`er was simple-minded, but at least she was not stupid.

"Xiao Clan's clan head, Xiao Shishui. Rumor has it that he is an important character in a certain sect, and that sect is not one which a country could afford to offend," Yan Ling`er said worriedly.

"Why did your Sister Qingqing come out to sell tea leaves? How

did a Young Miss from the Yan Clan fell into such dire straits?" Qing Shui realized that till now, he had yet to understand this, so he asked.

"Four years ago, when Sister Qingqing was sixteen years old, the Xiao Clan's Eldest Young Master Xiao had wanted to take Sister Qingqing as his concubine, and Madam Xiao had actually agreed on her behalf. After all, she was already considered half a clan head then. But Sister Qingqing put up strong resistance, and just because of this, that Eldest Young Master Xiao got kicked by Sister Qingqing, at his critical part..."

Qing Shui knew that she must have kicked the man's important part, but he knew that that Eldest Young Master Xiao was fine, since he had seen him when he first came to Greencloud Continent.

"What happened thereafter?"

"After that, Sister Qingqing was chased out by Madam Xiao, who claimed to want to let her experience life like that of a beggar, to let her know how precious a life she had been living in the past, enjoying all the good clothing and good food. They had hoped that this would make Sister Qingqing change her mind, but they did not expect Sister Qingqing to have persisted for four years since then, not giving in no matter how hard life was."

Qing Shui suddenly thought of the person called Guo Polu. While Qing Shui had not seen him before, he could never forget his name. It was because the lass his mother had been thinking of was indebted to him. Qing Shui would not forget the Yan Clan and the

Xiao Clan either, since they were clans that he had set his mind on eliminating.

"You are a kindhearted girl. I hope that when the day comes, you'll not hate me!" Qing Shui said and smiled lightly.

Seeing Qing Shui's warming smile, she said, "Brother Qing Shui, that won't happen. Why would I hate you?"

Qing Shui bade Yan Ling`er goodbye, and could not hold back his sigh. This girl did not simply just want to get closer to him. The other time, that lady Xi Yue had said some strange things.

"One day, you'll cry. Go on and hate me, this was an encounter that should never have happened. It'll only make you feel worse." Qing Shui shook his head, entered the bedroom, and immediately entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Recalling Yan Ling`er's words, he thought of how that "elder sister" had no one but herself to rely on. Qing Shui had initially thought that Yan Zhongyue would be good to her, since he had loved his mother, and would definitely treat their daughter well. Well, it seemed that he had done so, but it was a pity that he had died. Thinking about this, Qing Shui had the sudden urge to cry. He did not know why he felt this way.

It may be because he hated him, and had nowhere to vent his hatred...

Cultivation. He could only attempt to forget by focusing his mind on his cultivation. These things weighed down Qing Shui's heart as if they were a few big blocks of mountains, making it hard for him to breathe.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique circulated gradually. Suddenly, Qing Shui thought of his <<Blue Lotus Art>>, the <<Blue Lotus Art>> which he had abandoned.

Ever since he broke through to the 4th layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui had abandoned the Blue Lotus Art which he had trained to the 4th level. At that time, Qing Shui who had stepped into Xiantian felt that the biggest advantage of the Blue Lotus Art was to act as an aid to allow him to cultivate the Ancient Strengthening Technique successfully.

Thinking about it, Qing Shui realized that there were many things which could achieve an unbelievable effect at certain timings. Therefore, Qing Shui decided to continue his cultivation for the Blue Lotus Art. He looked forward to attaining the stage where he would be encompassed by nine lotus flowers.

Although he had not been cultivating this technique, Qing Shui did not lose his touch. After all, back then he practised the first four levels of the Blue Lotus Art an endless number of times.

But he did not know why after he had reached a breakthrough with his Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui realized that his Blue Lotus Art was at the lowest level amongst those of his age in the Qing Clan.

At this moment, the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique which was much stronger than the Blue Lotus Art gradually started to circulate, flowing through the meridian channels. Qing Shui circulated his Qi according to the Blue Lotus Art, but gradually added in the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. This was not something strange, since he had previously trained the two together before.

But this time around, Qing Shui felt that something was very different, although he could not really pinpoint it. He just felt that previously, there were many parts which did not seem smooth, but now everything was flowing smoothly without any resistance at all.

The feeling was akin to that of eating ice cream in the scorching summer, all 3,600,000 of his pores were cleared. However, Qing Shui did not feel surprised, but felt that this was how it should have been.

In the past, whenever he achieved a breakthrough in his Ancient Strengthening Technique, his Blue Lotus Art would also gain a breakthrough of a similar level. This time around, Qing Shui felt that even if there was no breakthrough, he would at least be able to reach the pinnacle of the 4th level. Back then, Qing Shui had abandoned the Blue Lotus Art just after reaching the 4th level.

This time around, Qing Shui's practice went very smoothly, and he even felt as if everything was going out of hand, so much so that he was fully intoxicated in the feeling.

Qing Shui was as if he had forgotten about the passing time, not expecting that he would be able to enter the 'state of no concious' even when he was just practising the Blue Lotus Art. Most importantly, he had entered it unknowingly.

Time passed by slowly, and suddenly, he stood up with his eyes closed, his hands pushed forth while forming a hand sign in the shape of a lotus, not creating a sound.

After pushing forth a hand sign, Qing Shui abruptly opened his eyes. A golden colored lotus flower the size of a basin appeared before him.

It was a nine-petaled lotus flower!

Qing Shui looked at the translucent sparkly golden colored lotus flower which was beside him, beautiful as if it was just an illusion, exuding a strong aura. Qing Shui gradually reached out his hand towards it.

Qing Shui reached out his hands very slowly, afraid that it would disappear once he touched it!

Qing Shui noticed that there was a faint connection between him and the lotus, and it was just then when his hand touched the golden colored lotus flower.

"It's material... and hard!"



Although he had suspected it, he was still astonished. After all, it looked translucent!

Qing Shui used that weak connection to slowly control the lotus, and discovered that it could actually be moved about with flexibility. It was just that he needed to exhaust the Dan Tian's "Divine Strength". This made Qing Shui overjoyed.

To think that a flower which would only appear when one reached the Martial Commander grade seven with the Blue Lotus Art, would appear when his Blue Lotus Art had only reached the Martial Warrior grade four!

"This is not right!"

Qing Shui suddenly felt that something was amiss.

The color of the lotus flower!

The lotus flower which should have been white was now a golden color. Qing Shui stood there in a daze, looking at the lotus flower before him which was exuding a faint light.

Qing Shui controlled the movement of the lotus flower, increasing its speed, until sounds of the lotus slashing through the air could be heard.

Gradually, the golden colored lotus flower which felt very light was in his complete control. Qing Shui noticed that it was because

he had channeled in the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. The more he channeled in, the greater the level of exhaustion, but the lighter it became.

It was just as his mother had said, that it could be used for both attack and defense, and to think that it also had additional effects and can be used as a weapon. It was just that there was a distance restriction and it could not exceed two meters from where he was.

After Qing Shui cut off his connection with the golden colored lotus flower, its color gradually turned faint as it dissipated in the air.

This was just like the condensation of the Qi of Xiantian!

Did the Blue Lotus Art mutated?

Qing Shui could not help but think of that. He knew that this was all because of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, but to be able to cultivate a lotus flower was still something which made him very happy. It was a pity that he could not probe out the actual prowess of this lotus flower.

Hmmm, one flower?

Qing Shui formed a hand sign again, and a golden colored lotus flower appeared. He then controlled the connection with this lotus and formed another hand sign.

It was another golden colored lotus!

...

It was until the fourth golden colored lotus flower appeared and no matter how much he tried, he could not create a fifth. Qing Shui then knew that the fourth level Blue Lotus Art could only create four lotus flowers. Qing Shui only wanted to try out how many he could control.

Qing Shui felt like smiling, looking at the row of golden colored lotus flowers placed before him. Just one of them alone was beautiful enough, and now with four of them, it was like the blossoming of a hundred flowers and was extremely beautiful!

Qing Shui attempted to control the four flowers, but once he moved, the connection to two of them broke off. Qing Shui was unfaltering as he tried hard to control the remaining two. Qing Shui was already quite at ease when he tried to control just one of it earlier, but controlling two of them was still a bit tough for him. Thank goodness that Qing Shui had perseverance.

Gradually, Qing Shui found out another use for the spirit energy, which was to multitask, being able to do two, three, or even four things at once...

# AST 297 - The Lost Gongsun Jianwu

---

Qing Shui gradually realized another formidable use of the spirit energy - Attention Diversion; that was to divide the attention for two tasks, or even three, four tasks.....

Qing Shui thought about the enormous amount of spirit energy needed to reach the 9th Lotus Manifestation Stage. Then it hit him - he was now at the 4th Layer of

Ancient Strengthening Technique and at the same time at the 4th Level of Blue Lotus Art.

The most important thing now was that four lotus flowers had manifested. Perhaps this ever changing Blue Lotus Art advanced together with the Ancient Strengthening Technique? Then to reach the 9th Lotus Manifestation Stage would mean that he needed to cultivate to the 9th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.....

As soon as he thought about this Qing Shui couldn't help but smile wryly. Not that he never thought of cultivating to the 9th Level of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, but he had only fantasized about it a little. After all, reaching the final few layers would be as difficult as climbing up to heaven.

Fortunately, Qing Shui did not aim too high for now. That target was too far away so for now, he only aimed to reach to the 5th layer to fulfill his mother's wish. It was about time to settle the twenty years of debt, along with the interest. Even the interest

alone should be quite a lot.

He tried his best to control the two golden lotus flowers, and was becoming more used to it. On top of that, Qing Shui also kept increasing the amount of power he was pouring in. The power and the speed stirred up also gradually became faster, even the golden halo on the golden lotus flowers were glittering from the “divine power” that was poured into them.

With two golden lotus flowers, Qing Shui realized that the distance he could control was increased to four meters. This made him quite happy. He wondered if the distance would increase along with the number of lotus flowers.

But he didn't really experiment with it. For now, he just wanted to control the two golden lotus flowers well first. These kind of “things” cohered by the “Qi of Xiantian” had good offense and defense power, even on the same level as some false divine weapons. Just that it had large consumption, so it wouldn't last long. So the importance of Divine weapons came into play.

If it was a fight between the strong and the weak, then one could just directly cohere a bunch of divine weapons to vanquish the weak instantly. After all, not much Qi of Xiantian should be depleted within such a short time. However, it would become trouble if time dragged on.

He let the last two golden lotus flowers vanish into the air. Qing Shui was already prepared to completely give up on the Blue Lotus Art at first. It was out of his expectation today that his Blue Lotus Art would transform. He would consider this a pleasant surprise.

Next, Qing Shui practised his alchemy with the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. He had already accumulated about one-third of experience lately without realizing it. But Wind Water Primordial Pellet still needed about 330,000 points of experience. This amount of experience was a little more than the Beauty Pellet from last time.

The Small Revitalizing Pellet that he had been synthesizing was still the 1st level of King Grade Medical Pills. Judging by the effects, the Great Revitalizing Pellet and Beauty Pellet should be 2nd level of King Grade Medical Pills. It was too bad that he couldn't synthesize them in such a short time.

Medical Pills of 10th Level King Grade were capable of doubling the cultivation of cultivators. Then what about those of Royal Grade? Could it raise it by a few folds? And what about the following Emperor Grade, Saint Grade and Divine Grade?

Could it be that the Saint Grade Medical Pills were able to let humans instantly be reborn as God? Qing Shui quickly shook his head after that. He had a hunch that even the ingredients needed for Emperor Grade Medical Pills were rare, let alone the Saint Grade Medical Pills. They could even be legendary herbs, which had been heard of but never seen before.

There was a medicinal field in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal specially for Qing Shui to use for his alchemy. That field was just right for Qing Shui's usage cycle. By the time he had used up the last patch, the patch which he gathered from in the beginning would have been restored. So he could use them in

circulation.

For alchemy, Qing Shui only practised synthesizing the Golden Sore Ointment, along with the Small Revitalizing Pellet and the Endurance Pellet once in between. Perhaps it was due to high experience and proficiency, he was able to synthesize two extra pellets. These extra pellets had the same medicinal properties as the originals.

These were specially for Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji!

On the continent, there was a drug resistance theory which stated that frequent usage of any type of medicine could cause drug resistance. The better the quality, the greater the resistance.

Just like how two Small Revitalizing Pellets can be ingested while only one Great Revitalizing Pellet can be ingested. Qing Shui guessed that for pellets like the Great Revitalizing Pellet or higher graded medicinal pills, a person could ingest only one pellet in a lifetime.

The main point was that they were hard to synthesize. The amount synthesized in a single cauldron was estimated to be very little, and on top of that, the failing rate was extremely high. Thus, every pellet was extremely valuable.

On the very next day, Qing Shui went to the public square for his morning practice. This time there were even more people, and they all greeted Qing Shui warmly, even the men. Qing Shui responded with a smile, but he already knew the reason.

“Don’t tell me that this Chief Disciple has to be forced to his position?”

Qing Shui didn’t want to position himself at the mouth of the storm. Many had fought hard for this Chief Disciple position, but they all had a background and he couldn’t even scale up to them now. Although he was under the care of Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji, he didn’t want to owe them too much, especially on personal favors.

Qing Shui gave away the Tiger Bone Liquor recipe and the Small Revitalizing Pellet as presents. These were all his repayments, and he was still repaying. Repaying Cang Wuya for teaching him the Cloudmist Steps, Heavenly Thunder Slash and also Divinity Protection. Whether or not he could repay all of them, he’d still try his best to.

Qing Shui continued practising his taichi fist. He was working on the conception so he didn’t put in much power, as it was more on the posture. Regardless, it was still quite a sight. Qing Shui closed his eyes and moved according to his own feelings.

“Look at how well his punches are, way better than my Iron Fist. Such soft movements....” a man with a moustache murmured in admiration.

“That’s right, don’t underestimate his softness. It’s something that not even a Grade 10 Xiantian cultivator could withstand. I can already feel the pressure from above,” someone immediately



chipped in.

.....

Qing Shui was speechless. He could faintly hear all these words. Such was human nature. After they had witnessed how he defeated Gongsun Jianyun with a single blow, even effortlessly pulling a few punches would earn some flatteries from the others.

The light from the morning sun shone on the field and on Qing Shui’s body. He indulged in the “vitality” of the morning sun. That was the scent of “living”, a strong and healthy scent.

Qing Shui took a long and shallow breath before he exhaled slowly, as if to expel all the waste and some other negativities from his chest.

He even felt the pores on his body slightly open. The feeling of absorbing energy from the morning sun was wonderful. Although there wasn’t any obvious effect, it certainly lifted his mood.

The morning was turning late gradually. Many were already walking towards the area around the arena in the center because there would be a continuation in the talk about the next ten movements of the “Heavenly Palace Sword Art”.

After Qing Shui saw the Elder lecturer, he slowly walked towards the seats nearer to the arena.

“Let us learn the next ten movements in the Heavenly Palace Sword Art today. I shall demonstrate the first twenty movements one round again to help everyone refresh their memory.”

The demonstration by the old man was not too fast, but the combination of vigor and strength was just right. Although he was gesturing, Qing Shui could still feel the vigor in it. The next ten movements obviously had a more powerful stance than the first ten, and they were even a little more violent.

The old man started to explain the next ten movements after he demonstrated a round of the first twenty movements. He slowed down the speed of his explanation, and would even sometimes repeat some details twice or thrice.

Qing Shui earnestly digested, listened and watched. As expected, the stance of the Heavenly Palace Sword Art was increasingly powerful towards the end. But Qing Shui was happy, because not too much effort was required for him to learn this sword art due to the Tiger Form. This made him decided to take some time to observe the tiger carvings on the stone monuments again.

This time it took a complete four hours to explain the ten movements. He had said that he would only repeat once, but now he kept on repeating.

“What a nice Elder, he’s so responsible!” Qing Shui chuckled.

In the end, the old man continuously put on the demonstration three times and even explained everything patiently!

“Alright, everyone try to familiarize them and have a discussion. We will continue the rest again in another ten days.” The old man slowly came down from the arena after finishing his sentence.

After he had left, the people below the arena started to leave alone or in groups of three or five. They started to practise while everything was still fresh in their minds. Qing Shui was no exception.

Like the old man, Qing Shui restrained his Qi stance because for now he still relied on using concept. Average people around him would feel like he was only practising his form. Although it looked like the real thing, it was lacking the stance. However, people with better potential would be able to feel the difference.

The old man who hadn't gone far looked at Qing Shui in surprise, the shock in his eyes was not concealed. In the end, he left with a smile.

“Qing Shui!”

Qing Shui was surprised to hear this familiar voice!

He turned around and saw Gongsun Jianwu standing in a distance looking at him, smiling. Her dimples were like flowers on her cheeks. As usual, she was in a black flowing dress, her curvy figure was smoking hot especially the size of those delicate breasts and the curves of her perky buttocks. They made Qing Shui's mouth go dry.

“What is it?” Qing Shui looked at the beautiful face which could seduce like a fox spirit. That smile could make a man worked up. Although Qing Shui ostracized her, he couldn’t deny the fact that he was sexually interested in her.

Hearing Qing Shui’s curt response made Gongsun Jianwu feel a little uncomfortable although her expression remained the same. “Thank you for holding back last time,” she said happily.

“You’ve thanked me before,” Qing Shui said indifferently. Although he yearned to have sex with this kind of woman, he refused to get involved with this kind of “bad woman”.

“Can’t we be friends?” Gongsun Jianwu asked sadly. Her voice was not loud, but it was still audible to people around them.

The power of gossip was scary. A few of the people looked at Qing Shui and Gongsun Jianwu in shock and left hurriedly.

“Friends?” Qing Shui was surprised. From the moment he had beaten up the third son of the Gongsun Clan and broke Gongsun Jianyun’s shoulder on the arena, Qing Shui had never thought about getting involved with any members of the Gongsun Clan.

The surprised tone of Qing Shui sounded more like a mockery in Gongsun Jianwu’s ears. At that very moment, many people nearby were looking in their direction.

“Sorry to bother you,” she smiled and turned around to leave. Her silhouette looked a little lonely. Qing Shui’s mouth moved but he didn’t say anything in the end.

He sighed and continued to practise the Heavenly Palace Sword Art that he had learnt today. His feelings however, were in a bit of a mess. All he could think about was that lonely silhouette of Gongsun Jianwu’s when she was leaving.

Her silhouette was a little like Mingyue Gelou and also a little like Shi Qingzhuang. Even the extraordinary Yiye JianGe had moments like these. However, that strong silhouette from the Yan City was even more desolated, isolated and soul piercingly lonelier than hers.

# AST 298 - Stone Monument Of The Resting Tiger, 'Inner State Of Immovable Like The Mountains'

---

"Wow, to think that someone could actually ignore Gongsun Jianwu. This is something new!"

"I really suspect if he's actually impotent..."

...

"Elder Mo, are you sure that Qing Shui can win Jianwu?" A white-haired handsome middle-aged man asked, exuding great aura which seemed to be more like surging waves.

"Palace Lord, I believe I'm still able to judge this clearly. He is not only stronger than Jianwu, he probably wouldn't lose out to the Chief Disciples of the other halls." Elder Mo smiled and said.

If Qing Shui were here, he would notice that Elder Mo was the elderly who had imparted them with the Heavenly Palace Sword Art.

"Of course I trust that Elder Mo has good judgement. I'm aware of the prowess of the Golden Eye."

"It seems like you're full of admiration for this young chap," The handsome middle-aged man who was Starmoon Hall's Palace Lord

said gently.

"Admiration? Of course I'm full of admiration of him. But he is with Old Master Cang and Elder Fei," Elder Mo said looking as if it was a pity.

"Oh, so that's the case. It seems like our Starmoon Hall would rise again in the future." The Palace Lord chuckled, his voice low but strong, such that one would be able to stand listening to it for a very long time.

"Then in next year's competition, should we have Jianwu or Qing Shui as the Chief Disciple?"

"About this, mmm, I'll have a talk with that lass. I'll check if she'll take the initiative to step down, if not, we'll let them have a sparring." The Palace Lord gave it some thought before he said to Elder Mo.

"Mmm, Starmoon Hall's male disciples are hopeless, causing us old men to lost face, too," Elder Mo said and chuckled.

"I'm the Palace Lord, but I'm no different. Even Starmoon Hall's men would scold me."

Qing Shui practised at the square for a short while before he left. It was already past noon and many people had gone for their lunch. Qing Shui directly entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal from a place with no one around.

It was very convenient to settle his meal in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, since everything was available. Most important, the things that were left inside would not spoil even if left for a very long period of time.

Even if Qing Shui stewed a pot of fish and left it in there for sixty to seventy days, it would still be fresh and tasty, and did not go bad at all.

Qing Shui knew that this was the uniqueness to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. From the start, Qing Shui could finish a pot of fish every half a month. The pot of fish would not spoil within the half month period, and after being heated up, it would be no different from a freshly stewed pot of fish.

There was once when Qing Shui did not manage to finish the food before he was kicked out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. When he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal once again, while it had only been half a day in the actual world, it had been over seventy-five days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal . What had astonished Qing Shui was that the leftover fish and that All Aspect Nourishment Soup had not gone stale at all. After heating them up, they tasted just as good as before.

Every since then, Qing Shui would stew fish, fish soup, turtles, and the All Aspect Nourishment Soup unceasingly. This way, it would be more convenient when he was settling his own meals.

After his meal, Qing Shui walked around in the Realm of the



Violet Jade Immortal. But suddenly and unexpectedly, he noticed that the thousand-year Gloomy Wood had already sprouted.

Just like how it was with that nameless branch, Qing Shui had high hopes on what it would sprout from it. But after all, in his memory, since this thousand-year Gloomy Wood was only a material for a magic treasure, and he had not much use for it for now, he decide to sow it, having little hope that it would actually sprout.

A green tender branch which was one inch long sprouted out from the tip of the thousand-year Gloomy Wood. Yes, it was a most vibrant green color, so green that it was astonishing, and had given out a dangerous aura.

The closer Qing Shui got to it, the more he could sense the cold aura it was giving out, or rather, a chilly aura that was spine-chilling. It was how they said that the more beautiful an item was, the more dangerous its poison. Such a strong chilling aura was comparable, if not stronger than that of the thousand-year coldsteel.

If the chilly aura from this inch of sprout was even more threatening than that of the thousand-year coldsteel, what would become of it in the future? Could it be that this thousand-year Gloomy Wood was also chopped down from a tree?

Qing Shui noticed this was a troublesome issue. However, it should only be possible for things like wood blocks to be chopped down from trees. What kind of object was this thousand-year Gloomy Tree?

Did it sprout fruits?

He could not help but think of the Heaven Shaking Hammer made from the ten thousand year coldsteel. Qing Shui recalled that when he first received it, he did not feel the cold aura it was emitting. But considering that it was a weapon made from a ten thousand year coldsteel, it should not be such that he could not feel any cold aura from it at all.

Qing Shui lowered his head and looked at the young sprout of the thousand-year Gloomy Wood, so green that it was exuding a weak glow, and it was extremely beautiful!

Since there was no way to forge any magic treasures at the moment, let it grow then. At the very least, in the future, there would be no lack of thousand-year Gloomy Wood. It'd even better if there were some unexpected rewards. Qing Shui, happiness would always come at you suddenly.

He went up to the screen with the majestic mountain and river painting, picked up the Heaven Shaking Hammer, and once again looked at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique to see that it was still a twenty percent increment to his strength, a three hundred point increment to his strength.

Could it be because of the lack of workmanship of the blacksmith who had made this Heaven Shaking Hammer, that he had not been able to forge it to be with cold poison? When he grabbed it in his hands, he also did not feel any cool aura. It was just slightly colder

than the usual metals.

When he was waving it around the other day, he could only feel its power and aura. It did not have any cold poison nor was it so spine-chilling cold...

Just to prove that he was right, Qing Shui went to the empty spot where he usually went through his training when he was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, increasing his aura, and channeling his strength into the Heaven Shaking Hammer. The black hammer itself was like a bundle of dark clouds, and when he had channeled strength into it, its surface emitted a faint black fog.

He waved and hammered!

Qing Shui continued to increase the amount of strength channeled in, striking, horizontal slashing, and hammer vibrations...

The thousand year coldsteel had seemed to be like a block of ice, but the Heaven Shaking Hammer in Qing Shui's hands which was made of ten thousand year coldsteel was black and bright. He could not understand why this was so.

After spending some time thinking about it but yet could still not understand, Qing Shui decided not to think about it anymore. He left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and headed towards the stone monuments which were at the back of the mountain. It had been a few days since he had last came.

Tomorrow, he still had to learn the Heavenly Thunder Slash from Cang Wuya and the thought of it made him very excited. Every man revered violence, and the martial techniques in the Heavenly Palace, the one which Qing Shui yearned to pick up the most was the Heavenly Thunder Slash which would raises one's attack by thirty percent.

There was not much for him to do in the afternoon, which was why he had planned to take a look at the stone monuments. He was afraid that if any damage were to come to them, he would feel too depressed.

The area where the stone monuments were was still filled with people walking about. It would not change just because someone had came by, or had not gone. However, the only difference was that if there was a beauty appearing before a certain stone monument, there would be more people standing before that particular stone monument, men in particular.

Qing Shui continued to looked at the Tiger Form which he had not finished going through. He looked for the stone monument he should be looking at to discover that there was not a single person in front of it.

When Qing Shui saw the image on it, he understood why it was so. A inscription of a tiger was inscribed on it, with a tiger lying down, eyes squinting, feeling lazy, giving one the feeling of peace.

When Qing Shui saw this carving, his hair stood up. It was

because this carving did not appear very gentle in Qing Shui's eyes.

This tiger's expression was akin to an unmoving mountain, and would definitely not lose out to that Tiger carving he saw back then. Of course, people who did not understand this would never be able to understand its crux.

Qing Shui stared at the fierce tiger on the stone monument, and while the smooth lines of the tiger's body was lying down on the ground, Qing Shui knew that it could immediately launch the most fearsome attack in an instant.

Qing Shui looked at the stone monument and unknowingly, the circulation of the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique slowed down, but its strength increased. Qing Shui stared at the whole tiger fixedly, not wanting to miss out on any single detail.

Many people came and left, not understanding why Qing Shui was looking at the gentlest tiger, and very very intoxicatedly at that. Some of would stop for a moment, and then left, shaking their heads and sighing.

Unmoving like the mountain!

Qing Shui finally understood what it meant to be unmoving like the mountain. It was like the old chaps in the Heavenly Palace, each of them being like an existence which was unmoving like a mountain.

By right it was only those who had accumulated hundreds of years of comprehension and experience would be able to arrive at the Unmoving Like The Mountain Realm.

Unmoving like the mountain. For one to stand there like a block of mountain, emitting an aura and pressure which would stop one from coming close...

The concept of this monument was simply for one to be unmoving like the mountain. Amongst all the beasts, only the ferocious tiger would be able to achieve this, and only the ferocious tiger would be able to have dignity of the King of beasts.

The moment Qing Shui was comprehending this, the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique which had been circulating in his body unceasingly underwent an intriguing change, causing a huge change to occur to Qing Shui.

Insight !

This was a leveling up in terms of one's conception, and was something that was hard to come by, just like a person's disposition. Disposition was something built up by time and the environment, so is the same for concept.

Qing Shui only felt that the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique flowing through in his body, and that liquid in his Dan Tian suddenly condensed a lot, just like how they had increased a lot in amount, and had become more dense in his meridian channels and his Dan Tian, allowing him to feel his strength

strengthening by a lot throughout his body.

Pa!

At that moment, the Ancient Strengthening Technique suddenly broke through from the 95th cycle to the 96th cycle, and it seemed to show signs of being able to breakthrough to the 97th cycle.

While he felt that his had gained a lot of strength earlier, once again, he received additional increment, bringing so much astonishment to Qing Shui such that he was at a loss. It was like a person who had suddenly won a prize of five million, and had just collected the money when someone told him that something went wrong, and what he won was actually thirty million instead.

"Haha, it's going to reach the 97th cycle soon, and it'll be the final cycle for the 4th layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique after the 98th cycle. So long as I can break through the 99th cycle and enter the 100th cycle, it'll be the 5th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and I'll be able to head to the Yan Clan then." Qing Shui smiled happily, and was even laughing out loud.

Many people in the surroundings all casted a strange glance towards this handsome guy who had been standing in the same spot for the whole afternoon, and now, he seemed to be smiling foolishly.

"Lunatic..."

"Did he fall out of love? Who would bear to abandon such a handsome man? It's a pity that I'm already attached, if not, I'd offer myself to him in marriage." A woman with thick makeup on looked at Qing Shui, feeling heartache for him.

"Aunty, you? He'd be able to get a better candidate if he had casually grabbed someone," A man said and chuckled.

"You heartless person. Do you think I don't recognize you?"

"The other day when you were having the ball of a time on me, what was it that you had said?" The woman asked.

The man ran off sneakily!

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and shook his head, "To think that I've gotten ahead of myself!"

Qing Shui would never have expected to be able to comprehend the state of being unmoving like a mountain from this inscription. Not only did it increase his aura by at least fifty percent, the condensation of the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique would at least increase Qing Shui's powers by over ten percent, which had a greater effect than a Small Revitalizing Pellet. And most importantly, there was an intriguing change to his aura.

Qing Shui was well aware of the importance of exerting pressure. Why would he not be overjoyed to increase it by fifty percent? "Unmoving like the mountain, haha, unmoving like the



mountain!"

# AST 299 - Qing Shui As The Chief Disciple?

## Image Of Yin And Yang

---

“Immovable like a mountain, haha. Immovable like a mountain!”

Recalling what the woman said just now, Qing Shui shook his head. He laughed and prepared to leave. Valiant customs are prevalent in the world of nine continents, and although rare, such a woman can be seen every now and then.

Having spent more than an afternoon staring at the stone tablet, Qing Shui glanced at another behind it. Much time would be needed to finish looking at this one, but Qing Shui knew that many stone tablets might need only a short amount of time, just like the one on Ferocious Tiger Hunting a Wild Boar.

However, for Crouching Tiger on the Mountains and Resting Tiger, such level of stone tablets required half a day's time, though Qing Shui was already at the Perfection Stage of cultivation of Tiger Forms. If one was not proficient in the Beast Form Fist, it would be difficult for him to discover anything even after a year. What's more, few people would have the patience to persist for a year.

“I don't even know when would I be able to finish reading all these stone tablets.” Qing Shui had the feeling that the tablets at the back would be incomprehensible to him, and even if he did manage to complete them all, he would need a large amount of time.

When Qing Shui arrived at his lodging, he noticed an old man standing there before he could go upstairs. Qing Shui recognized him; he was the old man who lectured on <Heavenly Palace Sword Art> at the square. He had heard from others that the man was called Elder Mo.

Qing Shui had a good impression of the old man, and naturally greeted him, “How are you, Elder Mo?”

“You must be Qing Shui. I was waiting for you!” Elder Mo smiled at Qing Shui.

He did not know why Elder Mo was standing here, and he was even more clueless since the man had been waiting for him. Thus, Qing Shui was fairly astonished when he heard those words.

“Waiting for me? Why would Elder Mo be looking for me?” Although shocked, Qing Shui managed to blurt out his question.

Elder Mo looked at Qing Shui and said slowly, “The Palace Lord wanted me to ask if you were interested in being the Chief Disciple of Starmoon Hall.”

“Chief Disciple? Doesn’t Starmoon Hall already have one?” Qing Shui replied doubtfully. He thought of Gongsun Jianwu, the Chief Disciple of Starmoon Hall, and the sight of her walking off forlornly in front of him today. She would feel even more terrible if he accepted the position of Chief Disciple.

“Mm, Jianwu has agreed for you to become the Chief Disciple,” Elder Mo replied straightforwardly. It seemed that he was fully aware of the situation and has dealt with it. After all, it would be rather embarrassing for the Chief Disciple to be pushed out by someone else.

Qing Shui hesitated for a while before rejecting this unthinkable position. “I won’t be the Chief Disciple. I am not suitable.”

One must know that in every Hall of the Heavenly Palace, the position of Chief Disciple was especially honorable. The Chief Disciple of aristocrats was the most outstanding disciple, the future candidate for the Palace Lord. He would then become the Palace Lord if nothing goes wrong.

With regards to the inheritance of Sects, the Chief Disciple would be one of the more important candidates running for Palace Lord. Thus, Chief Disciples from all halls were considered to be the same rank as Elders in the Heavenly Palace. Even if a Chief Disciple fails to become a Palace Lord, he would be an Elder.

To be a Chief Disciple, one must be superior in terms of his spirit energy and talents. Thus, even if he was to be replaced by someone more outstanding, his cultivation would enable him to be an Elder.

Moreover, though cultivation was important in the Palace Lord Selections, one’s mind, thoughts, moral character and conduct were equally essential. Hence as long as one was selected to be a Chief Disciple, it was uncommon for him to be replaced.

Qing Shui's words shocked Elder Mo. He had thought that presenting this term would make Qing Shui ecstatic; after all, there were only nine Chief Disciples among the millions of people in the Heavenly Palace.

The honor bestowed upon Chief Disciples was exceptional and their selection was also extremely stringent. Qing Shui was looked upon favorably so quickly due to Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji. Without them, he would have needed to go through the strict assessment in spite of his abilities.

Elder Mo was blank for a few moments. Qing Shui's reply was beyond what he expected. Such a good fortune was uncommon because after becoming a Chief Disciple, not only would one attain a distinguished status, but the martial techniques, medicinal pellets, armor suit, and weapons that one could possess would be of the highest grade, just below Supreme Elder and Palace Lord.

Hence, Elder Mo did not think Qing Shui would reject it. For a moment, Elder Mo was dazed and speechless; the offer he stated just now was only phrased as such out of politeness - he had wanted to say "Palace Lord wants you to be the Chief Disciple".

Qing Shui saw the look on Elder Mo and laughed. "Elder, I currently have no plans of being the Chief Disciple. Is there anything I can help with?"

"I underestimated you. A Chief Disciple of the Starmoon Hall would be in a position to fight for it if presented to someone else,

but you are not interested,” Elder Mo remarked with a sigh.

“Elder Mo is wrong. It is not that I am not interested, but I do not have any plan for it now. I have unfinished business,” Qing Shui replied seriously.

Elder Mo looked at Qing Shui and chuckled in a knowing manner. “Then let’s not talk about this for the moment. Would you be able to participate in the duels among the halls next year as a Chief Disciple?”

Qing Shui thought about it; there was still a year’s time before next year’s competition. To him, this amount of time was like fifteen years.

He wondered how much progress would he have in these fifteen years, but it should still be possible for him to participate in the duels amongst Chief Disciples. Perhaps he might have to depend on the Heavenly Palace when confronting Lion King’s Ridge in the future. In that case, he should have at least the status of an Elder as he occupies the position of Chief Disciple, or even Palace Lord.

Even if he did not rely on the Heavenly Palace, he would need a unique character and foster some presence. He would also require a group of people with him when he builds his standing ground in the world of nine continents, and the Qing Family would be the best candidates.

“Elder, this I will promise you; I only hope that you can talk to the original Chief Disciple about it.” Qing Shui once again thought

about Gongsun Jianwu.

“Alright, you don’t have to worry about this. It’s a deal then. This is for you, you can freely enter the Library of Heavenly Palace, but the books inside are not allowed to be taken out.” Elder Mo grinned and handed over a token similar to the Purple Heavenly Palace Token Canghai had given him.

“Heavenly Palace Library!” Qing Shui had not expected that. In fact, he had almost forgotten about it. The most treasured place among the clans and aristocrats was the Library, and thinking about it made Qing Shui slightly excited.

Qing Shui received it and said, “Thank you, Elder!”

Elder Mo left and Qing Shui examined the exquisite purple token. The word Heavenly Palace was written on it. Qing Shui thought the token was neither gold nor silver, but it was abnormally tough.

Qing Shui returned to his room and trained hard the whole night. The Ancient Strengthening Technique was still at the peak of the 96th cycle. He knew he would make a breakthrough within three days and was only accumulating the cycles now without any barrier. As long as sufficient strength was accumulated, he would be able to break through it.

At the morning training, others had already gotten used to Qing Shui’s presence. Although there was still some commotion about it, the air around Qing Shui had apparently made people shrink back and stop themselves from approaching him.

Immovability like a mountain meant the aura of immovability. This was the ascension of character attained yesterday when Qing Shui entered the inner state of immovable like a mountain of Resting Tiger stone tablet.

At the square, Qing Shui executed the form and concept of Taiji. The smooth manner of the execution was especially beautiful!

At the end of the morning training, Qing Shui made his way to Cang Wuya's lodging. He was feeling slightly excited today for he was going to learn Heavenly Thunder Slash from Cang Wuya.

Qing Shui was very keen on the Heavenly Thunder Slash of Heavenly Palace. That technique could increase attack by thirty percent, which was definitely not a small number, especially for those with superior attacks.

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were already there. The two beauties were laughing and conversing with each other happily, but fell silent when they saw Qing Shui.

Although they were not talking, both had a sly smile as they looked at Qing Shui, making him bewildered. Could they have been talking about him? Talking so happily...

The techniques were taught directly by Cang Wuya and this time was no different. Cang Wuya looked at Qing Shui and the two women, smiled before slowly saying, "Heavenly Thunder Slash is the strongest, most ferocious, and most penetrating technique of



the Heavenly Palace. It includes the power of the thunder in its attack, but to be able to employ the power of the thunder, you must at least reach the Obscure Realm. By then, you would have a chance to numb your opponent instantly.”

Cang Wuya’s words made Qing Shui’s eyes light up. The technique actually had a numbing effect. Once a party was numbed, even if it was only for an instant, it could result in death or at least a serious injury as there was no room for error when two experts exchange blows.

“The numbing effect would occur when we attain the Obscure Realm. Even if it’s short, serious damage can be dealt.” The gleam in Qing Shui’s eyes shone even brighter.

“Once I master the Heavenly Thunder Slash, I must attain the Obscure Realm within the shortest time possible,” Qing Shui silently vowed.

Cang Wuya saw Qing Shui deep in thought and laughed. “Although numbing can cause serious damage, the probability is low, and if the spirit energy of your opponent is powerful enough, there would be almost no effect on his mental techniques.”

“There can actually be such effects if our spirit energies become powerful enough?” Qing Shui thought of the Image of Yin and Yang in the sea of his consciousness. That item can continuously strengthen his muscles, bones, vital points, internal organs, and his spirit energy.

Although the effect was small, it was unceasing. Even the small flesh of a mosquito was still flesh! What's more, an unceasing accumulation!

Qing Shui recalled the Potential Fruit he had eaten before which strengthened his spirit energy. It was something one could only wish to come across, and it is unknown how many pieces one can consume. Qing Shui hoped to stumble upon it again in the future. After all, he had gained quite a bit from it the other time - his spiritual sense had increased a level because of it.

Qing Shui grinned and nodded at Cang Wuya, and continued listening to his explanation!

“Heavenly Thunder Slash is not a martial technique. It is a form of cultivating Qi. Put simply, it is used to gather Qi, concentrate the Qi, form an air explosion, and from there, acquire a strong and powerful explosive force.”

Cang Wuya explained slowly, described the way of cultivating Qi by using the Heavenly Thunder Slash. One would know the dominance of this way of Qi cultivation by listening to Cang Wuya's explanation.

# AST 300 – Heavenly Thunder Slash, Strong Power Of One At The Pinnacle Of Martial King

---

It was only today that Qing Shui found out that a Qi circulation technique could be so violent, akin to a violent storm. If it was just him alone, it would be hard to comprehend this.

Even if one were to lay their hands on the Heavenly Thunder Slash manual, without someone to provide guidance, it would be very easy for the practitioner to hurt his meridian channels. This is a Qi circulation technique, and could be used with hands-on combat or with weapons, but the prerequisites for the practitioner of the Heavenly Thunder Slash were very high.

Comprehension!

This was something that was very crucial. If one's level of comprehension was very weak, he would be destined to not cross paths with high level martial techniques. Even if they were to lay their hands on them, if one's comprehension was too weak, even if they were to go through tough training for ten years, it would not be able to compare with one day's training of one with a high level of comprehension. This was the importance of comprehension!

Just with comprehension criteria alone, it would cut off eighty to ninety percent of the people. Those with a high level of cultivation or known as geniuses were all those with a high level of comprehension.

Preservation!

This was a condition which was of similar significance to that of comprehension. With preservation, there was nothing which cannot be done. This saying showed the importance of perseverance. Even an absolute genius would not be able to achieve anything without perseverance. Perseverance was to set a target, and remained persistent while working towards it, facing any hurdles and hardships with courage.

Persistence was the hardest!

Comprehension and perseverance, as well as being born with the advantage, and adding it to hard work in life were important for a practitioner. Qing Shui lacked neither talent nor perseverance. If he did, there would be no way for him to have reached the Obscure Realm with his Basic Sword Techniques.

The Heavenly Thunder Slash's incantation was not very long. On the contrary, it was very short. However, it was difficult to understand. Time passed by gradually during the attempts, queries, explanations, demonstration and circulations. After a period of circulation, he would seek guidance from Cang Wuya.

The sun gradually moved towards the west, and it was then that Qing Shui was able to circulate it a little, but he had yet to reach the level of Qi explosions.

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li had also grasped it a little; especially Huoyun Liu-Li, who was exceptionally happy when she

started to get the gist of it. It might have been because Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue had learnt it, and now she had learnt it, too.

By the time they completed one more round of practice of the Heavenly Thunder Slash, Cang Wuya had already finished cooking, and the three of them left after having dinner with him.

On the way back, Qing Shui was feeling extremely agitated!

It felt as if he had discovered that there was a girl who was secretly in love with him; a sweet and wonderful feeling.

"I've finally learnt the Heavenly Thunder Slash!" Qing Shui thought to himself happily.

Qing Shui recalled how astonished he was the day he first saw Canghai use the Heavenly Thunder Slash, and ever since then, he had yearned for the day when he could learn it as well. Having an increment of thirty percent to his attack was still quite terrifying.

This day had finally come. When he reached his room, Qing Shui directly entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Back then, Qing Shui seemed as if he had merely picked up a little of the skill, but in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he did not try to hide anything. Instead, he increased his aura. A series of pitter patter sounds came ringing from the bones in his body.

He started to gradually circulate the Heavenly Thunder Slash, and then gradually incorporate it into his Taichi. It was because the slow speed at the start was very compatible with Taichi.

Single Whip!

Incorporated with the Heavenly Thunder Slash, the Taichi Single Whip became grotesque, but Qing Shui did not stop. He continued to perform the Taichi Single Whip under the circulation of the Heavenly Thunder Slash.

One day passed by!

In between, Qing Shui also practised the Ancient Strengthening Technique a few times, but it still remained to be on the verge of breaking through to the 97th cycle, and was at the stage of accumulating experience.

The beginner stage was actually the most crucial, just like the foundations of a building. The reason why Qing Shui had practised the <<Basic Sword Techniques>> the way he did was just because it was the foundation to sword arts.

For each martial technique, Qing Shui would place additional emphasis on the beginner stage, doing his best to study it completely. Like how it is now for the Heavenly Thunder Slash, from the beginner to the familiar stage, Qing Shui had put in a lot of effort and patience.

This time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, other than spending some time for alchemy, and tempering the Soulshake bell, he spent very little time on his sword techniques and Thousand Hammer Technique.

For the rest of the time, Qing Shui had spent time on cultivating the Heavenly Thunder Slash. This time, Qing Shui once again displayed his inhumane perseverance, spending half a month's time completely on it.

The effect was still quite astonishing. However, Qing Shui discovered the difficulty of the Heavenly Thunder Slash. It was because after the whole half month's time, Qing Shui barely managed to reach the familiar stage.

Having reached the familiar stage, Qing Shui once again incorporated the Heavenly Thunder Slash into his Taichi, even though he could not create Qi explosions, nor did he have the might which was akin to that of two dragons that Canghai had once displayed.

Today after breakfast, he still headed for Cang Wuya's place. Qing Shui had been practising the Heavenly Thunder Slash in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, gaining more familiarity with it the more he trained. However, he also encountered more problems and wanted to seek guidance from Cang Wuya.

Time passed by very quickly, and in the blink of an eye, another two days had passed. Qing Shui trained at Cang Wuya's in the day,

and would return to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to go through tough training at night.

Two days' time in the actual world was about a month in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. During this time, Qing Shui had finally cultivated the Heavenly Thunder Slash to the familiar stage.

Now when he incorporated the Heavenly Thunder Slash into his Taichi, it no longer seemed awkward. On the contrary, it brought out large surging waves of power from the initially soft rhythms.

Hidden Strength of Waves!

"Qing Shui, this is too much of a blow. To think that in less than three days' time, you have achieved such a level of familiarity," Huoyun Liu-Li said coquettishly and pouted her lips.

Qing Shui smiled. He had the heaven-defying Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Without it, his progress would not be so perverse that he was unable to explain it.

Canghai Mingyue also looked at Qing Shui quietly. After all, the way Qing Shui was seemed too outrageous, but she was still very happy. Towards her own feelings, she also felt slightly anxious.

Ever since he had agreed to Grandmaster's ambiguous conditions, she felt closer to Qing Shui. While they were close before, there was more between them now.



For the past two days, Cang Wuya had seen Qing Shui's horrifying progress and was even stunned for a short moment. This was a demonic existence and the most talented person he had seen in the past three hundred years.

It was a pity that he did not know that Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal . If he knew, no one knew if he would be thinking of the same thing. It was a pity that Cang Wuya had only thought about this in his heart, and Qing Shui could only unknowingly accept the compliment.

At night!

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique was fully focused on circulating the Ancient Strengthening Technique, one cycle after another. Qing Shui could feel the strong prowess of the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique in his meridian channels.

That solid feeling was like that of the grinding mill, or even better, the pushing of mountains. It was extremely solid and was unobstructed. After ninety-six cycles, he successfully entered the 97th cycle.

Pa!

That loud crisp sound was like heavenly melody to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was very satisfied with that moment of progress. To a warrior, there was nothing happier than when achieving a progress in his abilities.

Now, Qing Shui felt that his strength was at about four hundred thousand jin. The strength from achieving the great perfection stage for his Tiger Form and large success stage for his Bear Form seemed to be quite a lot, but it was not that much either. The increment from the Small Revitalizing Pellet was quite good, too.

Qing Shui thought that if he could break through to reach the pinnacle of the 99th cycle, his strength would probably be at least five hundred thousand jin. If he were to add on the set of battle armor he had forged, with Heavenly Thunder Slash's thirty percent increase in attack, and then equip the Heaven Shaking Hammer to get that twenty percent increase in strength...

It would be a strength of close to eight hundred thousand jin!

Qing Shui was shocked by his own inference. Usually, a 1st grade Martial King would have a strength starting from three hundred thousand jin. What would it be like to have a strength of eight hundred thousand jin...

When a practitioner increased by one grade, his powers would be one fold stronger. Take for example the Martial King. Starting from grade 1, a grade 1 Martial King practitioner would have a strength of three hundred and fifty thousand jin, a grade 2 Martial King would have seven hundred thousand jin of strength, a grade 3 Martial King would have one million fifty thousand jin of strength, a grade 4 Martial King would have one million four hundred

thousand jin of strength... and a grade 10 Martial King would have three million five hundred thousand jin of strength...

The strength of a grade 10 Martial King state would still be just the basic strength alone. If there was precious medicinal pill or equipment added, considering that a person at that level tended be equipped with good weapons and armors which and would also have had taken quite a large amount of medicinal pills, the person's strength would be simply outrageous.

Back when they had came across the old blind chap who was a grade 7 Martial King , just a brush had almost cost him his life. And it was when his physique had been tempered by the Ancient Strengthening Technique to be sufficiently strong.

That strength was too scary. The strength he thought about was under the condition when not much precious medicinal pill had been taken. Qing Shui recalled that there were no Martial Saints in the Greencloud Continent, but there were many of those who were at the pinnacle of the Martial King level. Qing Shui guessed that each of them would have an increment in their strength by one fold or more.

Their strength were at least at seven million jin...

What was seven million jin like? Qing Shui was dazed. Probably a small mountain would be flattened with just a punch. That strength was too horrifying. It was the prowess of one at the pinnacle of Martial King level.

At that moment, Qing Shui thought more about the prowess of medicinal pills, armors and weapons. To lay their hands on divine weapons, people would fight till they break their heads, or even go bankrupt.

In the world of the nine continents, strength was everything.

Alchemy, Ancient Art of Forging... Qing Shui realized that he was too blissed. If he managed to concoct the Great Revitalizing Pellet and the Beauty Pellet, these two types of medicinal pills would be able to increase Qing Shui's powers by fifty percent.

It was a pity that it was something that was so near yet so far. That gloomy feeling made one feel very helpless!

Suddenly, he saw that the Golden Sore Ointment he had been concocting for so many days had already piled up. He bottled it up in porcelain bottles, and realized that there was actually about one thousand jin of Golden Sore Ointment.

The next day, Qing Shui gifted them to Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li each with about fifty jin of it. This medicine was especially effective for external injuries, and was exceptionally mysterious. It was targeted for external injuries!

Qing Shui gave some to the two ladies, and got them to keep some for themselves, but they can give the remaining to other people to get favors!

In fact, even reputable clans and families would need such medicine since there would be endless injured members daily.

The next day, Fei Wuji approached Qing Shui and asked, "Qing Shui, do you still have a lot of these? How much do you have? Starmoon Hall can buy them all from you."

"Martial Uncle, I don't have much of them, and would only have about fifty jin each month, but it costs quite a lot. They require a small amount of one thousand year medicinal herbs, and these have been my accumulated stock for a few years now," Qing Shui answered and smiled. The Heavenly Palace is a major sect, and the Starmoon Hall should have quite a lot of medicinal herbs.

"How about this: you list down all the medicinal herbs that you need, and whenever you're free, you can give us some. As for the payment, you can decide. What do you think?" Fei Wuji offered and chuckled.

"I won't need any payment, but I'll still provide fifty jin every month in exchange for the experience I accumulate for alchemy," Qing Shui replied, not blushing at the very least.

After insisting a few times, Fei Wuji let Qing Shui have his way. Qing Shui wrote down the names of a few medicinal herbs and even listed some of them which were required for the Five Dragon Pellet and the Great Revitalizing Pellet.

Even if they did not have them, Qing Shui would be able to come up with some excuses. After all, the impression he had given them

was demonic enough. What with the mysterious fruits, seasonings...

Qing Shui did not write down the Beauty Fruit since Old Master Cang also knew about it. After all, the old man was still considered an alchemist. Qing Shui now knew that the Old Master was just a half-baked alchemist and had only tried it due to interest.

"Qing Shui, I still have two prescriptions here, and I have the medicinal herbs as well. It's a pity that this old man had not been able to concoct them successfully. These prescriptions are considered quite good, so I'll let you have them!"

# AST 301 – Two Medical Prescriptions, The Prescription To Awake The Talent Of The Beast

---

"Qing Shui, I have two medical prescriptions and some ingredients for it," Cang Wuya said while walking back to his room to retrieve the prescriptions for Qing Shui. "It's a shame that I'm still unable to refine them successfully. But it is a good prescription, so I'm giving it to you!"

Qing Shui looked at the beast parchment with anticipation. The temptation of the prescription was still very irresistible. Once refined to a certain degree, the medicinal pill would have the restoration ability that was even better than those of the divine weapons.

The strength of the medicinal pill lay in the personal improvement and consumption where, in normal situations, the pills cannot be lost easily. However, the divine weapons were different; they would get one into trouble by attracting envious people, or worse, there would be impending massacre.

Still, Qing Shui took the prescriptions from Cang Wu Yi and responded, "Thanks, old man!"

Having received the prescriptions, he knew that the bond between him and Cang Wu Yi would be unbreakable now.

Qing Shui knew that the prescriptions were definitely not too

shabby. Although Cang Wu Yi's refining skills were not polished, his vision and outlook on things were still considered great. If Cang Wu Yi was able to regard these prescriptions as 'good', then they were definitely of the highest quality.

"No problem. These prescriptions aren't that bad, but the chances of failure are quite high. Even regular pharmacists have fifty percent chance of refining success." Cang Wu Yi chuckled. "So even if there's a one percent success rate, it's considered pretty good. Also, even if you have the necessary ingredients, you still won't be able to prevent this kind of failure."

Qing Shui opened up the prescription and saw two unfamiliar medical terms on the parchment!

The effectiveness of the pill can increase a beast's full power by ten percent. Each beast can only consume at most five pills at a time, which will enable a ten percent chance to awaken and increase one's combat talents.

It was considered exceptional to be able to awaken ten percent of the full power, in addition to possessing the same effectiveness of the Small Revitalizing Pellet on human beings. What's more, it was also regarded one of the top pills amongst the 1st level of King Grade. Most importantly, one person was able to consume five pills at a time, which contained more than half of the full power.

Even though Qing Shui was already pleased with the statistics, he was more interested in the awakening of the combat talents.



Combat talents! Qing Shui was no stranger to that. Every species of any beasts possessed some kind of combat talent. For example, the bear species, once they had awoken their natural ability, the power and defense will immediately double, or increase more than that.

The combat talent of the Panther-type Beasts is speed. Once the talent was awoken, their speed will immediately double or more. This, however, still depended on the nature of the beast itself.

No matter what kind of beasts they were, once the talents are awoken, their overall power could be boosted to a higher level. They might even master some of their finesse to a greater degree.

In an instant, Qing Shui thought about his own Firebird and its talent, whether it used fire element to increase the fire damage, or will its powers be awoken by the Phoenix Blood.

He got excited as he thought about the Firebird's Phoenix bloodline. Will it one day be reborn as a Phoenix if the Firebird awoke his bloodline?

But then, he thought, the chances are one percent, similarly to how five pills will only have five times of one percent. Suddenly, Qing Shui pondered on whether the one percent awakening of combat talents after consuming five Beast Pills really did exist.

"Forget it, I will think about it after I have refined those pills. Let's see the next page of the prescription," Qing Shui contemplated. "However, this is really something. The Beast Pill is

most definitely better than those pills of 2nd Level of King Grade. What is this second page about?" Qing Shui thought as he impatiently open the parchment.

Concentrating Spirit Pill prescription: one thousand-year Fleeceflower Root, one thousand-year Tigerbone Powder one thousand-year Bear Gall, three thousand-year Turtle's Blood, Seven-Leaf Lotus , Azure White, Eight-Edged Lotus Leaf, White Frost Nectar, Purple Leaf Flower , one thousand-year Fu Ling , one thousand-year Ox gallstones!

This pill allowed practitioners to double their practice speed in just twelve hours!

"What the..." Qing Shui started as he nearly swore his heart out. To him, pills with this kind of attribute could easily compare 1st or 2nd Level of King Grade and any other higher grades to those of trash.

Most importantly, these pill did not have any limitation. Each pill allowed the practitioners to undergo two days' worth of exercise in a span of one day, which was enough to defy the order of nature.

One must know that cultivators usually absorb the spiritual qi of the Heaven and Earth by quenching essence into their bodies, flesh and bones, the eight vessels energy channels and meridians, and the organs.

However, the speed and mass by absorbing the Aura of the

Heaven and Earth for every person was different. Some may be fast and some may be slow during training. Those with high perceptions will be able to absorb the essence much faster and with purer quality. However, those with low perceptions can only absorb the essence slower and with low quality, thus extending their practice time.

In any case, not all was lost. If one's perception was low, one may be able to invest more time to reach and accumulate purer and greater amount of quality than others.

Qing Shui instantly felt joyous. Other people might take advantage of this pill to double their practising speed, but the time they spent during in a day was only equivalent to two days' worth of time.

Qing Shui, however, was different from them as he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. If the Spirit Concentrating Pill allowed it, Qing Shui would be able to defy the balance of nature. He had already surpassed the original time by fifteen fold. This time, he would be able to double that amount.

Thirty fold...

One day would be equivalent to one month. Qing Shui got fired up just thinking about this ridiculous concept. It was just like cheating in a game.

"Hey, old man. Since the success rate for this type of pill is so low, will this medicine even distribute throughout the mainland?"

Qing Shui felt that even though the pill was precious, it still had low refining success. There were a lot of valuables in the mainland, as well as an abundance of rich people buying them. It wouldn't be a surprise that pills that could triple or quadruple the speed would be available in the market, much less the ones that could double the speed of training.

"Yeah. Although they are valuable, you can find them in the mainland, but the supply depletes quickly. Back in my day, I used to practise my refining using these pills, only succeeding once or twice out of the one hundred attempts. After a while, I learnt to just take those ingredients to the Medical Pill Sect and exchange them for the pills." Cang Wuya laughed as he reminisced.

Qing Shui now understood why there would be Martial Kings that were relatively young. If a forty-year-old man practised for thirty years, but in the span of those years he was able to consume pills that could quadruple the effect of a Spirit Concentrating Pill, then he would have already finished nearly two hundred years worth of training.

He thought he was able to defy the order of nature just by acquiring the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, but it seemed Qing Shui did not have enough outlook and perspective of the world. This prescription allowed him to view the world in a wider aspect.

"But old man, wouldn't that mean this Medical Pill Sect you mentioned has a much higher success rate in refining Spirit Concentrating Pill?" Qing Shui felt that the Medical Pill Sect's main job should be about refining pills, but he began to develop a new

perspective on those people who could refine pills.

They were able to use significantly less time to finish what other people could do in a lifetime of strenuous training. This was what they would call 'Grinding a chopper will not delay the work of cutting firewood'.

"Well, Medical Pill Sect is a big faction in the Greencloud Continent, comparable to the Heavenly Palace. They are well-known for their medicinal pills, even though their job revolves around refining pills. Also, they don't participate in the issues between factions. Like us old men, Medical Pill Sect is well hidden inside the Greencloud Continent," Cang Wuya replied as he pondered for a while.

"The Spirit Concentrating Pill they refined, just like the one in your hands, has about fifty percent success rate. Basically, in between two times of refining, you will succeed at least once."

At last, Qing Shui was able to learn about the powerful side of the medicinal pill today. There was no doubt saying that the Medical Pill Sect was hidden in the deeper part of the continent. After all, being a big faction with an abundance of medicinal pills, strong opponents are bound to exist.

Originally, the chances of joining the leapfrog challenge were slim, but if he added up all the medicinal pills, armor, weapons, and especially the abnormal temporary medicinal pills, the challenge would not be a problem. The only problem was the ugly side-effects from consuming those temporary medicinal pills.

"Tomorrow when Martial Uncle Wuji comes, he will take these two ingredients for the medicinal pill. I will give you one hundred of these, which will suffice for days. If you finish them, you can come and find me." Cang Wuya laughed cheerfully.

"Old man, the medicine refining technique that I have learnt doesn't seem right." Qing Shui thought really hard before he asked Cang Wuya. "Is it possible to instead use some of the live ones, or those that just died with roots a short while ago, that way the refining success would be higher?"

Cang Wuya faced Qing Shui after he had thought about it and said, "I can let you try. The essential ones are not suitable to be grown here. You need to dry them under the sun. But the half-dead ones with the roots intact can still be used."

"Thank you so much, old man." Qing Shui showed his gratitude towards Cang Wuya.

When Qing Shui went back to his place, he read the prescriptions for Beast Pill and Spirit Concentrating Pill repeatedly. As he thought about refining the pills tomorrow, he got excited. He wondered whether his refining success rate would be the same as before.

His Primordial flames and Golden Flint Iron Cauldron should be a bit better than the Medical Pill Sect. Qing Shui felt that his refining skills couldn't be any worse than other people's.

Nowadays, when Qing Shui saw a hanging picture of the beautiful lady in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he was reminded of that mysterious Palace Mistress of Misty Hall.

No matter where he was, Qing Shui would often unintentionally hear the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall's conversation. Her words were breathtaking and flattering, exchanging around marvelously.

Both Cang Hai Ming-Yue and Huoyun Liu-Li's arrival had been a topic of discussion, but what surprised Qing Shui was that Cang Hai Ming-Yue was more inferior to the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall. Palace Mistress of Misty Hall was always wearing a veil and only revealed a pair of eyes with unparalleled beauty. That rumored extraordinary yet cold demeanor only elevated her mysterious beauty.

But there were also rumors about a horrible scar or birthmark on the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall's face, and that was the reason why she wouldn't show her face to anyone. As a result, most people thought that Cang Hai Ming-Yue was the most perfect one.

Veil-wearing Huoyun Liu-Li and Gong Sun Jian-Wu became two of the most alluring women in the Heavenly Palace. A lot of people were guessing about the existence of a scar on Huoyun Liu-Li's face, but it was just a discussion. Still, that perfect body and manner, especially those erotic eyes that could soften any man's heart, would not be able to lose to that of Cang Hai Ming-Yue in the slightest.

Everytime Qing Shui thought about it, he wanted to see the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall – the lady who had been a topic for

many. But he was embarrassed to ask the two ladies about her. In the end, he gave up the thought of wanting to see the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall.

Even if he could go and see her, he still couldn't do anything about it. This was a man's common sickness. Even though a woman didn't belong to him, he still wished to just look at her, regardless of whether he was going to look at her innocently or with dirty thoughts. He still had a remarkably strong urge to see her.

### Taichi Single Whip!

Qing Shui was still able to use Taichi Punch to fully deploy Heavenly Thunder Slash, a move that had already entered the "Familiar" realm with its movements as effortless as flowing water. The rhythms grew stronger with both arms moving in between each flow, occasionally letting out a few soft blasting echoes.

With each numerous deployment and feeling, Qing Shui's Heavenly Thunder Slash rapidly increased in speed, but he was still unsatisfied. However, he could feel that he would be able to get a breakthrough.

Qing Shui felt that he needed more time to be able to reach the Truth Realm even with the help of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. If he was able to refine a Spirit Concentrating Pill, then he would have about thirty years of time until the end of next year.

That was enough. Qing Shui laughed as he thought about it. He



wanted to know whether he could use Ancient Strengthening Technique to break through the 5th Heavenly Layer. Thirty years seemed very long indeed, but for practitioners, it was only a moment.

“Bang!”

It was loud and clear. Every move from Qing Shui's Taichi Punch emanated a strong echo, not like the blasting noise from the Taichi Punch he practised in the Obscure Realm.

That was Qing Shui's Thunder Slash power!

"Boom!"

Qing Shui laughed when he heard the apparent explosion. This formidable and immense explosion could only be caused by his Taichi punch technique.

Taichi Single Whip!

"Haha, I can't believe I can easily reach the Fluent Realm so easily. This is much faster comparing from the Beginner Realm to Familiar Realm. This must be the foundation result."

The next day, Qing Shui did his morning exercise as usual, but this time he was practising on his Taichi Punch. With his front facing the rising sun in the east, his movements were natural and flowing, like a shadow following relentlessly.

# AST 302 - Evening Primrose, The Stone Monument Of A Frenzied Bull

---

The very next day, Qing Shui was doing his morning exercise at the public square as usual. This time he was practising his taichi fist, facing east where the sun naturally rose.

Qing Shui couldn't hear any discussion now. He smiled, there was no changes in his fists. This must be the effect of the two golden lotus flowers from the Blue Lotus Art cultivation.

Suddenly Qing Shui spiritually sensed that he was being watched . Ever since his Blue Lotus Art transformed and the golden lotus flowers had manifested, he could feel that his Spiritual Sense had grown tremendously from these past few days' practise.

The power of Spiritual Sense and Spirit Energy were directed related to each other!

He could gradually feel that the person was approaching him. But he pretended that there was no one and continued to be immersed in his own world.

“Congratulations on being the Chief Disciple!” a melodious and charming voice familiar to Qing Shui rang out.

He slowly opened his eyes. His clear eyes locked onto Gongsun Jianwu. If being a Chief Disciple meant that he could have “everything” that satisfied him, Qing Shui would not hesitate to

take this absolute beauty right in front of him. After all, there were so many beauties and he couldn't possibly have each and every one he met. If they were irrelevant to him, why bother giving them pleasure?

She wasn't Canghai Mingyue or Huoyun Liu-Li, not the Goddess Master or Wenren Wu-Shuang either and not even Zhu Qing, Mingyue Gelou or Shi Qing Zhuang.

"I am not the Chief Disciple and I have no interest to be this Chief Disciple." Qing Shui was neither cold nor happy about it. He just calmly stated it.

Gongsun Jianwu felt very pained in her heart. When she left yesterday, she had really considered not talking to this cold man ever again. But then the more she kept thinking this way, the more Qing Shui's figure kept appearing in her mind.

Women were weird. But actually all humans were this weird, especially women like Gongsun Jianwu. Qing Shui's disinterest in her made her feel that he was different from the rest. Perhaps it was the environment that she was brought up in. Her talents and her strong personality made her indecisively come here again.

"Qing Shui, can't we talk normally?" Gongsun Jianwu looked at Qing Shui, feeling a little hurt. But she didn't want to leave like she did last time.

"You like me?" he suddenly looked at her.

“I didn’t.....”

“Since you came to find me, I’ll tell you this - you and I are not suited for each other. I am only interested in you due to your background and social circles. To me, you are just like a new toy to a child. As soon as I am bored with you, I’ll just abandon you at some corner.”

“I.....”

“I admit that you are very beautiful and sexy. And I am also very sexually interested in you.” Qing Shui continued bluntly with a laugh.

Gongsun Jianwu looked at him, flabbergasted at his bizarre attitude. The last few words were especially ambiguous.

“How about it? Come to my room tonight and we can have fun together. We can do it in the bathroom, on the sofa, table, chair, bed. Let’s try some challenging positions. Don’t worry, I have no problem with my stamina. I’m sure I can satisfy you and let you taste the bliss of being a woman,” with a smile and his gentle tone, Qing Shui uttered words that bewildered Gongsun Jianwu.

“You bastard.....” tears welled up in Gongsun Jianwu’s eyes as she spat angrily at Qing Shui with a red face. Then she ran away without turning her head around again.

Qing Shui stared after her sexily perky and soft delicate ass until

she was gone from his sight. The way they swayed was so seductive that it could make one nosebleed.

“Is she even a woman? She can’t even endure a few words. Judging by her reaction and pride, I guess it’s not easy for a man to climb on her bed.” Qing Shui thought back at his words that made her fled in embarrassment.

Gongsun Jianwu only calmed down after running a distance. Actually she already knew that Qing Shui had purposely said those words to anger her as soon as she took the first few steps. But she was still mortified.

At this moment Qing Shui had already arrived at Cang Wuya’s place. He felt a little excited because Fei Wuji would be bringing a lot of medicinal herbs for him.

The two girls were not here today. They barely learnt how to handle the Heavenly Thunder Slash so Fei Wuji gave them half a month’s time to practise it on their own time. If there were any doubts to be cleared up, they could ask him. It was the same for Qing Shui too, except that he was here to get his medicinal herbs today.

Autumn was over and it was beginning of winter. The afternoon sun shone brightly and warmed the big field, lifting everyone’s mood.

By the time he rushed over there, Fei Wuji had already arrived to give him the medicinal herbs. Qing Shui saw that there were quite

many brocade boxes of different sizes.

There were also some in the flower pots. The unhealthy looking ones in some of the pots seemed like they would wither anytime.

“Have a look, Qing Shui. Are these what you need?” Fei Wuji pointed to about 2,000 brocade boxes that were about one foot long and one inch high in front of him.

Qing Shui saw Evening Primrose, Viola Tricolor, Japanese Cudweed Herb, Bay Leaves, Dysosma Leaves, Scandent Schefflera in the flower pots.....

Yes, Qing Shui saw White Frost Nectar. He had a hunch that it was collected from the mountains behind them. Seemed like it was also known as White Frost Nectar in the world of the nine continents. Perhaps Gongsun Jianwu didn't recognise it the other day because she wasn't an alchemist.

“Thank you Martial Uncle, thank you Old Man!” Qing Shui sincerely thanked them.

“No need to thank us, we are family,” Fei Wuji smiled generously. The warmth in his tone made people feel even happier.

Qing Shui gathered them in a beast leather pouch while the rest of the flower pots were brought back to his own residence with a one-horned ox carriage before transporting them into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He broke the flower pots directly on a separate plot of land to plant them. He started with those withering herbs first and then watered them with the water from the pond.

Finishing all this quickly, Qing Shui breathed a sigh of relief. After all, these were all insurances for his pill creations in the future. Only by having these insurance could he increase his chances of breaking through the 5th heavenly layer.

He was only confident it setting off to the Yan Clan if he broke through the 5th heavenly layer. Or else even if he had gone to them, he wouldn't achieve what he wanted.

He opened the brocade boxes. Each of them had labels on them - 1,000 year Lingzhi, 1,000 year Fleeceflower Root, Bear Gall, 1,000 year Tiger Bone Powder, 1,000 year Bear Gall, 1,000 year Ox Gallstones.....

Qing Shui realised that there were more than a hundred for each one of them. This made him very grateful to Cang Wuya's thoughtfulness. He was very afraid of failing. If he was given too little and couldn't succeed even once, it would be embarrassing.

Qing Shui took a look at every box again and began to separate them by categories. After all, these were all for enhancing his ability so he actually wanted to synthesize them soon.

"Evening Primrose!" Qing Shui thought that his eyes were playing tricks on him. He looked at it twice in excitement but still

saw that it was Evening Primrose. He opened the box and saw the exact thing that was in his mind.

“Haha, this will take care of the Five Dragon Pellet!” Qing Shui couldn’t describe his feelings at this very moment. It was an extremely pleasant surprise. He didn’t expect to have the Evening Primrose in his hands so soon. He was even planning to search for it after visiting the Central Continent.

Effects of Five Dragon Pellet: Removal of all negative ailments in an instant, especially poison, spirit damage and hallucinations from drugs - complete dispel! Aside from internal injuries and fatal wounds, it had the ability to heal external wounds within a short amount of time. Slightly improves the physique of the user. If the user didn’t die instantly after sustaining heavy damage, consuming the Five Dragon Pellet could prolong their survival.

Qing Shui had been drooling about this pellet, especially knowing that it could completely dispel the effects of poison, spirit damage and hallucinations from drugs. Although it couldn’t heal fatal wounds, it could delay death for a day and it was imperative to know that many things could happen change within a day.

The main ingredients of the Five Dragon Pellet were the 1,000 year Snow Lotus, 1000 year Ginseng and Evening Primrose..... His preparations would have been completed if it wasn’t for the missing Evening Primrose.

This was great! Searching through all the brocade boxes, Qing Shui was happy to discover another stalk of Evening Primrose. What nearly made him cry in happiness was that there was a



bunch of dried seeds on the stalk.....

Qing Shui exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal after arranging all the medicinal herbs. He was prepared to synthesize all the items he could synthesize tonight in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Not practising alchemy for such a long time made Qing Shui feel a little excited about the prospects of it.

When he exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was only almost noon. Qing Shui walked alone on the stone path of the Heavenly Palace in boredom and slowly calmed down.

He then realised that it had been awhile since he last had some free time to walk around leisurely like this.

He slowly walked towards the stone monument region. Qing Shui estimated that one afternoon should be enough for him to observe at least one stone monument.

The stone monument right after the one with Tiger inscription had a Bull on it; a rushing bull. Among the bulls on the continent, mythical bulls existed too.

The bull on the drawing had a large head and shiny black body. It was muscular and had a beard. On top of those blood red eyes, it had a sharp horn on its head. There was a lion escaping in front of the rushing bull.

This was a stone monument of a frenzied bull!

Bulls were usually tame beasts. However when it was in a frenzy, even the lion had to avoid it. That strong body, explosive violent qi stance and the curves of its tense body.....

Everything formed a meridian chart in Qing Shui's eyes; a meridian chart in the exact moment of a bull in a violent frenzy. The enormous amount of strength and blood circulating could bring out more physical power than a body was capable of usually. This was the same for the qi stance.

When a tame bull met a lion, they could only be eaten or escape from them. However when it was sent into a frenzy, every hit or even a light step could injure or kill a lion. Lions would not only be forced to run, but flee in panic if chased by the bull!

# AST 303 - Overwhelming And Perverse Frenzied Bull's Strength, The Saddened Xi Yue

---

Qing Shui once again stood dumbly at the side of a stone monument that everyone else treated as trash. This time around, he was also caught unaware and didn't expect that the frenzied bull stone monument would actually have such a profound concept hidden within it.

This was because Qing Shui had a very solid foundation in the Nine Animals Mimicry and Beast-Form Fist. The instant he saw the bull inscription, it was as though a bell chimed in his head just like a jigsaw puzzle finally being completed after the missing piece was fitted in. A complete picture of this qi-channeling appeared in his mind sea.

The bull dashed about in a frenzy, and Qing Shui could feel the violence and ferociousness of his strength being augmented. That was his muscles, energy channels, blood, and bone structure... a complete picture working in unity to ignite the potential of his body, granting him superhuman strength.

This kind of frenzy energy was like a soldier in the state of 'last man standing'. Summoning strength in him that he didn't know he had, and dredging out every last bit of human potential. Qing Shui stood there stupidly, lost in his thoughts.

Qing Shui closed his eyes, channeling the Qi from his Ancient Strengthening Technique according to the qi-channeling picture

that appeared in his mind. Gradually, an overwhelming force surged through his Dantian, circulating around his body according to the qi-channeling picture.

An instant later, Qing Shui felt his head heat up, as surges of hot blood rushed to his head, his entire body was doused with a fearsome, destructive strength.

“This must be Frenzied Bull’s Strength!”

Simultaneously, the originally ‘thick and heavy’ energy from the Ancient Strengthening Technique, was tinged with an aura of frenzy from the Frenzy Bull’s qi-channelling technique giving Qing Shui a feeling that his current strength level had even reached the level of him using the Heavenly Thunder Slash...

Qing Shui was totally stupefied, he had just stepped into channeling the Frenzy Bull’s strength and had yet to master it. But just the elementary stage had enhanced his strength by about 30%. It was too perverse.

Heavenly Thunder Slash was an ultimate technique of the Heavenly Palace, yet he had achieved a similar augmentation effect just by channeling the Frenzied Bull’s strength. How can that be possible? Maybe there were additional effects that accompanied the Heavenly Thunder Slash

“Oh yeah, it has the effect of paralysis.” Qing Shui mumbled. What a perverse effect, in addition to enhancement of 30% in strength, the Heavenly Thunder Slash had a chance to paralyse

one's opponent.

Despite so, Qing Shui was already very satisfied with the insights he had gained. How tyrannical.. Qing Shui slowly felt the aura of his body intensify.

The final conclusion was that, Qing Shui mastered the Frenzied Bull's Strength Qi-channeling method within an extremely short period of time and was extremely satisfied with the effects it provided.

Not only did it provide an enhancement of about 30% in strength, it intensified the user's aura about 30% as well.

“Overwhelming, perverse and tyrannical!” Qing Shui excitedly exclaimed, yet he was secretly worried. A side effect of the Frenzied Bull's Strength was that it also clouded his emotions, turning him into something akin to a crazed bull, eventually causing him to be unable to recognise his friends from foe, becoming a bloody asura annihilating the entire battlefield.

Luckily, just as he was worrying about it, the Yin-Yang image in his sea of consciousness gleamed with a golden light as a wave of coolness calmed his emotions. Only then did he calm down.

This place was a huge treasure trove, sadly if he wanted to procure all of the monuments, he would need to spend a truckload of effort and time. It was already evening before Qing Shui decided to leave. And on the way back, he met a familiar person.

It was that beautiful woman named Xi Yue. Qing Shui felt that maybe this was coincidence, maybe she was looking for Yan Ling`er who stayed in the same building as him.

Her brows like crescent moon, a pair of beautiful eyes glowed extremely brightly. Her petite, straight nose made her look strangely determined as her ruby red lips added traces of sexiness to her overall appearance. At this moment, she was teasingly glancing at Qing Shui.

Initially Qing Shui wanted to avoid her, but upon seeing the smug look on her face as well as the knowing smile flickering in her eyes, it was as though Xi Yue was saying “Go and hide then, are you afraid of a weak lady like me?”

Thus, Qing Shui braced himself and walked straight forward. Not wishing to give Xi Yue the satisfaction of seeing him running away. Although this woman was beautiful, she was way too overbearing. And because of Yan Ling`er, Qing Shui felt repelled by her.

Love me, love my dog, hate me hate my dog as well!

“Oi oi!”

A gentle voice drifted out, Qing Shui pretended that he didn’t hear anything as he continued taking huge steps forward.

“Why are you so petty? Are you still considered a man?” Xi Yue hurried to catch up as she pouted while simultaneously tugging on

Qing Shui's sleeves.

What a man hates most was the fact that people make such remarks. Even if it was a joke, Qing Shui felt that this was nothing but downright rudeness. Even if someone said that he was a beast, an idiot, he wouldn't feel as enraged as he did not after hearing the words, 'are you still considered a man?'

"Am I a man or not, f\*ck me and you will find out." Qing Shui harshly replied, even if she was beautiful, he didn't intend to give her face.

"How..how can you say such a thing..."

"F\*ck off then, don't think everyone will accommodate your wishes and follow whatever you say with that little bit of charm you have. I have zero interest towards you. Stop bothering me." Qing Shui directly shrugged her off and walked away.

Xi Yue stood there stunned, as tears filled her eyes. She didn't know why she muddle headedly and tugged at his sleeves then was treated to Qing Shui telling her to f\*\*k off... Seeing Qing Shui's back view getting further and further away, she had an indescribable sourness in her heart.

After returning to his room, Qing Shui immediately entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Before practicing his alchemy, Qing Shui practiced the Frenzied

Bull's Strength again. Within the safety of his spatial realm, Qing Shui channelled a much greater amount of energy from his Ancient Strengthening Technique according to the Bull's qi-channeling method. He could feel that his entire aura was tinged heavily with craziness and madness, so palpable that the madness could be seen as an aura swirling around Qing Shui.

This, was actually a supporting-complementary type technique and could be combined with the Ancient Strengthening Technique, the Nine Animals Mimicry, etc.

For a total of three days, Qing Shui only focused completely on practicing the Frenzied Bull's Strength. Strangely enough, he had a feeling that there shouldn't be any more level ups of the Frenzied Bull's Strength. But akin to the Basic Sword Techniques, he hoped that he would also be able to breakthrough the Frenzied Bull Strength to a higher realm even though everyone thought that the limits were already clearly defined.

Currently, as Qing Shui channeled and circulated both streams of energy from the Frenzied Bull's Strength as well as the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he comprehended a mental state - 'immovable mountains'. This, when used together with the Yin-yang image allowed him to suppress to rising rage and crazed side effects with ease. Through this state, it also allowed him to concurrently cultivate both the Frenzied Bull's Strength as well as the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Trying out the Sword of the Third Wave, and Heavenly Thunder Slash with his Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui was astonished, "HAHAHA, the unleashed power actually increased by 50%?" Qing



Shui's strength level was already nearing the one million Jin mark.

Done with practicing his sword techniques, Qing Shui practiced his forging skills, before his alchemy. After he readjusted his weariness due to the intense practice, Qing Shui began to harvest, gather, wash, refine, and combine some of the medicinal herbs within his spatial realm into ready-mixed portions that were crucial to the alchemy recipe of the Five Dragon Pellet. This pellet could actually remove all negative effects from the consumer, and even if one was grievously injured to the point of death, consuming a Five Dragon Pellet was sufficient to obtain a window of 24 hours, thereby increasing the lifespan of the consumer by an extra day.

Setting the cauldron up, Qing Shui added water from the crystal pond into it as well as the pre-prepared medicinal herbs extract before boiling everything with his primordial flames.

Increasing the intensity of his flames till the primordial flames became classified as 'Ferocious Flames', about a breath of time later, sounds of rumbling could be heard within the caldron. Just like that, Qing Shui controlled the flames according to the recipe of the Five Dragon Pellet as he slowly refined it.

# AST 304 - Fire Bird Eats The Beast Pill

---

When Qing Shui heard the sound which represented that the alchemy was completed, a satisfied smile appeared on his face, and he continued to apply weak primordial flames to "nurture the pellet" for another 2 hours

Qing Shui waited for close to 1 hour before he opened the cauldron. The moment he opened the lid to the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, a light fragrance came out causing those who smelled it to feel refreshed.

Five snow white colored medicinal pills the size of grapes at the bottom of the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, exuded a glow which was like a jade's or that of the moon's, looking extremely beautiful. Qing Shui put them into porcelain bottles and sealed them, feeling satisfied!

Ever since he had applied the primordial flames to the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, Qing Shui discovered that he had never failed in his attempts at alchemy. While he had reached a high degree of proficiency in controlling the degree of heat, his success rate should not be that high.

"Forget it. Let's try the two prescriptions given by Old Master Cang which have a low success rate. Everything will be clear then." Qing Shui could not help but feel fervent, with a strong sense of confidence in himself.

Next, Qing Shui first ate some food, cultivated a round of Ancient

Strengthening Technique, and had also circulated the Frenzied Bull Strength since he felt that it could raise his “spirit”. This was primarily because of the existence of the Unmoving Like A Mountain, if not it would be hard to achieve this effect.

Qing Shui felt that the image of Yin-Yang in his consciousness had an unbelievable effect. While it was not very obvious now, the long and steady flow had been unceasingly temper his veins, bones, meridian channels, muscles, and Dan Tian, providing quite a significant impact. Moreover, he also had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and one year of the effects brought by the image of Yin-Yang would already surpass the one year’s worth of tough training and hard work of any other person.

Even if Qing Shui didn’t do anything, by just spending his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal daily, his overall abilities would still improve. After all, cultivation was also a form of tempering the physical body via absorbing spiritual qi from the Heavens and Earth. What Qing Shui was learning was the ancient method to temper the physical body as well as the internal organs.

Continuing with his alchemy, this time around, Qing Shui decided to concoct the Spirit Concentrating Pill. The medicinal herbs in the box were already fully prepared. The most difficult thing to master during alchemy was the degree of heat.

Such a big pile of medicinal herbs eventually condensed into a few medicinal herb clumps which were the size of grapes. It was not just about condensing the essence. It also involved the matching of suitable medicinal herbs together, putting in a suitable degree of heat, then combine, and sublimate. To reach an

even greater quality, once again combining, and sublimating...all the way until the dregs were fully cleansed.

So while alchemy may seem to be very simple, it required one to be fully focused, both physically and mentally, sensing each step when the medicinal herbs sublime, and combine, and sublime...

Once there exists the tiniest of errors, the alchemy attempt would fail. The higher the quality of the medicinal pill, the more it needed to sublime and combine, and the success rate would be very low. The lowest pill would only need one time to combine or sublime, therefore the success rate would be very high.

Qing Shui controlled the primordial flames, focusing his Spiritual Sense fully to sense the changes to the medicinal herbs within the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, sensing each step of the sublimation, combination, sublimation...

Alchemy depleted a large amount of spirit energy, especially for high quality medicinal pills. If one had not attained a certain level of cultivation, one's body would not be able to take it. That was why the prerequisite for becoming an alchemist was to become a strong warrior.

Qing Shui felt that the reason his success rate was so high was related to that image of Yin-Yang in his consciousness which would unceasingly transmit spirit energy to him, allowing him to constantly feel that his level of spirit energy was brimming.

Under Qing Shui's control, the primordial flames had gone through changes many times, but its appearance which was half a foot long did not seem to have changed before. As he went through the success of the combination and sublimation each time, Qing Shui did not dare to let down his guard.

It was to the extent that a dense layer of sweat droplets had appeared on Qing Shui's forehead. Qing Shui was not perspiring from the heat, but rather, from feeling anxious because it was at the final stage!

Pa!

The flames in Qing Shui's hands broke off!

"Sigh, what a pity!"

To think that it had failed at the very last stage. Qing Shui felt that when he was concocting his own prescriptions, so long as he had the medicinal herbs, the success rate would be almost at 100%. The control for those prescription would be especially proficient.

While he had failed, Qing Shui felt even more confident about himself now. He had the confidence that he would be able to succeed at the next attempt, and so long as he could succeed, Qing Shui would be able to attain an astonishing success rate.

After cultivating a round of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, and the circulating the Frenzied Bull Strength which

he was ever so familiar with now, he once again attempted to concoct the Spirit Concentrating Pill!

He had a higher level of familiarity on the 2nd attempt!

Qing Shui went through the combination and sublimation process with great familiarity, this time around, it would be obvious to any random person that he was not a novice. Those proficient movements, and most importantly, that expression he had on his face when he was concocting the Spirit Concentrating Pill told everyone that he was able to succeed.

When Qing Shui heard that ever so familiar sound of success of the pellet forming, he was extremely surprised and overjoyed. This feeling of joy was about the same as when he had successfully created the Small Revitalizing Pellet back then.

The medicinal pill had a dark green color, its size was also that of a grape. It exuded a translucent glow, and had a light soothing fragrance. He quickly bottled them into the small porcelain bottles he had prepared earlier. Such custom-made small porcelain bottles could effectively retain the medicinal effects of the pills.

After taking a break, Qing Shui once again attempted to concoct the Spirit Concentrating Pill!

Success!

Success!

...

Qing Shui smiled. The success rate of his alchemy was something which should not be doubted. To think that one batch of this Spirit Concentrating Pill would have 10 pellets, catching Qing Shui unaware. However, thinking of how he would need at least 15 each day, he would need 5,000 each year...

The amount of medicinal herbs Cang Wuya had given him was sufficient for him to concoct 100 times, which meant that even if he succeeded in all of the tries, he would only have 1,000 pills. Moreover, he had already failed once, which meant that the rest of the Spirit Concentrating Pill would only last him about 2 months if he were to use it only on himself.

"That's enough. Other than some 1,000 year medicinal herbs, the rest of the ingredients should be bloom in short time. Just two months in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would be the equivalent of about 17 years." Qing Shui chuckled as he thought about this.

He concocted 10 times, taking a few breaks in between, and two days passed just like that. Including the first day when he had started cultivating, 3 days had already passed.

On the 4th day, Qing Shui started concocting the Beast Pill. Qing Shui similarly hung on to a single strand of hope for this medicinal pill. That awakening of the 1% talent was something he was especially interested in.

It may be because he had just gone through a few days of alchemy, Qing Shui now felt that he was exceptionally steady when he was concocting the Beast Pill, and was not as anxious as when he had first started.

However, Qing Shui felt gloomy that he had still failed.

Failure!

After failing for two times in a row, Qing Shui felt a bit upset. Each time, it would be at the most crucial stage, the final “pellet forming” stage when everything would go down in flames.

Qing Shui was an exceptionally determined person. He continued concocting. Of course, each time, he would always adjust his mental state before he continued.

Failure!

Failure!

...

"Ding!"

When Qing Shui heard that sound of success, he was already numb and had only reacted after awhile. The primordial flames



which almost broke off quickly continued to warm the medicinal pill.

Opening the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, 5 blood red Beast Pills appeared before Qing Shui, emitting an astonishing heat and a deep fragrance.

He gathered everything together and took a break before continuing again. It may be due to the earlier success, and the next few attempts were all successful.

Success!

Success!

...

Only when he saw that he had made 100 Beast Pills did Qing Shui then stop and collect everything. After all, each demonic beast would only be able to enjoy the effect for up to 5 pellets.

This time around, the alchemy had actually taken him a whole week. After stopping, he felt very relaxed. Qing Shui planned to have a good sleep before starting to cultivate again.

"Hmm, let's try out the effects of the Spirit Concentrating Pill!" After Qing Shui woke up, another half a day had passed.

Thank goodness the effects of this Spirit Concentrating Pill was only for 24 hours, one whole day. Regardless if it was taken in the day or night, it would be effective from the point it was taken for the next 24 hours.

Qing Shui took out a dark green Spirit Concentrating Pill and swallowed it. Immediately, a cooling feeling rose from his Dan Tian, gushing all the way up to his brain, making him feel refreshed throughout his body. His Spiritual Sense and ability to sense things was even strengthened by over one fold.

"Hmmm, so it's like this. In the future, if I were to take one of these, wouldn't it strengthen my Spiritual Sense and sensing ability by a lot..."

Qing Shui's assumptions were not strange. It was a pity that such Spirit Concentrating Pills were too precious and one would usually not bear to eat it during normal battles, unless it was a life-and-death battle. It was just that Qing Shui was not aware of this.

Cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui felt that the speed at which he could absorb the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth as well as merge it with the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique was much faster now. That feeling was very thrilling. It had felt very tough at the start as if he was pulling a cart up a slope, but he felt that he could now casually use a small portion of strength to charge up that steep slope.

After one round of circulating the Qi of Ancient Strengthening cycle, Qing Shui did not stop cultivating!

Half a day later, Qing Shui opened his eyes, and smiled. He could not help but sigh as he said to himself, "This Spirit Concentrating Pill is really good stuff. There are many people who are not able to cross the door to Xiantian in all their lives, but if they have an ample amount of Spirit Concentrating Pill, it would be a different result altogether."

After taking the Spirit Concentrating Pill, Qing Shui did not wish to waste a single bit of time, so he unceasingly cultivated whatever he could, especially his aura, as the effects on his techniques would not be as obvious.

When he felt tired, he would cultivate the Ancient Strengthening Technique and then the Frenzied Bull's Strength, Heavenly Thunder Slash, Cloudmist Steps, Tiger Form, Bear Form, Crane Form...

At that moment, Qing Shui noticed that the things he now knew were quite a lot. Now, Qing Shui was practicing the Saintly Hands. That intriguing technique let Qing Shui discover just how amazing it was.

Circulating the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique according to the Saintly Hands' technique. His pair of hands gradually became nearly transparent, exuding a strong saintly vital aura.

Qing Shui knew that this aura was "refined" from the Ancient Strengthening Technique as he had used it a few times, especially the other time when he was helping Huoyun Liu-Li. He felt that

the Saintly Hands would exhaust the Dan Tian's Divine Strength very quickly.

However, the effects were definitely very impressive. Therefore, regardless what, he would cultivate this Saintly Hands and the Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique. After all, there were many things which could not be healed with medicinal pills alone.

When it was about time for him to exit the realm, Qing Shui was very satisfied with the effects of this Spirit Concentrating Pill. Thinking of the 100 Beast Pills, he thought of his fire bird.

Thinking of how 1 of it would increase overall power by 10%, and up to 5 could be taken. It would mean that on the overall, it could increase the abilities by 50%, regardless if it was strength, fireball, endurance, speed...

Qing Shui was a bit agitated just from thinking about it. If the fire bird could have the speed and powers which that Black Champion Monarch Falcon had, he would be satisfied. After all, that was a demonic beast which was definitely above the Martial King level.

Qing Shui called for the fire bird!

During this period, he had let it stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He decided it was about time to let it out.

Sensing Qing Shui's call, the fire bird joyfully let out a cry and

flew towards his master.

Qing Shui smiled and took out a Beast Pill!

"Catch it!"

The fire bird agilely caught it with its beak and swallowed it down!

Qing Shui looked at how the fire bird was flying about happily. He was waiting, waiting for the day that 1% talent awoke!

# AST 305 - The Awakening Of Talent, Firebird's Crown

---

Qing Shui watched on as Firebird flew around cheerfully. He kept waiting for the day when the 1% rare chance of awakening it's natural talent would happen.

Just then, a flash of red light appeared on Firebird's body. It let out a high-pitched warble, so clear and joyous, which Qing Shui could feel through his mind. He could also feel that Firebird was growing stronger. Even if it was only an increase of 10% of the full power, it was not a small matter to be looked down upon.

Qing Shui waited until the Firebird return back to its normal state. However, the miraculous awakening he waited for did not happen at all. Although Qing Shui already guessed as much, he still felt a bit disappointed. After all, he had hopes that it might happen.

Where there is hope, there is disappointment. The bigger the hope, the bigger the disappointment!

1% chance of awakening is too low. Even though the chance is 1 out of 100, he had bet his hope on that 1%. If Qing Shui was lucky, he would be able to see it. But if he was unlucky, he will not be able to see it even if he tried his luck for the thousandth time.

Qing Shui took out another Beast Pill for the Firebird. When it saw the medicinal pill, Firebird cried in excitement. It looks like Firebird has finally tasted the sweet benefit of the Beast Pill.

Qing Shui chuckled as he place the second Beast Pill into the Firebird's mouth. Just after it swallowed the pill, a flash of red light began to appear instantly. At this moment, Qing Shui could feel another 10% increase in Firebird's power, but the natural talent still did not appear. He knew this because the awakening of natural talent would not just carry only a 10% increment to it's overall power.

The Firebird was still flying around the surroundings merrily... Qing Shui actually still had high hopes for Firebird to awaken its natural talent. It would be incredible enough if the Firebird's power vastly expanded beyond imagination, much less becoming a Phoenix. After its natural talent has been awakened, the Firebird's personal growth should be much greater.

The third pill he gave still has the same effect. Qing Shui felt that the power and glory of Firebird has distinctly increased into a whole new level. After all, the Firebird has already increased its power by 30%.

Fourth pill...

Qing Shui felt like giving up now. Ultimately, all he had was a tiny hope on the small 1% chance of awakening. Moreover, the concept of the awakening of natural talent is a bit confusing. He thought that the stronger the beast is, the chances of awakening its natural talent should be smaller.

Maybe the awakening of the natural talent requires blood

awakening. It would be great if Qing Shui's precious Firebird could awaken its natural talents through blood awakening. This kind of awakening was able to allow Firebird to possess some of the Phoenix's tactical skill.

This was the fourth time Qing Shui is giving the pill to Firebird, but it still won't awaken its natural talent. He hesitated for a while before giving the fifth pill to Firebird and watched closely on its transformation. This would be the "last" time he feeds Firebird the Beast Pill.

In the end, Qing Shui became devastated. The only thing those five Beast Pills did was increase Firebird's power by 50%. He still felt disappointed even though Firebird looked happy and carefree.

Qing Shui knew that the chances would be higher through blood awakening, but he still wished that Firebird would awaken its natural talent successfully.

Firebird has already ate the fifth Beast Pill. Qing Shui looked at the hundreds of Beast Pills he was holding in his hand, and thought really hard about it. In the end he proceeded to take another pill and gave it to Firebird.

Firebird did not hesitate and happily swallowed the pill. In an instant, Qing Shui noticed the same flashing of red light on Firebird's body. He was ecstatic that Firebird had gained more than half of its power, but the natural talent still has not awaken.

It turns out that after five pills, the increased power will be



significantly weakened, until there was no more effect shown. The question was: Will the effect of the rare natural talent awakening still exist?

On its seventh pill, the red light still appeared, but the power gained was getting smaller. Around this time, Qing Shui considered whether to keep feeding the Firebird those pills.

"Forget it, these pills are currently useless anyway. I don't care whether there is any effect or not, there is nothing left to lose."

Qing Shui made up his mind and fed the Firebird its eighth pill!

Ninth pill!

...

## 32nd pill!

Soon enough, the Firebird has already filled about thirty or more pills into his belly. The faint flickering red light was the only thing that gives Qing Shui a bit of hope.

Firebird still lovingly ate the Beast Pills regardless whether its power stopped increasing or whether it didn't like the pills anymore. The Beast Pills must be very delicious, Qing Shui thought. Or maybe the red light was making Firebird feel more comfortable.

Qing Shui thoughtlessly threw a Beast Pill at the Firebird. The red light flickered and stopped. He continued to feed it one more time, with no hopes of ever seeing the awakening of the natural talent.

**67th pill!**

**68th pill!**

...

Qing Shui's eyes grew red as his trembling hand was now automatically throwing pills at Firebird. He waited for the red lights to flicker, but there was nothing flashing.

This utterly made Qing Shui despair.

"What the f\*\*\* so that's it. No more flickering red light." Qing Shui said as he counted about twenty Beast Pills on his hand.

Just as Qing Shui was hesitating whether to keep feeding Firebird the remaining Beast Pills, he noticed that it was getting restless. Suddenly, the Firebird flew towards a huge Chinese Parasol Tree nearby.

Qing Shui ran and followed the Firebird with uncertainty. He

looked up at the thick branch where it landed. Firebird repeatedly cried out in a loud pitch, with each pitch getting intensely louder.

Qing Shui began to worry that the pills may have side effects since Firebird swallowed a lot. What if something bad happened to Firebird? It would be a great loss to him.

Qing Shui looked on with distress as the Firebird kept on shrieking loudly. He felt helpless as he only noticed the side effects now.

Just then, Qing Shui felt a compelling energy emanating from Firebird. In an instant, the Firebird's body let out a burst of vigor, and at the same time, a flash of bright lights.

Three colored lights: red, orange, yellow!

Red as a fireball, orange and yellow as the clear, pure light!

At that moment, Qing Shui was blinded by the brightness of the light. It was too sudden, but Qing Shui instantly knew that Firebird has succeeded even when this is his first time witnessing the bright light.

His natural talent had finally been awakened!

Qing Shui felt like he was still dreaming. Everything that had just happened did not feel like it was real. But he knew it wasn't a dream, and it was real. The Firebird finally awakened its natural

talent after eating around 80 Beast Pills.

The Firebird was enveloped in a beautiful tricolored light. Qing Shui gazed at it with heart full of hope. He was afraid that if he blinked, he would miss every beauty of Firebird's light.

As the light was glistening, Qing Shui carefully looked at Firebird, who was now sitting on top of a big branch of the Chinese Parasol Tree. He noticed that the Firebird still had its fiery red feathers, but the overall charm and poise had changed.

Qing Shui could feel it becoming much stronger than before. Unexpectedly, Firebird had now become a Martial King level beast. The Demonic Beast Core inside its body had grown stronger by many levels, no less so than that of the Black Champion Monarch Falcon.

Who knew this Firebird that was once helpless in the face of the Head of Immortal Sword Sect could definitely run away in the face of danger. If it decided to take on the battle, Firebird will not be considered a normal Martial King level opponent even if it didn't use its Violet Flame Ball.

Qing Shui began to realize that Firebird could just use its claws, beak, and wings to defeat at least three elementary Martial King level opponents easily. This is considered a big improvement on the Firebird's character, no matter the speed or strength.

The first five pills has already sufficiently increased Firebird's power. But by combining the awakened natural talent, Firebird

had been reborn with an extraordinary power.

Suddenly, Qing Shui could see a "crown" appearing on top of Firebird's head. It looked small because he was standing quite far from Firebird. But he was able to see the "crown" after carefully looking at it.

Qing Shui was familiar with the "crown" because the Black Champion Monarch Falcons are beasts that have a "crown" on their heads. The "crown" is no small matter as only strong beasts with noble blood can possess such crowns.

Just like the previous tiger, its forehead had a "King" word - the King of Beasts. The Phoenix is the Emperor of Birds!

Qing Shui called upon Firebird and noticed that their interactions had become more clear. It was a weird sensation, as if the Firebird has become one with him.

When Qing Shui saw Firebird swoop down from the branch as if it was soaring from the sky, he knew that there is something abnormal about Firebird's speed. At that moment, Qing Shui realized that Firebirds, or any beasts that possess Phoenix blood were able to acquire enormous benefits once they had awakened their natural talent.

When he got closer to look at the "crown", Qing Shui was shocked because the crown looked like the legendary "Phoenix Crown".

This was Firebird's natural talent awakening, Phoenix blood awakening!

Although it looked small on a big bird's head, and was as small as a human head's "crown", the crown was still dazzling. What's more, the crown looked mighty and very noticeable. It seemed as if Firebird has evolved to a legendary bird.

Like an ordinary bird becoming a Phoenix!

"This is unexpectedly a rare Phoenix Crown!" Qing Shui gasped in astonishment. He was already delighted when he saw the crown, but he didn't know it would be the Phoenix Crown.

It was a shame that the "crown" was a bit smaller than what Qing Shui had hoped for, but he was already satisfied with just having the crown. Although the crown on Black Champion Monarch Falcon looked invincible, Qing Shui felt that both crowns looked really different from each other.

Only birds could have the "crown". Moreover, Royal Crowns and Phoenix Crowns are still regarded as Imperial Crowns. Of course, the same type of "crown" can be differentiated in terms of quality. The size of the "crown" can also be affected by the power and rank.

Old blind man's Black Champion Monarch Falcon has a Royal Crown. Its "crown" was huge, at least ten times bigger than Firebird's Phoenix Crown. However, the rank between crowns is great. Both of them cannot be compared.

When Qing Shui reached out his hand and touched Firebird, he could feel heights of its abilities, especially its speed, which was much stronger than the Black Champion Monarch Falcon. The prominent aspect of the Firebird was its speed, which has improved by multiple folds.

Five Beast Pills were able to increase up to 50% of the power. That would contribute to the enormous growth on the strength, endurance, speed, and constitution of the Firebird. With the natural talent awakened, the power will be multiplied by many folds. Previously, only two things would improve: the speed, and the Violet Flame Ball that could stagger the elementary Martial King level opponents.

Firebird could never flee when faced with a Black Champion Monarch Falcon a while back. But now the tides have turned. Qing Shui felt relieved and could not hide his sense of pride.

"Ha ha, smashing the Yan Clan now has another assurance of success this time." Qing Shui thought about it gleefully.

# AST 306 - Qing Shui, I'm Surnamed Song, I Wish To Court Sikong Mingyue

---

Demonic beasts of the same level would always be stronger than humans. The most important thing was that it was exceedingly difficult to tame demonic beasts at the Martial King level and above. If not, there was no reason why the mount of that powerful old blindee was merely a Black Champion Monarch Falcon.

Qing Shui knew that the power level of his firebird now was extremely strong; he sent his thoughts to the firebird, commanding it to spit out a fireball to see its current strength.

However, the instant the firebird spat out a violet-colored fireball, Qing Shui was taken aback. The size of the fire ball was smaller by many times, only about the size of a fist. The color of the flames, however, was of an even higher grade violet, appearing pure and crystalline. Without a doubt, the temperature of it was many times higher compared to before.

From the intensity of the blast as well as the speed of its fireball shot, Qing Shui felt as if he was standing in the midst of a hurricane. Did the talent awakening enhance its firepower? Qing Shui was so happy, he stood there like an idiot.

The stronger his pet became, the happier he would be!

After exiting the Violet Jade Immortal Realm, Qing Shui was deep in his thoughts. He would never have imagined that the beast pills he concocted could 'awaken' the talent and bloodline of his



firebird.

Thinking again, Cang Wuya had once said that the concoction rate of the Beast Pill and Spirit Concentrating Pill was only fifty percent. This meant that out of every two tries, he would succeed once. However, the time wasted during each failure probably caused many alchemists to feel that the success rate of fifty percent was still too low.

The firebird had consumed a total of about eighty or more Beast Pills. The price of these pills was extraorbitant when added together. Other than him, who else could throw out pills with such ease? Even the Medicine Sect couldn't be compared to him in terms of concocting pills. Not unless they could concoct pills with primordial flames as well...

Time flew by. Roughly two months had passed and it was already the middle of November, with only a short time remaining to the end of the year. At this moment, Qing Shui was practising his daily morning ritual in the public hall.

Outsiders couldn't tell what was the difference in Qing Shui's Taichi fist, yet Qing Shui could clearly sense that his strength had undergone a qualitative change when compared to two months ago.

With the effect of the Spirit Concentrating Pills, he spent a total of two months in his spatial realm which equates to about five years in arduous cultivation. It was only natural that he had improved.

His Ancient Strengthening Technique had already reached the 99th cycle, and he was extremely proficient in Frenzied Bull's Strength, granting him a huge increase in power. Yet, he was still waiting for that spark of insight to break through.

His Cloudmist, Free Spirit Steps and Heavenly Palace Sword Art had reached the peak of the Ancestor Realm. The reason why they hadn't reached the Truth Realm yet was because Qing Shui spent the majority of his time practising his other techniques.

Not only that, Qing Shui was truly astounded by the heaven-defying effects of the spirit concentrating pill. When he wasn't in his spatial realm, Qing Shui would listen to the guidance of the Palace's elders while also practising the insights of the Tiger Form he gained from the stone monuments.

Not only that, there were two carvings which Qing Shui felt to be extremely powerful. They were the Bear Leaning Against the Tree and the Gigantic Bear Shaking the Mountains. He could feel that the movements and energy within were an eruption of one's hidden potential, instantly causing one's strength to skyrocket, catching opponents by surprise and obtaining victory.

At this moment, Qing Shui was practising his Taichi Fist in the public square, his movements as fluid as water. Qing Shui had long amalgamated Frenzied Bull's Strength together with his Ancient Strengthening Technique. Both sources of Qi combined into one, flowing smoothly in his body, yet was filled with an unprecedented explosive strength.

That state of flowing water felt extremely mystical as it drew the attention of others in the square. Only when Qing Shui completed the set of Tai Chi movements did those who were lost in their observations awakened.

Suddenly, a voice rang out just as Qing Shui retracted back his hands. “You are Qing Shui?”

Qing Shui didn’t reply until after he fully retracted his hands. Glancing upwards, he saw a penetratingly handsome young man standing about two metres away from him. At the same time, a skinny youth stood beside him, unknowingly adopting the posture of a lackey.

The handsome young man’s eyes were full of self confidence and pride, as he stared with contempt at Qing Shui. Qing Shui could sense that the person standing before him had a cultivation level at the peak of the second level of Martial King, and the energy fluctuations from his body were many times stronger compared to Gongsun Jianwu.

“Who are you?” Although Qing Shui didn’t know the background of the guy, he knew that from his cultivation level that there was no way this person was from the Starmoon Hall.

“My surname is Song. Qing Shui, I wish to court Sikong Mingyue.” The handsome guy surnamed Song smiled at Qing Shui, his smile filled with confidence.

Qing Shui was thunderstruck. Why was this guy looking for him?

Although he had a good relationship with Canghai Mingyue, she wasn't his woman after all. She had the freedom to choose who she liked and Qing Shui couldn't control her. Love cannot be forced.

However, the guy in front of him gave Qing Shui a weird feeling. For some unknown reason, he just felt pissed off when looking at him.

"I want you to leave her. Name me your conditions." The handsome youth surnamed Song's lips curled up. He should have appeared extremely imposing just like a handsome peacock.

The moment Qing Shui heard the commanding tone of this guy, his expression turned grim as his brows furrowed. Why did he want him to leave her? He had not seen either Canghai Mingyue nor Huoyun Liu-Li for over a month.

"I don't understand what you are saying." Qing Shui prepared to leave immediately after speaking. However, he found his way barred by that skinny fellow.

"My Senior brother Song never agreed that you could leave. Hey, brat, you better be smart and leave sister Mingyue." A crafty smile gleamed in the eyes of that skinny youth as he leered at Qing Shui.

"Waa it's the chief disciple of the Starday Hall, Song Lang!" Someone exclaimed.

"Wow, isn't that Qing Shui from our Starmoon Hall?" Some of

the females of the Starmoon Hall cheered.

“Do you think Song Lang is more powerful or our Qing Shui is?”  
Another female giggled.

.....

“Senior Song is soooooooooo good looking!”

“You have big breasts, but no brains. Why are you supporting some other guy who’s not from our Hall?” A young man shouted.

“Are you f\*\*\*ing stupid? Senior Song’s features are much more refined. He’s the man all women hope to marry. In any case, can the men of Starmoon Hall even be considered men?” The female earlier retorted.

“B\*tch!”

“I’m going into your room tonight to r@pe the sh\*t out of you and let you know the power of a real man.”

“Coming into my room? Come if you dare. I shall cut off that pathetic thingy you call a ‘little bird’, you a\*\*hole.”

.....

The handsome guy surnamed Song smiled even wider as he heard the discussion of the crowd. The smile of his exuded such brilliance that many females in the crowd were mesmerized.

“Qing Shui, we support you. SMASH THAT SONG LANG!”

No one knew who called out but the person who was definitely a guy.

“SMASH SONG LANG!!!”

Male voice after male voice rang out.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. It seemed that the female’s earlier remark of ‘can the men of Starmoon Hall even be considered men?’ struck a nerve amongst the men of Starmoon Hall.

Qing Shui stared at Song Lang who was in front of him. There was no anger even after he heard the words of the crowd, only that unchanging, brilliant smile. Qing Shui couldn’t help but feel disgusted by that smile of his.

Qing Shui knew what Song Lang was feeling now. To him, all these ‘talents’ were merely mediocre. Upon reaching his level in cultivation, all these people were merely ants. How could he be offended by words of an insect?

“Out of my way!” Qing Shui spoke softly, as he walked forwards.

The skinny fellow unconsciously staggered backwards by the aura Qing Shui emitted.

“Are you intending to hide? How about we have a little match? If you win, Canghai Mingyue belongs to you, but if you lose, you have to leave her.” Song Lang was still smiling as he spoke out.

# AST 307 - Who Are You To Be Calling Her Mingyue Too?

---

“Are you going to run away just like this? Why don’t we have a duel? If you win, Canghai Mingyue will be yours. If you lose, then leave her side,” Song Lang kept his smile.

Qing Shui felt the flames burning just from listening to Song Lang. He halted and turned his head around to look at this elegant man who was still smiling. The tone of his voice was commanding yet flat at the same time. This irritated Qing Shui to no end.

“Women are not objects that are to be simply snatched by anyone,” Qing Shui replied to him in an equally flat tone, but his words were enough to choke someone to death.

Song Lang’s expression slightly changed. No one had ever dared to talk to him this way. Even within his family, he was pampered because he was an important future potential candidate that would take over the Starday Hall and Song Clan.

He was destined to have a bright life ahead of him the moment he was born. On top of being gifted with a natural talent, he possessed the strength that lived up to expectations of many with the help of large amounts of rare and expensive medicinal pills.

Being put at the mouth of the storm at an early age allowed him to learn how to live in a better way. Although there were a lot of people helping him in the dark, Song Lang’s own capability could not be denied.



“Wow, our Starmoon Hall’s Qing Shui is the best. What he had said was on point,” a man said happily.

“Wonderful, I like it. I have decided to allow him to woo me,” said one of the ugliest women in a group of ladies. She looked at Qing Shui with infatuation in her eyes.

Everyone around her almost vomited!

“Youth is indeed youth. So impulsive.” Song Lang’s expression had reverted back to normal. The attitude he put on was as if he didn’t want to lower himself to a junior’s level and argue.

Qing Shui stood there with a smile. That aura of the “immovable mountains” amused everyone by what Song Lang had just said. After all, Qing Shui appeared to be more refined and slightly seasoned than him.

This was the comprehension Qing Shui had regarding life after he achieved the mental state of the “immovable mountains”. It was like a dream, yet also like a memory. Illusory and realistic, not just an empty imagination. This was also the reason why he could enter into the mental state of Immovable Mountains.

He knew what this kind of person was planning. He wanted nothing but to either force Qing Shui to leave through his power and show off or to beat Qing Shui when he let his guard down so he could show off in front of Canghai Mingyue.

At the end of the day, he just wanted get closer to Canghai Mingyue by stepping on Qing Shui's shoulders.

Qing Shui hated people like this the most. If you said that you liked Canghai Mingyue, then by all means, pursue her yourself. But then you just had to use me as a stepping stone. The Qing Shui of the past would really not have been able to do anything about this because he understood the pain of having no potential. There was too much hopelessness among the weak group.

A beauty had a few dozen wolves around her. The prettier the woman, the more wolves there were. It would be fine if that woman was strong. She would meet a bad end if she was delicate like a flower vase. Canghai Mingyue used to have Canghai's protection, and on top of that her cultivation was uncommon. So even if there were evil intentions, no one had the guts to try anything.

But now that they were in the Heavenly Palace, although Canghai Mingyue's strength was decent, there were a lot more who were stronger than her. This Song Lang was one of the examples. As soon as a man knew that he was powerful, he would have great confidence.

"Impulsive? If you like someone then go pursue her. Do you know that using a stepping stone makes you appear like a fool in front of women? It would be extremely shameful you can't succeed even with this method," Qing Shui chuckled.

Although Song Lang had been through quite a lot of things in his life, people usually took his status and power into consideration. People who didn't give him face like Qing Shui were rare, harsh words like this were even rarer.

But his words were equally piercing to Qing Shui's ears. Qing Shui had always abided with the saying of "to not attack unless attacked and if someone stabbed me once with a knife I will stab him back ten times".

"Haha, they're going to fight. Qing Shui must claim the victory! Let the Starday Hall know the feeling of not being treated like a man!" someone yelled.

After a moment of silence, another voice rang out, "Beat him, Qing Shui! Let him fail to be a man!"

"Miss Liu-Li said that you are Mingyue's fiancée, so I came searching for you," Song Lang once again put on his smile which was as light as a cloud.

Qing Shui felt like he was pretending but then again it was like a habit to him! Regardless, Qing Shui still hated it and blamed his ancestors that he didn't have the air of an aristocrat.

"Oh, despite knowing that she's my fiancée you still come looking for me. Isn't this what they called picking a fight?" Qing Shui received a hint from Song Lang's words - Canghai Mingyue hated this guy.

The people of Great Sect were very weird. Just like in the Heavenly Palace, if Song Lang only bothered Canghai Mingyue, no one would usually meddle as long as he didn't overstep his boundaries with a senior.

To pursue your own happiness in the world of nine continents was a sacred thing, but of course etiquette must be observed. Just like Shi Qing Zhuang from the Hundred Miles City. Even if you tried to snatch a woman by defeating her fiancé, you would still need to make the woman like you. Or else all would be pointless.

Just like now, even if Song Lang defeated Qing Shui because he was the “fiancé” of Canghai Mingyue, he would still need to make Canghai Mingyue fall in love with him after that. Or else it would still be hopeless. He could snatch by force, but the person behind Canghai Mingyue would never allow this to happen.

Qing Shui's words still made the people below, especially the men from Starmoon Hall, cheer. It was too well said! To be burdened by a label for so long had made it difficult for them to even date a woman.

This was because whoever that dated a man from the Starmoon Hall, they would be called names behind their backs, such as the woman with a poser or something even worse. Until in the end, most people were wondering if the “sticks” of the men from Starmoon Hall were even functioning.

Although everyone knew those rumors were false, most would still choose to avoid them.

So most of the women from the Starmoon Hall were dating men from other halls. As the saying went: monks from the foreign land were better at reciting scriptures. Doing so would make both parties appear to be more capable in their respective halls.

For men, to be able to woo a woman outside of their own hall was something glorious.

Or all beautiful women were good, even men from the same hall would pursue her!

So this made the men from the Starmoon Hall so ashamed that they couldn't show their faces. They couldn't just let this glimmer of hope slip away. So as soon as someone started this they were all pumped up and cheering from the very beginning.

“Brat, you must be bored of living to be talking to my Martial Brother Song this way.” The thin man that was forced to fade into the background by Qing Shui couldn't get over the humiliation. As long as his Martial Brother Song was there, he wasn't afraid of Qing Shui. Moreover, it was not his first time saying harsh words like this and it was his job to say unrefined words like this.

Qing Shui looked at the thin man. The Frenzied Bull's Strength was suddenly triggered, making his irises become red and monstrous as if knives were piercing the eyes of the thin man who was acting high and mighty.

The whole of Qing Shui's Qi aura rose sharply at that very

moment, shocking the crowd. The thin man let out a blood curdling scream and covered his eyes which were streaming tears all over his face. The pain of being pierced by needles made him yell uncontrollably.

“What are you showing off for? You’re just a dog.” Qing Shui’s Qi aura subsided again. It was still slightly refined with profound mystery, and a little of a veteran who had been through a lot, and also a little of monstrosity in men. However, no one could ever forget the tremendous Qi aura that exploded within an instant.

“I have underestimated you, Qing Shui. My challenge remains the same - the loser leaves Mingyue.” Song Lang’s eyes were filled with strong determination.

Success was to be tempered; no one would grow without being pressured. Even a setback was a considerable amount of riches.

“Who are you to be calling her Mingyue, too?” Qing Shui gave Song Lang a piercing glare.

“You don’t dare to accept? Then apologize to him. One doesn’t simply bully my people.” Song Lang didn’t read deeply into Qing Shui’s words, but he was looking at Qing Shui with the intention to fight and was deliberately making things difficult for him.

“Just because she is my fiancée, you are using this as a stupid reason to challenge me. Your daddy, I challenge you - whoever wins get all the properties of the Song clan. Do you accept this?” Qing Shui said in spite.

Song Lang stayed silent.

“Women are not objects, they are not something to be snatched by force. I would use my genuine heart to protect my woman. Do you think you will have a woman by just relying on your martial strength? She’d just get snatched by someone else the same way.”

Qing Shui’s words were light but they went into everyone’s ears. They even roused the cheers from the ladies and went in deep into the hearts of the men from Starmoon Hall.

Song Lang turned pale this time. He knew that he had walked into Qing Shui’s trap and let him tag a label on him. The gazes from the women had changed from admiration to disgust. The dignity they had in them that was provoked by Qing Shui turned into sewage water and gushed violently towards Song Lang.

There was a flash of killing intent in Song Lang’s eyes.

“I CHALLENGE YOU!” Song Lang said seriously without a reason.

“Not interested. If everyone comes challenging me, then wouldn’t I be annoyed to death?” Qing Shui shook his head with a smile, but the expression on his face was rather annoyed.

“Are you even a man? Where are your balls!?” Perhaps Song Lang was too angry that a bad word exploded from him.

“I am very sure that I am, but I know you don’t have balls,” Qing Shui said certainly and seriously.

“How do you know that?”

“You’re the one without balls! I will murder you today!” Song Lang was extremely pissed off, and unintentionally got carried away by Qing Shui.

The crowd burst with laughter. Qing Shui and Song Lang’s challenge was just finding trouble for themselves. He had been through too much of this kind of situation in the previous world so he blurted out without thinking.

Song Lang would still remain level-headed even if he was furious. Even if blood rushed to his head, he just wanted to punch Qing Shui in his fury.

Qing Shui cautiously looked at Song Lang who was speeding towards him. Although he had killed the Elders of the Immortal Sword Sect, they were only Martial King Grade 1 after all while Song Lang was a full fledged Martial King Grade 2.

It was important to know that one level of difference in Martial King grade could create a huge gap. Consuming special medicinal pellets with a high level of cultivation would be even more perverse.



Qing Shui automatically raised the circulation of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to the limit and combined it together with the Frenzied Bull's Strength. But he clenched his fists and concealed all his strength.

The Qi aura of Song Lang increased in an instant when he was dashing forward and it forced everyone else to back off three meters. When he was just around five meters away from Qing Shui, his figure suddenly sped up.

# AST 308 - Battle, The Strength Of A Level 2 Martial King

---

Qing Shui saw that his Cloudmist Steps had reached a certain level of maturity. It's a pity it was only at the Ancestor Perfection Stage. Though the speed was certainly fast, it barely reached Qing Shui with a violent punch.

Qing Shui felt the power in that punch, and knew he had not invested all of his strength, neither did he use the Heavenly Thunder Slash, hence Qing Shui strangely took a step back.

The step he took appeared simple yet profound. Simultaneously, a “flashing shoulder” with a lunge and a back palm was executed with a step forward.

Taichi flashing shoulder!

Qing Shui only knew the simplified version of the 24 moves of Taichi, and the best moves among those were the Taichi Single Whip, Cloudhand, Deflect Parry Punch, Twin Peaks Piercing the Ears, Disheveled Wild Horse, Seemingly Sealed Shut.

There was also the White Crane Spreads Wings which Qing Shui had practised to a certain level of familiarity. He had wanted to experience the Crane Form of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, and had trained hard for this move.

“Bang!”

Qing Shui did not exert much power, but Song Lang was pushed back half a step with a dull impact. His eyes turned sharp suddenly, and charged at Qing Shui's chest with a violent fist.

Qing Shui felt a greater amount of power from his punch this time, and noticed fluorescence flowing on the fist with violent strength circulating through.

The Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Qing Shui was unsure what fist the opponent executed, but felt a quick and acute Qi in the punch. The incisive air in the punch seemed as if it could slice a person apart.

“Golden acuteness! Could his fist technique or martial technique be associated with the metal element?”

As Qing Shui speculated, he extended a Taichi Cloudhand towards Song Lang, in the process attacking the vital point on his wrist. Every Taichi Fist of the Obscure Realm, even if not executed and maneuvered skillfully and naturally, were at a realm of certain proficiency.

It was a mistake on Song Lang's part to battle against Qing Shui's fist and martial techniques. Receiving Qing Shui's Cloudhand on his wrist made him incessantly numb, and he was pushed 2 metres away by Qing Shui's gentle use of strength.

This time Song Lang stopped in his tracks and started at Qing Shui with a strange look. He undid his waist belt, or rather, a whip, shook it hard, and the satin fabric that wrapped around it slipped off!

Qing Shui became a little dazed.

A hollow tube with gleaming silver hooks made sounds of wind and thunder when it was wielded. It was the Thunderous Bloodthirsty Whip - a silvery white body that emitted whiffs of murderous and bloodthirsty stench.

“Show your weapon!” Song Lang gritted.

He knew it would not be advantageous fighting Qing Shui without a weapon, but did not expect the latter to be so polished with his bare hands and, most importantly, possessing such great strength.

Qing Shui did not plan to expose himself prematurely. He only wanted to train quietly, and return to resolve the grievance with the Yan Family and grant his master's wish.

However now that he was forced into this situation, it would not be manly of him to compromise further. Moreover, there were many in this crowd who knew Song Lang was here to snatch his woman.

“You sure you want to fight?” Qing Shui stared intently at Song

Lang.

Song Lang saw the look in Qing Shui and felt a slight anxiety in his chest unknowingly. He knew that both of them would battle till death if he was certain about that decision, but now, he was becoming hesitant.

Nevertheless, he recalled his critical move, and thought Qing Shui would never know about it since he had only been here not long ago.

“I am sure!”

The three words clearly declared his stand!

“Haha, it’ll be a good show, a good fight is coming on,” Someone shouted out immediately after Song Lang replied.

“Beat the Starday Hall one on one to death, Qing Shui, we’re behind you!”

“Who is that arrogant fool, coming to Starmoon Hall acting so atrociously, bullying us Starmoon Hall. Qing Shui, beat him up badly, until his mum can’t even recognise him.”

~~~~~

Surrounding people spread out automatically as the number of

people increased. After all the opponent was from Starday Hall, and most importantly this was considered a battle between Starmoon Hall and Starday Hall.

Also, many in the crowd were from the Starday Hall.

“Senior Song, you can do it, beat him to death. Let them be incapable of being men,” A man wearing Starday Hall clothes shouted.

“Damn you, brothers let’s beat him up, how dare he be so atrocious in Starmoon Hall, seizing our women and scolding us...:”

“Hit him...”

It was a mess around them, but it was much cry and little wool. Qing Shui slowly jerked the Big Dipper Sword. He felt that the Big Dipper, though not associated with any supplementary attribute, could be able to suppress the Thunderous Bloodthirsty Whip.

Probably because Qing Shui had pulled out his weapon, but the crowd became silent quickly.

Qing Shui thought it was awkward for Song Lang to be holding a whip. A grown man using this weapon looked ungainly, but looking at the 3 metre long strap, Qing Shui knew it was meant to complement the Heavenly Thunder Slash.

The twin thunders were a wondrous effect!

Song Lang took a step forward while swinging his whip, like a quick snake moving along with roaring peals of thunder, cutting straight into one's chest.

The air of immovability of a mountain surged through Qing Shui. There was no other choice when dealing with this thorny sort of weapon; it was difficult to know whether to block it or not. A sword flew piercing towards the "7-inch" part of the whip.

Dang!

A sharp, crisp sound rang out, thunders roared, and a mysterious force rose up through the weapon. Qing Shui was alarmed, and pulled out his sword hurriedly.

There was no stopping Song Lang once he got the upper hand. Another whip came slashing, this time with greater presence. It was like a legendary dragon at sea, convulsing towards Qing Shui's neck.

Qing Shui did not expect his opponent to be proficient in his use of the whip. He changed his sword technique, the air flowing through his body suddenly became the Tiger's Roar that could clearly be heard amidst the opponent's rumbling thunders.

The heavens and earth around was completely stifled. Qing Shui remained standing, like a gigantic tiger guarding the mountain and integrated the huge mountain below his feet.

Immovability of a mountain!

A powerful force surged towards Song Lang, and Qing Shui simultaneously executed one of the critical sword techniques of Heavenly Palace Sword Art, he had learnt recently.

“Cleaving the mountain with a Single Sword!”

This sword move led a circle of light and directly blocked the dragon-like whip !

A huge crash of the impact sounded. Qing Shui was motionless under the miraculous effects of Immovability of Mountain, while Song Lang was forced 3 steps back and barely managed to stop himself.

Even disciples from the Starmoon Hall and Starday Hall who were standing around were pushed back 3 metres! Everyone watched the change in the battleground intently. Song Lang was driven back by Qing Shui, and it was as if a pot had been opened below.

“Qing Shui is mighty, haha, now the Starday Hall is unable to be a man,” Someone called out upon seeing Song Lang being forced backwards.

“Yes, who was the one who said something about not being manly, look who’s talking now.”



“Senior Song, defeat him, you can’t lose!” people from the Starday Hall became anxious.

~~~~~

Qing Shui knew that feeling. It was like his college days in his past life. Many times when Qing Shui replied to people asking about his hometown that he was from a village, he would notice a despising look on the other party’s face.

Qing Shui had been angry then, what was wrong about a village, who were they to despise villages and villagers...It had been difficult for villagers to find a girlfriend in the city, and now that Starday Hall was defeated, they must be feeling the same thing. It must be difficult to talk about women now.

Song Lang’s face was dripping with perspiration, but his eyes remained determined. He was now a little regretful, for he would surely incur public wrath for this defeat, and there was flash of murderous intent in his eyes.

Qing Shui noticed the murderous intent that flashed across his eyes and a tight knot appeared in his chest. He must have a critical skill, a skill that could even be fatal.

Qing Shui focused all of his energy and spread his spiritual sense!

Song Lang’s energy suddenly surged, and the Thunderous

Bloodthirsty Whip in his hands turned blood red as he lunged with a great step forward.

“Die!”

With low and dull call, the Thunderous Bloodthirsty Whip that became as thick as a baby’s arm attacked Qing Shui, the blood red whip looking like a coiled dragon as it charged amidst peals of deafening cracks.

Qing Shui’s brows knitted and held on tightly to his Big Dipper Sword!

Charging his Frenzied Bull’s Strength to the peak, he burst forward with a great howl!

Sword of Third Wave!

Qing Shui’s Big Dipper Sword flew towards the dragon head!

2 consecutive explosions could be heard, and Song Lang’s Thunderous Bloodthirsty Whip was beaten back to its original form, drooping, while Qing Shui’s Big Dipper Sword continued to charge towards Song Lang.

The instant the Big Dipper Sword touched Song Lang, Qing Shui saw a cruel smile creeping up Song Lang’s face, and there was even arrogance in that smile!

“Proud of it?”

Qing Shui detected something was wrong, but at that moment, Song Lang’s whip turned blood red again and attacked with even more ferocity. Qing Shui’s sword was already stabbing at a halo of light rays, but was unable to stab through no matter what.

“Damn, why did i forget about Divinity Protection.”

Qing Shui stepped back hurriedly, but it was too late! That serpent-like whip lashed out for Qing Shui’s head!

At this most critical moment, Qing Shui calmed down instead, and sat down with a single back palm.

The strongest defence in Taichi Fist, Seemingly Sealed Shut!

Taichi Fist that had attained the Obscure Realm of strength, under the effects of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Frenzied Bull’s Strength, created a light golden radiance around Qing Shui, followed by the appearance of an enormous Frenzied Bull.

Moo!

“Pa ! “

At that instant, the whip lashed out at the radiance and the image of the Frenzied Bull!

Qing Shui's heart was truly a part of this Taichi Move, Seemingly Sealed Shut. It was a wonderful feeling. At that moment, Qing Shui once again felt as though his entire body, even his soul, received some sort of cleansing.

Although the abilities were not enhanced, they were much more condensed. That was also a feeling, a kind of realm, as though one suddenly turned into a model striding when he had been walking normally. It was the feeling of one writing freely without hesitation.

Doing as one pleases! The way of nature!

Qing Shui opened his eyes, and felt as if he went back a hundred years ago within an instant, but his disposition shifted, and his Immovability like Mountain became even more elusive than before.

Mental State!

This was the enhancement of the Mental State, also the most difficult part to enhance in the martial arts.

Song Lang was now alarmed. The Divinity Protection, his critical skill, had actually no effect. He was certain that Qing Shui did not use the Divinity Protection, yet he could achieve the same effect

through a different move.

And that image of the majestic bull!

Qing Shui had not imagined that his Taichi Fist could have attained such a powerful level, especially now that a change has also occurred in his Frenzied Bull's Strength. He was still only able to increase 30% of his strength and presence, but now, he could conjure up an image of a Frenzied Bull.

# AST 309 - Qing Shui, Go Calm Your Fiancee Down

---

No one could tell what Song Lang was thinking. He lunged towards Qing Shui with a slash from the whip like a flick from a dragon's tail. This technique was as superior as the one from before, but it was more sinister and tricky.

Qing Shui did not feel threatened at all this time. This wonderful feeling may have something to do with the enhancement of his current state of mind. He naturally stepped backwards, and in an instant, rushed forward with the speed of light in a natural motion.

With the correct timing, he evaded the opponent's long whip as he stepped backwards. During the moment when the opponent used his whip to attack, he used the Cloudmist Steps to dodge out of harm's way.

Unexpectedly, this technique was faster than before, as if he just walked through a shortcut!

Song Lang stood there blankly. He knew in that moment that there was a huge gap between both of them! As Song Lang stared blankly at the incoming dull blow from the sword, he knew that this is a final death blow.

"Brother, please have mercy!" A resonant voice rang out.

As Qing Shui remembered the murderous intent from Song Lang's eyes, he wanted to cripple him even if he couldn't kill him. Qing Shui did not waste any effort and proceed to plunge his blade towards Song Lang. For ordinary people, it would seem like it was too late to restrain his blade from going forward.

At the precise moment when Qing Shui's blade was almost touching Song Lang's flesh, a shadowy sword came just in time to block Qing Shui's blade. The clash of the blade clanked like a sound from a bell.

Qing Shui could only feel a surge of energy emanating from the Big Dipper sword. He couldn't not withstand the energy, so he retreated three steps to stabilize himself. Qing Shui lifted up his head to face the man who saved Song Lang.

The dark burly man had a bunch of beard, thick eyebrow and big eyes, especially a pair of sparkling eyes that resembled two black gemstones, thick lips, and a droopy nose. But this man gave Qing Shui an impression of being a generous and dignified man.

"My boy Lang, are you okay?" A burly man faced a pale-faced Song Lang as he spoke.

Song Lang shook his head depressingly. Although he did not die, he was the man who was always arrogant and now felt despair from his loss. At least the pressure that he has had will not vanish, and he could never lift up his head wherever he goes.

Because he lost the battle at the Starmoon Hall!

"Brother, the fight will stop for now. You looked admirable. On behalf of the Song Family, I will compensate you a little while later." The dark burly man smiled as he said that, flashing his teeth as white as light.

Qing Shui speculated that the man has a high ranker in the Song Family based on how he called Song Lang as 'my boy Lang'. Otherwise, this burly man would not even dare to make compensations on behalf of the Song Family.

As it was not wise to arouse any trouble with the man, Qing Shui decided to spare Song Lang. Furthermore, he had to take up the offer to spare his opponent as this dark large man's power was no laughing matter. Qing Shui was also beginning to sense a few strong figures surrounding the area.

"3rd Brother Hei, why are you bullying my people of Starmoon Hall." A familiar voice rang across the hall.

Qing Shui smiled, he called out to the Fei Wuji who suddenly appear beside him - the man he respected the most: "Martial Uncle!"

"Brother Wuji, it's amisunderstanding, it was just all a misunderstanding. Kids will inevitably have arguments. This time it was my boy Lang's fault. I have already ask to compensate on behalf of Song Family. I will definitely make amends for this brother over here." The man known as 3rd Brother Hei said in a straightforward manner. He had a modest and gentle smile and



expression.

"Haha, good, if I don't fuss over this and remember Song Family's amendments, then I will be humiliating the entire Song Family!" Fei Wuji laughed bluntly.

"3rd Uncle, father, master, they..." Song Lang face looked pale.

"Let's go back and talk.", said 3rd Brother Hei while maintaining his modest smile.

At that moment, the Starmoon Hall's cheers rang out in the public square, especially cheers from the male audiences. They started to surround Qing Shui, but backed off the moment Qing Shui frowned.

"Qing Shui, go to where the old man is. They girls are there too and everyone has gathered. Liu-li was just nagging that you haven't see her for more than a month." Fei Wuji smiled pleasantly.

Qing Shui nodded: "Okay, I will go look for old man as well."

Fei Wuji always feel impressed whenever he sees Qing Shui. This youngster has improved too fast. Some time ago, he was still lamenting on the aura of Immovable mountain on Qing Shui's body, because Fei Wuji's aura is not as dignified as Qing Shui's.

Fei Wuji's life was not perfect. He lacked some things, for

example, affections from children, father, mother, the passion of love...

Qing Shui had barely escape death, and had seen a lot of things. His exceptional state of mind and perception, and appreciation allowed Qing Shui to understand his intense "Immovable Mountain" aura by chance.

Just before two months has passed, Fei Wuji noticed the aura on Qing Shui's body had changed again. The change is like a more condensed but simple addition to the foundation of Immovable Mountain.

Qing Shui realized that he has been spending two months of his time practicing his skills. He had not been seeing two of the ladies. He did not want to think of anything else, so he focused his time on his practice to paralyze himself.

When he reached Cang Wuya's place, the two ladies walked out happily when they heard both Qing Shui's and Fei Wuji's footsteps. Qing Shui could feel their care, thoughts, and other unidentified feelings from their starry pretty eyes.

Qing Shui awkwardly touched his nose when he saw the hidden bitterness in their eyes. Huoyun Liu-li ran towards him and hugged his neck.

"He he he!"

As she saw how stiff Qing Shui was standing over there, Huoyun Liu-li laughed distinctively, as if charmingly and maliciously.

Fei Wuji chuckled a bit and went inside.

Qing Shui lightly placed his arms around Huoyun Liu-li's slim waist, then picked her up from the ground and twirled a few rounds before placing her down. Her subtle sweet fragrance enveloped and dwelled inside his nose. Qing Shui could feel the soft and exquisite sensation from the embrace as he was swayed momentarily.

A womanizer such as Qing Shui had long not tasted the flavor of "meat", and before he could say anything, he quickly let go of Huoyun Liu-li. At that moment, Qing Shui noticed a slight amusement in between her eyes.

Huoyun Liu-li laughed for a couple more moments and pushed Qing Shui towards Canghai Mingyue, "Just calm your fiancée down before she gets snatched by other people."

"Liu-li, what nonsense are you talking about..."

Huoyun Liu-li giggled shrewdly as she walked straight into the house!

Qing Shui understood that Huoyun Liu-li was talking about how Song Lang was trying to woo Canghai Mingyue. He also didn't know how long she has been bothered by that poor kid in this

short period of time.

"Haha, Yue-Yue, let me hear you call out your husband, after all, you are my fiancée now." Qing Shui softly embraced Canghai Mingyue's silky waist.

Qing Shui got excited by this wonderful feeling, as if he was floating and could not hold onto the ground. This is not the first time they had any interaction between their bodies. Perhaps he had stolen her kiss once, but he would always feel touched in an indescribable way.

She promised Qing Shui she would let him hug her!

"Qing Shui, please don't listen to Liu-li's nonsense..."

Canghai Mingyue did not struggle away from Qing Shui's embrace, because he would not take advantage of her even though he was embracing her waist. But he was a bit playful with his words.

"Which disciple from the Starday Hall did you have feelings for?" Qing Shui playfully smiled.

At this moment, Qing Shui was three parts courteous, three parts gentle, and three parts devilish, and one part persistent. Canghai Mingyue saw that Qing Shui was beside her, but she felt that she could not see through him clearly, as if he was even more unfamiliar than before.

However, she did not reject Qing Shui. She remembered the things Qing Shui had done for her, and looked at Qing Shui momentarily. Her dark eyes stared at Qing Shui without blinking.

Qing Shui felt unnatural with her deep boundless eyes staring at him, so he lightly tapped on her prominent shoulder.

As she felt the tap on her smooth and soft shoulder, Canghai Mingyue snapped back from her daze and exclaimed. Her face was flushed pink from embarrassment.

Qing Shui was dazed from her beautiful eyes and the fluttering of her long neat eyelashes. Her beauty was enough to make Qing Shui quiver.

"Let's go in, it's not good being out here like this!"

The ambiguous atmosphere lasted for a moment as Cang Hai MingYue spoke softly. She did not answer Qing Shui's mocking question because she felt that there was no need to discuss further on the senseless topic.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded as he let go of Cang Hai MingYue's silky waist. He then walked beside her into the living room.

When Cang Wuya saw Qing Shui once again, he gazed with an obvious astonishment. But Qing Shui had already given him too many surprises, so Cang Wuya was able to accept the situation

despite being surprised.

As he looked at both Qing Shui and Cang Hai MingYue, Cang Wuya had a satisfied smile because both of them were walking in side-by-side!

"I am sorry I did not come visit old man for a while." Qing Shui smiled as he spoke to Cang Wuya.

"Haha, young people should focus more on training. You did good. This old man can feel that you have a heart. Although I am old now, I am still experienced with some things. If you have anything that bothers you, please talk to me. Maybe I could still be of help to you. I only have you guys left."

Cang Wuya's words were kind. Qing Shui was able to feel his sincerity through his words. There was no dishonesty in his voice. Most importantly, Qing Shui was able to feel how much Cang Wuya wanted to him and Cang Hai MingYue to walk through the path together, perhaps also with Huoyun Liu-li.

"Qing Shui, the reason I want to see you was to actually talk about the business with the Song Family." Cang Wuya smiled softly as he sat near the coffee table around everyone.

Qing Shui was startled, to be able to make the old man initiate the topic about a certain family must be a powerful family, at least powerful enough in the Heavenly Palace. Qing Shui was seriously ready to listen.

"You don't have to worry, I have already told you before that I would help, as long as you don't take innocent lives, I will help you. Whatever it is, I will protect your life. What's more, this is just a normal exchange between us." Cang Wuya said as he noticed how Qing Shui was acting a bit nervous.

Qing Shui had a peace of mind again after listening to Cang Wuya's words. He felt he had a support, like leaning against a big sturdy tree. If he didn't have the blessing and protection of the seniors, he would have been a coward his whole life. A genius would have failed prematurely as well.

# AST 310 - Woman Of Feng Family, Elder Yun

---

“The Song Family is big in the Heavenly Palace, handed down through many generations, and is considered a family that followed through the long eras of the Heavenly Palace. From the start till now, there have been countless Supreme Elders who were almost among the strongest within the Starday Hall. There were still three Supreme Elders in Starday Hall, from the current Song Family, ten other Elders, as well as the Chief Disciple, on which immense amount of effort was spent to nurture.” Cang Wuya chuckled.

Qing Shui discovered something from this message, but could not pinpoint it. He lifted his head abruptly and said to Cang Wuya in shock, “Old Master is saying that Starday Hall is considering a change from Sect Inheritance to Aristocrat Inheritance?”

Cang Wuya kept silent and only smiled at Qing Shui, finally nodding favorably!

Qing Shui then recalled his unintentional act today, and wondered if he had made the Song Family spoil the ship for a half penny’s worth of tar.

Qing Shui looked at Cang Wuya and realized that the old master was still sitting there smiling. Can't Wuya waited for a while before saying, “You have thoroughly offended the Song Family this time, hence even if you have us watching your back, you must remember to act carefully whenever you’re out of the Heavenly Palace. You may be at ease in the Heavenly Palace since nothing would happen, but bear in mind to be careful when you’re not in



the Heavenly Palace.” Cang Wuya seriously and repeatedly warned Qing Shui.

“Mm, thank you, Old Master!” Qing Shui replied sincerely. Cang Wuya was still the same as ever, and Qing Shui was truly grateful for this benevolent old man in front of him.

The news of Qing Shui, the disciple of Starmoon Hall, defeating the Chief Disciple of Starday Hall spread faster than wildfire; within a moment, the entire Heavenly Palace had gotten wind of it.

Starmoon Hall was now filled with pride and satisfaction, every one of its disciples rushing to spread the news. It was now bustling more than during the New Year, and the atmosphere made one feel uncomfortable if he was not sharing the information with others.

Thus, within a few moments, the name Qing Shui and the news that he thrashed the Chief Disciple of Starday Hall was made known to everyone in Starmoon Hall.

### The Song Family!

“Father!” it was the first time Song Lang felt so ashamed, standing before his father.

Song Lang’s father, Song Yuanzhan was a similarly sharp but mature middle-aged man, and the yellow robe with purple lining gave him an extra touch of elegance and dignity.

Song Lang's facial features were extremely similar to that of Song Yuanzhan; Song Lang was like the younger version of Song Yuanzhan.

At this moment, Song Yuanzhan's face was a blackish green, and his lips quivering; anyone could see that he was full of anger. His blood boiled when he stared at Song Lang.

“Pa!”

Song Lang covered his face and looked at his respected father in disbelief. The father who doted on him since his youth, and never once raised his voice at him, actually slapped him today.

This instant, he felt as if something shattered. The look he had towards his father also became strange, and astoundingly, he realized that a tinge of hatred gradually rose in his heart.

“Stupid thing, wasted tens of years of my effort. You have disappointed me utterly.” Finishing that sentence, Song Yuanzhan's tall and straight posture appeared a little hunched.

He had been preparing his family for tens of years, excluding the three Supreme Elders and ten Elders already present, he also had his people in other halls. He only hoped for his son to attain the position of Palace Lord, promote his own people, and bar out others, eventually giving the Song Family control of Starday Hall.

But now, his son's Chief Disciple position was taken away. Old

fellows from other families would definitely use this to make a big fuss.

Not only that, Song Family's reputation was also damaged significantly when the family, which had been powerful, was defeated by the Starmoon Hall...

"Elder Brother, don't blame Lang Er, that rascal's capabilities were way above Lang Er's," The third brother said to Song Yuanzhan.

"You have no brains, you're self-conceited and insolent because of your abilities, but those abilities were the work of my medicine. You really think you're a genius, stupid thing. You're the death of me." Song Yuanzhan got angrier as he scolded.

Song Lang lowered his head. He had never been scolded before, and now there was a surge of hatred in his eyes as he slowly backed out. He was unable to accept his father's sudden outburst.

At this time, an old man with silvery hair, dressed in white came in. He was medium built and did not have any beard, but the most striking feature of his was his mouth; his lips were unbelievably thin.

"Third Uncle, you're here. How are you?" Song Yuanzhan saw the old man and quickly went forward to greet.

The old man shook his head and smiled. He looked disdainful as

he smiled with those thin lips of his. He then looked at Song Yuanzhan and said, “Lang Er’s title of Chief Disciple has been taken away, and the next Chief Disciple has only one condition to fulfil.”

The old man’s voice was a little shrill and extremely strange, but Song Yuanzhan and Hei San remained unchanged, as though they were used to it.

“What condition?”

“Defeat the rascal from Starmoon Hall, and you would be the Chief Disciple of Starday Hall!”

Song Yuanzhan became silent!

Simultaneously in Starday Hall, it was abuzz with talk and emotions. Many were cursing Song Lang’s incapability and incompetence, that he was actually thrashed by people from Starmoon Hall.

While some were in agony, others were in joy. Feng Family had a different concern from Song Family. Core members of the family were now gathered at the main hall, many of them were elderly members with white streaks of hair.

Seated on the main seat was an elderly man of medium, proportionate built. Half a head of white hair made him seem coordinated with his surroundings.

A pair of bright, narrow and long eyes watched the group of people seated neatly below, and the vague smile on his face gave off the impression that he was vigorous and swift in his work.

“Family Chief, Song Family snatched it away the other time, now it is time for Feng Family.” A similarly elderly man stood up and said to the Feng Family Chief on the main seat.

“Elder Luo is right, Family Chief. We have prepared for so many years and the title of Chief Disciple is a critical step for us; it is a strong stepping stone for both attack and defence,” commented a refined young man as he stood up.

“Things may not go smoothly?” At the same time, a glamorous, mature woman on his left stood and spoke up. The woman’s age was indiscernible, and her voice, though beautiful, told of her life experiences. She also had a pair of eyes that shone with wisdom on her stunning face, and a slender but full body that propped up her clothes, her bosom quivering gently as she spoke.

The line from her waist to her hips was like a work of nature, setting off the fullness of her hips, while her slender legs were straight and proportionate, giving off a sense of elegance.

As the woman finished her sentence, many looked at her. Among those looking, many of their looks were lewd and devilish. She was a completely mature woman; it was as if she could not feel their stares, and only stared straight at the Family Chief.

“Elder Yun, continue.” the Feng Family Family Chief smiled confidently.

“Palace Lord, if I may say, the withdrawing of the Chief Disciple title from Song Family is an opportunity for us. However, it is the same to others, though those aren’t important.” The woman’s wise eyes were fixed on the Palace Lord, and the expression her eyes was impenetrable.

“You’re talking about Starmoon Palace Lord,” Feng Family Chief replied softly.

“Yes. the Palace Lord is already aware of Song Family’s decision, but there is no evidence nor excuse to prevent it. He has limited time, but he has no intent of carrying this burden to show his ancestors, thus he would definitely find a way to stop it from happening.” The woman’s bright eyes looked straight at the Family Chief.

Many men looked on eagerly at her eyes, even a group of old men couldn’t help but steal glances at her. This woman simply gave off the a sexy and foxy feel that was unparalleled.

Some old men looked like they went through a lot kept their silence, their slightly shut eyes remained shut, and they sat silently.

“No matter what, we have to send Tian Er up the seat of the Chief Disciple, even if we have to wait ten years,” Feng Family Chief said determinedly.

“Family Chief, rest assured. Only a few people are able to attain that title, among them are those whose goals are similar to ours. The Palace Lord is similarly repulsed by them, thus the only ones we really have to deal with are less than five,” The woman commented mildly.

“Elder Yun, if you have any ideas, feel free to express them, only our people are present here.” One word from Feng Family Chief made everyone in the main hall feel warm.

The woman looked around and broke into a smile, and for an instant there were sounds of people swallowing their saliva. As if it was a common sight, she moved on to say, “Palace Lord has said that we should defeat that guy from Starmoon Hall if we want the Chief Disciple title, so we can make a fuss out of this, and force that guy to make a merciless move or go easy on us...”

~~~~~

At the same time, Qing Shui was consulting Cang Wuya on some questions on martial arts, odd anecdotes in the mainland, and territories of some influences.

“Qing Shui, if anyone comes to you for help, or some issue that is not effort-consuming, you may accede and from them, exhort

items that you need. Remember to demand exorbitantly.” Cang Wuya grinned at Qing Shui, the pair of benevolent eyes was filled with omniscient wisdom and decisiveness.

Qing Shui was a little perplexed, but nodded seriously!

In the afternoon, Huoyun Liu-Li pulled Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue off for a walk, and Cang Wuya smiled with relief as they left.

“Qing Shui, let’s go to the back of the mountains, it is serene there!” Huoyun Liu-Li said to Qing Shui as they walked out of the door.

Speaking of the back of the mountains and how quiet it was, Qing Shui could not help but recall the man who was scared to death by him. There were many “wild couples” there, what was Huoyun Liu-Li thinking, pulling them there?

Though he knew it would definitely not be that, Qing Shui’s imagination and heart went wandering and stared at the two women’s peaks and goddess-like bodies.

The two returned angry stares at Qing Shui, especially Huoyun Liu-Li, who snapped, “Such a bad rascal with evil intentions but no courage to do it.”



# AST 311 - Even An Ugly Daughter-In-Law Needs To Meet Her Parents-In-Law, Pure Gold Fishing Rod

---

"You rascal, daring to have the evil intentions but not the courage to follow it through!"

Hearing this, Qing Shui's blood boiled. This demoness would always say things that gave him the urge to tear her clothes off and punish her right on the spot. Thinking of how he had still not succeed made Qing Shui feel very helpless, even though he had been aroused by her countless times since she knew how to pick the best locations. However, even when time passed, Qing Shui was not thick-skinned enough to peel off her clothes...

This time round, Qing Shui still felt very helpless, as Canghai Mingyue was around. Qing Shui did not know why he would be concerned over what this lady felt. He did not know if he loved the two of them, but he found it hard to throw them aside. It was like kinship, but yet something was different.

Qing Shui did not deny that he was a player, but he was not promiscuous. He had a strong yearning towards beautiful ladies, but would tend to give them due consideration. Qing Shui longed for a life with multiple wives and concubines, but he could not find it in him to say it out to them.

Letting out a sigh, he looked at Huoyun Liu-Li indecently as they headed for the back of the mountain amidst her pretty laughter. The afternoon sunlight casted long shadows for the three of them

which occasionally overlapped each other.

Now in winter, many of the plants at the back of the mountain were bare, giving one the feeling of bleakness, lamenting how boundless the world is.

Qing Shui and the two ladies walked on the mountain path, stepping on the dry leaves blown off the branches by the wind. Qing Shui felt that this moment was very calming, such that he could even feel that his heartbeat was much calmer than before.

It might be because Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were also feeling the same thing, so the three of them did not say a word. Whoever they met on the road would look at Qing Shui with envy. With the beauties as companions, it was an extremely joyful feeling.

"Qing Shui, will you be representing Starmoon Hall in the competition between the various halls next year?"

Qing Shui was not surprised that she would be asking this. After all, he had already defeated the Chief Disciple of the Starday Hall, so even if he were to attend the competition between the various Chief Disciples, it would not be cause Gongsun Jianwu to lose face.

He probably would not have a choice of whether he would be the one to go either.

"Maybe. Elder Mo had once told me that the Palace Lord's

intention to let me participate in it." Qing Shui chuckled, strolling around with the two ladies on the vast area at the back of the mountain.

The fluctuating landscape made Qing Shui feel astonished at the majesty of Heavenly Palace Mountain, and of the mystery of the Creator of all living things. This towering mountain which was tens of thousands meters above sea-level, with stone steps cut into it, leading all the way to the peak. Just this process alone was a great project, forcibly cutting into the mountains.

"I look forward to your performance on that day. It'll definitely be an eye-opener!" Canghai Mingyue smiled, but her black profound eyes were hiding a tinge of worry.

"I actually am not very keen to participate in these events since my goal is not to defeat those Chief Disciples, nor is it to fight to become the top Chief Disciple. I just wish to live a normal life," Qing Shui said and let out a sigh.

At that moment, Qing Shui's disposition, plus his tone, made him appear like a person who had been through a lot. He also had on a manly charm which was hard to describe; something which he only had after his disposition had changed.

Qing Shui was not making a fuss without a cause. In his previous life, he was a stay-at-home nerd with no large ambitions, merely hoping that he would meet a lady he likes, have a simple family, to be with his parents, to have a pair of son and daughter in the future, have some money to spend. However, from the first day he came to this world, it was destined that this was just wishful

thinking.

He had too many emotional burdens, which even if he were to put them down, he would not feel happy. It was why Qing Shui decided to topple that heavy mountain in his heart. Only then would he be able to live the simple life he wanted.

But after toppling it, Qing Shui knew that the simple life he wanted might have left him for good!

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li saw Qing Shui's expression and knew what he was thinking of and did not know what to say. Rather than consoling him, they felt that it was better for them to remain quiet.

"Qing Shui, you promised that you would stay at the Heavenly Palace for three years. It hasn't been a year yet, you're not allowed to go back on your word," Canghai Mingyue said seriously, with an expression which was hard for others to tell what she was thinking about.

"Three years, three years is too far off. Mingyue, I promise you that I'll stay here and spend next year's new year here. After that, I'll want to head home. I need to go back to do some preparation," Qing Shui replied, looking at Canghai Mingyue seriously.

"Qing Shui, let me go back with you. I miss home," Huoyun Liu-Li interrupted.

Her words 'I miss home' made Canghai Mingyue's eyes turn dull, her expression down crested. Qing Shui grabbed onto her hand, giving her a bit of warmth, while at the same time, letting her know that he was very concerned for her, and that he was there for her.

"Alright, Mingyue, do you want to stay here at the Heavenly Palace or go with me and Liu-Li to our area? It's quite a secluded area and is suitable for taking a break."

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Huoyun Liu-Li also realized that she had spoken the wrong words. She quickly said, "That's right, elder sister can go back with me. We'll go visit Qing Shui's place. What do you think?"

Huoyun Liu-Li was very clever, immediately changing the topic to a one with a flirtatious mood, making Canghai Mingyue feel as if she was visiting Qing Shui's family, admitting their relationship, or...

Canghai Mingyue looked a bit anxious, raising her head to look at Qing Shui, "Is it convenient?"

Her voice was very soft, but it made Qing Shui break out into a happy smile, "Even an ugly daughter-in-law would need to meet her parents-in-law, moreover Yueyue isn't an ugly daughter-in-law, of course I'd be happy if you could come."

"Qing Shui, what rubbish are you talking about?" Canghai Mingyue pounded on Qing Shui's chest lightly.

Qing Shui looked at the rare embarrassed look she had on her face. He was used to her majestic and beautiful appearance that her current appearance gave him a tingling feeling.

"Then that settles it. After next year's new year, we set off."

The three of them started to chat about insignificant stuff. It may be because they had took paths which were more visible, they rarely came across lovebirds, and even if they did, they would just be kissing at most.

Just a few meters away was a couple who seemed as if they had been separated by life and death, and were furiously sucking and biting each other's lips, their hands running over each other. But while their clothes were very messy, they were not baring skin.

It was such a deep kiss that it was as if there were no one around them. Qing Shui looked at them with interest, while the two ladies lowered their heads and rushed Qing Shui to walk faster. The couple got a shock and quickly separated, smiling at Qing Shui and said, "Hi, Qing Shui!"

"Mmm mmm, hi. The two of you please continue, continue!" Qing Shui grinned, not expecting the other party to openly greet him.

After walking for a short distance, they once again astonished a few other pairs of lovebirds who would all greeted Qing Shui warmly. There were even those who would throw suggestive looks

towards him, saying that they would give up the spot for Qing Shui...

In the end, Qing Shui and the two ladies could only head back. Qing Shui guessed that it would be hard to have another chance to visit the back of the mountain anymore.

"How's the back of the mountain? Shall we join them next time?" Qing Shui smiled teasingly.

"If you can get Sister Mingyue to agree, then I'll agree," Huoyun Liu-Li said slyly and blinked her seductive pair of eyes at Qing Shui.

They walked slowly, and when they arrived back at Cang Wuya's residence, half the afternoon was already gone. Qing Shui felt that the day was a very fulfilling one, mentally.

Just then the sound of footsteps came from outside, and then a loud voice rang out, "Brother Qing Shui is here, right?"

Fei Wuji chuckled. "Qing Shui, let's go out and take a look. See what 3rd Brother Hei has prepared for you as compensation."

Qing Shui smiled bitterly and nodded. Other than Cang Wuya, they all headed out.

There was a tanned man and five young men behind him, each of them holding on to a box. The boxes did not seem very big; they

were long and flat, but one of them was bigger than the rest.

"Elder Fei, Brother Qing Shui, this is a token of my appreciation to thank Brother Qing Shui for going easy on me." 3rd Brother Hei said. He smiled then waved his hand.

The few men behind him who were carrying boxes came up to Qing Shui!

Fei Wuji chuckled and then kept quiet. Qing Shui did not expect the Song Clan to really send gifts, but after giving it some thought, he understood the reason why. Song Lang was also an expert of Martial King level. When met with failures, he can stand up again.

"Brother Qing Shui can take a look to see if the gifts are to your liking," 3rd Brother Hei said with a smile.

Qing Shui looked at Fei Wuji, confused. The latter smiled and nodded.

Qing Shui looked towards 3rd Brother Hei, smiled and nodded. He then walked towards the first box, reached out his hand to gradually open it. What appeared before him was a Thousand-Year [Rosa Laevigata](#)!

Rosa Laevigata, the Cherokee rose, a white, fragrant rose native to southern China and Taiwan south to Laos and Vietnam, and invasive in the United States.

Qing Shui looked at the thousand-year medicinal herb. While the



Rosa Laevigata was considered an ordinary medicinal herb, once it reaches thousand-year, it would be like a sparrow rising to the ranks of phoenixes.

He also had some Rosa Laevigatas back in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, but they were still too young. Therefore, this thousand-year Rosa Laevigata was still quite good. At least it was something he could use.

Heading to the second box, Qing Shui opened it. What appeared before him was a rock that had a color which was a red as blood!

Red agate!

Qing Shui looked at its color, seeing that it was the size of a pigeon's egg and the sharp aura it exuded, he was certain that it should be a grade 3 one. Qing Shui was quite happy with it since it would be able to give him even more powers.

Thinking about the black treasured stone, Qing Shui gradually closed the box, feeling that the red agate should be quite good. However, compared to the black treasured stone of the same grade, it should be slightly weaker. This world emphasized on agility and strength, and between the two, strength was more treasured.

It was just that Qing Shui was stumped on whether a 3rd grade red agate could be mounted immediately. Mounting on weapons required digging of "holes", which would require "formations" and "Smelt Synthesis".

Qing Shui thought of how it would probably be hard to even open holes on the Big Dipper Sword, but the Heaven Shaking Hammer might be a good choice. After all, this weapon itself emphasized on strength.

Qing Shui closed the lid. These two items were nothing to the Song Clan, but it was considered quite good for him, and the other three items would likely not be too shabby either. At least there should be one which was more presentable. Thinking about this, he opened the 3rd.

"Fishing rod?" Qing Shui looked at the red colored fishing rod which was folded up and placed in the box. He felt that this fishing rod had a mysterious power, and was surprised at the fact that it looked exactly the same as the one in his imagination.

"Pure Gold Fishing Rod!"

Qing Shui was very agitated for once. The Pure Gold Fishing Rod was a mysterious fishing rod which was forged using the mysterious Purity Gold. It was said that the Pure Gold Fishing Rod could be use to catch some mysterious creatures.

However, Qing Shui did not understand why the Song Clan would give him this. Did they not know how precious this Pure Gold Fishing Rod was? Or did they not get anything after using this fishing rod?

Qing Shui had not heard of Pure Gold in this world. It was not really some fantastic material, just a very rare and mysterious type

of metal. The fishing rod looked extremely beautiful. Was that the reason why it was given to him as a gift?

# AST 312 - Refining Demons, The Mysterious Demonic Beast Card, Golden Willow Dew

---

"Is it an unintentional act or is it the revelation of his character?" Qing Shui thought to himself. He guessed that it was likely that no one in the Song Clan could fish with this Pure Gold Fishing Rod.

Qing Shui wondered if he would be able to fish to get pearls, agate, unique stones and mysterious creatures living in the water which could be incorporated in alchemy, with values higher than those thousand-year medicinal herbs.

Qing Shui walked over to open the 4th box. What appeared before him was a card, which was silvery white color crystals. However, Qing Shui was astonished; it was a card he was familiar with.

"Transformation Card!"

"Why would there be a Transformation Card?"

Could this "Transformation Card" be used?" Qing Shui saw that no description was written on it, but there was a vivid drawing of a tiger.

Qing Shui remembered very clearly, "Tiger, after transformation, one would gain strong powers, and speed will be slowed by half."

However, Qing Shui knew that it was impossible to go through transformation. What then would be the use of the "Transformation Card"? The moment Qing Shui touched it, he could feel that there was a mysterious force coming from it. The feeling was similar to that of a treasured stone but yet had obvious differences, too.

Qing Shui slowly closed the box, keeping a smile on his face throughout. He was actually feeling quite happy now, but just did not express it openly.

After he opened the 5th box, Qing Shui broke out into a smile. He knew that 3rd Brother Hei said that Song Clan would give him a gift that he would be satisfied with. And now, 3rd Brother Hei was still looking at him, smiling.

It was because in the 5th box, there was actually a diamond the size of a fist!

Diamond!

Qing Shui knew that this kind of stone was considered quite a valuable one, and was one of the strongest and sharpest ores in the world of the nine continents. It was just that he did not know how many years this diamond had been, but just its name alone could show that it was considerably valuable.

It seemed like this was the main gift, and the others were only accompanying items. However, what that had made Qing Shui happy was that they did not know that the accompanying items

were no less valuable towards Qing Shui, but rather, they were more valuable.

Qing Shui slowly closed it, and looked towards 3rd Brother Hei who was smiling!

"Brother Qing Shui, are you satisfied with these gifts?" 3rd Brother Hei smiled.

"Satisfied, very satisfied. Please relay my gratitude to Song Clan." Qing Shui smiled, his tone sincere. After all, everyone was just putting up a show.

"Since that's the case, we'll not continue to be a bother!"

Leaving the gifts, the others followed 3rd Brother Hei out. Qing Shui did not know what to feel. Song Clan would definitely not leave this as it is. The stronger the clan, the more it was not allowed for the clan to have any shame brought onto them. They currently were helpless against him, so that was why they offered this friendly gesture to show that the Song Clan was magnanimous, in order to leave a good reputation.

"Qing Shui, don't fall for 3rd Brother Hei's honest appearance. I know him very well. He is vicious and calm," Fei Wuji said as he casually smiled, and went back in.

Qing Shui smiled, knowing that Fei Wuji was reminding him. Qing Shui picked up the boxes with the Pure Gold Fishing Rod and

the card, while the two ladies helped him to bring the rest to the living room.

"How is it, Qing Shui?" Cang Wuya saw Qing Shui and the two ladies holding the boxes as they came in.

"Haha, it's still alright. But I wonder what use does this card have?" Qing Shui smiled, opening the box it was in.

"Haha, this card is also known as Demonic Beast Card. It's a pity that this is just a normal one, and is of little value," Cang Wuya said with a smile as he looked at the tiger card.

"Old Master is aware of this Demonic Beast Card?!" Qing Shui said in surprise. His surprised expression was seen by everyone without any concealment.

Cang Wuya looked at Qing Shui for a while before he said, "Although this Demonic Beast Card is a rare item and is extremely valuable, a tiger card like this is quite useless. After using the tiger card, within four hours, it will increase a bit of your attack and ability to break through other's defences. However, the side effect would be that your speed will be slowed down by half, and the Demonic Beast Card will disappear after use."

Qing Shui gave it some thought. Wasn't this how strengthening effects worked? Could it be that the "Transformation Card" in the world of the nine continents would not allow one to transform, but rather, just add onto one's attributes? Qing Shui felt a bit agitated, knowing full well how strong Transformation Cards were.

"Old Master, I wonder where these Demonic Beast Cards came from?" Qing Shui wanted to find out where they came from. After all, some of them would actually come with perverse battle skills.

Some of them came with poison, some with agility, killing techniques, flying ability...

Flying, Qing Shui's blood boiled just thinking about this. It was said that only those who had attained the level of Martial Saint would be able to fly, and it would not be for long.

"The Demonic Beast Cards, is just like what its name says. It comes from the essence of demonic beasts, but it only retains part of it. This card is achieved from refining demonic beasts," Cang Wuya said and smiled at Qing Shui. He knew what Qing Shui was thinking, but he still explained it for him.

"What does refining demonic beasts require? Are there many people who can refine to create such cards?"

"For Refinement Cards, the toughest thing is to get one of the ingredients, Immortal Willow Branch. It's said to be an Immortal Willow which is over eight thousand years, and is also known as Golden Willow Dew. The next thing would be getting a Refining Demon Cauldron and the corpse of a demonic beast. The demonic beast must not have died for over twenty-four hours, and there's a ten percent chance of getting a Demonic Beast Card."

Hearing Cang Wuya's words, Qing Shui felt that there were many



things in the world of the nine continents which he was familiar with. While the items from the game in his past were only the tip of the iceberg in the world of the nine continents, Qing Shui knew that these were also parts of his valuable experience.

Golden Willow Dew had appeared. Qing Shui was not unfamiliar with this thing. While he had not seen it for real before, each time he came across the drawing of a Golden Willow Dew, it would be accompanied with surprise. It was because the Golden Willow Dew was where mysterious items could be found.

Golden Willow Dew was an Immortal Willow Branch. Qing Shui now knew the basics to how "Refining Demon" works, and that the mysterious powers from refine demonic beasts' corpses could be used to raise his abilities temporarily.

"Old Master, how do I use this Demonic Beast Card?" Qing Shui realized that he was not aware of the simplest issue yet.

"You'll just need to grab onto the card, and then channel in Qi of Xiantian," Cang Wuya explained to Qing Shui patiently.

"Thank you, Old Master. I've learnt a lot today. To think that there are so many amazing things around," Qing Shui said happily and sincerely.

"Haha, no need to stand on ceremony. If there's anything you don't understand, feel free to ask me. Things like the Refining Demon Cauldron are uncommon for sale in the Greencloud Continent.

"But there's a Refining Demon Sect in Eastern Victory Divine Continent, and it's said that Refining Demon Cauldron came from Refining Demon Sect.

"Because of the ample spiritual energy in Eastern Victory Divine Continent, there are many cultivators and they also have the most unique and precious plants. It was also rumored that the Immortal Willow appears on certain mountains in the Eastern Victory Divine Continent with Bell Spirit of Heaven and Earth. It's said that only Refining Demon Sect knows of how to Refining Demon.

"Even many mysterious items in the most prosperous and strongest Central Continent came from the Eastern Victory Divine Continent."

"Eastern Victory Divine Continent, Refining Demon Sect, Immortal Willow!" Qing Shui captured some useful information, planning to go to these places he had yearned for after his wish was fulfilled.

"Old Master, are there many of these Demonic Beast Cards in the market?" Qing Shui felt that since Song Clan could gift him with this Demonic Beast Card, it meant that it was not very valuable.

"Haha, the one you have only has value for collection. While there are not many in the market, there'll be some available. One demonic beast can be used to refine many of such cards, and it doesn't require the Golden Willow Dew."

Qing Shui was stunned. So it can be done even without Golden Willow Dew. It was just that this seemed to be something of the lowest quality!

At night, everyone had dinner together. Qing Shui left many seasonings, condiments and other things for them. After all, he had accumulated quite a lot of them and not much would be required each time. Moreover, they all stayed alone, so the amount Qing Shui left for them was enough for more than ten years.

Qing Shui left with the few boxes. At first, Qing Shui saw that Huoyun Liu-Li had taken a liking to the red agate and thus had given it to her. However, Canghai Mingyue was around, and none of the items there were suitable for her.

"Mingyue, I'll forge you a pair of necklaces over the next two days. The things here are really not that useful for you," Qing Shui said awkwardly.

"I want one, too," Huoyun Liu-Li said in a coquettish tone.

"Children who know how to cry really will get milk..."

After promising the two ladies, just as Qing Shui was about to leave, he suddenly remembered that he was still left with over twenty Beast Pills, and he quickly took them out to pass to Canghai Mingyue.

"These are Beast Pills. You know what they're for."

"You managed to concoct it..." The two ladies were well aware that Cang Wuya had said that the success rate for this medicinal pill was very, very low. To think that Qing Shui had succeed in it.

But how would they know that it had been two months since Qing Shui succeeded at it!

Back in his residence, Qing Shui locked the doors and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

He put down the boxes, and saw that some of the medicinal herbs he had accumulated in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had grown in numbers, especially after Fei Wuji had given him so much at one go the other time. It seemed that the Starmoon Hall was still considered to be quite rich in resources.

Walking over to the pile of boxes, he put down the box with the thousand-year *rosa laevigata*, and placed the diamond together with the other pieces of Tempered Metallic Essence.

He then put that Demonic Beast Card in a separate place, and took out that Pure Gold Fishing Rod. Only then did Qing Shui discover that this Pure Gold Fishing Rod could be fully extended out to nine meters, and had the thickness of a pinky. When it was compacted in the box, it had appeared to be very small.

Pure Gold was very heavy, so this fishing rod had weighed about one hundred jin. It had a slight arch, and had great flexibility. Pure Gold was very tough, not losing out even to diamond, but it was

not easily broken, and when made into a fishing rod, it could be bent.

After extending it out, Qing Shui realized that it actually had a faint fragrance.

Qing Shui picked up the fishing rod and headed to the pond. He then directly put in the silk thread which was over ten-meters long into the pond, looking at the Pure Gold fishing hook in the water.

Very quickly, Qing Shui discovered an amazing scene. The black fishes and turtles did not move at all, but the Golden Medicinal Turtle swam over, but its flinching movements made Qing Shui want to laugh.

However, what Qing Shui was thinking about the most was that this Pure Gold Fishing Rod seemed to be very attractive to mysterious creatures, just like how normal black fishes and turtles did not react to it. The slight spiritual power on the fishing hook could even chase away normal fishes and turtles...

It got hooked...

Qing Shui saw the Golden Medicinal Turtle struggling, and unable to escape. Qing Shui pulled it up, knocked on the Golden Medicinal Turtle's "turtle head" twice before throwing it into the water.

# AST 313 - The Accidental Set Of Armor Of Frenzied Bull Strength, A Romantic And Pleasant Dream Among The Sea Of Flowers

---

This little fellow was learning to be obedient, but it was still staring here from a distance, reluctant to leave as if being attracted by something.

Just when Qing Shui was about to reel in his fishing line, he noticed the usually silent Thousand Year Old Clam swam towards him.

“Don’t tell me this Thousand Year Old Clam is going to be hooked, too?”

The Thousand Year Old Clam, however, was not as quick witted as the Golden Medicinal Turtle. It hesitated for a while then immediately lunged for the fishing hook as if it was afraid that the fishing hook would escape and bit it. Qing Shui was flabbergasted. How could this Thousand Year Old Clam be so stupid? He thought about it and came to the conclusion that the little turtle was smarter after all.

Just when Qing Shui thought that the Thousand Year Old Clam would be hooked, it actually escaped. But Qing Shui’s eyes widened when he saw what was on the fishing hook.

A golden pearl about the size of a duck egg was “stuck” on the Pure Gold Fishing Hook. It was even glowing a warm gold light,

and looked particularly amazing.

“Golden Pearl of the Thousand Year Clam!”

Qing Shui was no stranger to this as there were pearls in his previous world, too. It was unfortunate that they were all artificially reared and were not aged enough. However, the Golden Clam Pearl right before him was not only pure and natural, but more importantly also of one thousand years of age.

Pearls had very extensive application. They could be ingested or used externally. The greatest effect of external use was for skin care. Ingesting was not only for skin care, but also for treating illness, health maintenance and even extending one's lifespan.

And his Golden Pearl of the Thousand Year Old Clam should be more precious than any pearl from his previous world. Just being one thousand years of age would earn its place at the peak, let alone being the most precious “Golden Pearl of Thousand Year Clam”.

“That's another good Millennium Medicine!” Qing Shui smiled happily, at the same time recognizing the value of his Pure Gold Fishing Rod. He thought about the possibility of being a “fisherman” in the future and laughed.

Qing Shui looked at the Thousand Year Old Clam in the water. He looked a little dispirited after losing its pearl, just like an idiot. It was as if it had lost its most precious possession.

Qing Shui threw the pearl at the Thousand Year Old Clam. It reclaimed it and happily swam away. Qing Shui thought that it was good to do that. He could always retrieve it and grind for some clam pearl powder when needed, and let the Thousand Year Old Clam nourish it for the rest of the time.

Putting his things away, Qing Shui started his cultivation. His Ancient Strengthening Technique had entered the 99th cycle, which was considered the last phase of the 4th Layer. He could start preparing to enter the 5th Layer as soon as he had fully accumulated it.

He felt that he had slightly improved from cultivating his Ancient Strengthening Technique. It was subtle, yet obvious enough to be felt. When Qing Shui cultivated the Thousand Hammer Technique, he realized that it had been a long while since he last forged any armor or weapon.

Although he had been practising this hammer technique daily, Qing Shui felt that hands-on practice was still important. He looked at his slightly worn out battle armor. There was a dent from the slap of Old Blindee last time.

Restoration. Qing Shui remembered about restoration. Unfortunately he didn't know how to do it so he finally decided to just try tempering it again with the Thousand Hammer Technique.

This time he used the Heaven Shaking Hammer instead, and on top of that there was the Frenzied Bull's Strength that had been brought to the point of perfection. The Frenzied Bull's Strength had the attribute of fire, so Qing Shui felt that it could bring his



forging to the next level.

Ding!

Qing Shui started to temper his armor with the Heaven Shaking Hammer after his state was well adjusted. The Ancient Strengthening Technique was combined together with the Frenzied Bull's Strength. The Thousand Hammer Technique that he had practised everyday hadn't gone rusty even after being put into real use for a long time. At least every hammer blow filled him with satisfaction.

This time Qing Shui felt the obvious sensation of Familiar realm. After not forging for so long, it had become easier now as though it was in the Ancestor realm. It was as if he had attained the peak in forging, and everything was within his reach.

Every line, every pounding force, every position..... Qing Shui felt that they should be like that, and could even control it well. It was a type of sensation, or even a type of confidence.

Qing Shui gradually grew to like this sort of feeling - the feeling of self creation. To possess a great confidence in the unknown expectations. It was to the level of obsession.

Nothing short of obsession would bring you success!

Success was guaranteed as long as one could do something as if possessed by the devil. Qing Shui waved the Heaven Shaking

Hammer. His usual presence of profound mystery was now tinged with a barbaric aura.

Ding!

A golden ray of radiance was accompanied by a crisp sound. The light shone even brilliantly now compared to the time when it was forged. Qing Shui looked at the battle armor which was obviously way more formidable than it was before.

The battle armor was split between the upper and lower body to ensure easy movement of the waist. Qing Shui looked at the upper part of the battle armor.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Defense increased by ten percent, but only limited to the protected areas. Endurance +100, Agility +50, Strength +50. At least three more armors or weapon of the same attributes were needed for an additional ten percent effects from the Frenzied Bull's Strength to be effective!

“It's part of a complete set!” Qing Shui looked at the battle armor puzzled. The original attribute was Defense increased by ten percent, but only limited to the protected areas, Endurance +50, Agility +30, Strength +10!

Aside from the first attribute, Defense, the rest were doubled!

He quickly took a look at the attributes of the lower part of the battle armor!

Defense increased by ten percent, only limited to protected areas, Endurance +100, Agility +50, Strength +50. At least three more armors or weapons of the same attributes were needed for an additional ten percent effect from the Frenzied Bull's Strength to be effective!

As expected, it was part of a complete equipment set. Qing Shui was still a little confused. Was it three items for ten percent Frenzied Bull Strength's effect, or ten percent Frenzied Bull Strength's effect for each item? At least three more to increase by thirty percent?

It was a pity he only had two items now. Qing Shui was planning to forge the boots again so he could find out how much the Frenzied Bull's Strength could increase. If it was ten percent increase to each, then it'd be freaking awesome. The Frenzied Bull's Strength could raise the effects by thirty percent. If thirty percent from three, then it'd approximately be ten percent of whole.

"Ten percent of strength is quite a lot!" Qing Shui thought with a smile.

Through this forge, he had no idea how many times he had hammered. Though he was sure that he hadn't broken through two thousand, there should definitely be a big breakthrough.

He cultivated the Ancient Strengthening Technique once again and practised the Thousand Hammer Technique once before retrieving those boots. Too bad that he couldn't use the Heaven Shaking Hammer or even a hammer.

Qing Shui could only replace the hammer with his hands. The crystalline palms of his looked beautiful yet didn't lose out in strength. Just that sometimes he needed to use his two bent fingers as a hammer. But still, Qing Shui put his whole heart into it.

But he clearly remembered the number of hammer blows he delivered this time!

“Bang bang!”

He quickly reached over one thousand hammer blows. Qing Shui was not surprised at this. He just patiently continued refining and tempering for about ten more cycles.

He had lost count of how many times the Heaven Shaking Hammer was used on the battle armor just now. Although the head of the Heaven Shaking Hammer was big, it wasn't like one cycle of tempering could be done with just three or five hammer blows. From the view of outsiders, the Heaven Shaking Hammer would appear to be pounding on the same spot for a long time.

Fifteen hundred hammer blows!

Qing Shui was very happy. Until now, he didn't expect to not succeed yet with fifteen hundred hammer blows. His had improved a lot and it seemed like the days of breaking through two thousand hammer blows were drawing closer.

Sixteen hundred hammer blows!

The moment Qing Shui delivered the blow, a ray of light appeared, indicating that the boots had been successfully repaired!

The surprise today was unintended. Initially he had only wanted to repair the armor because it had a dent on it. He didn't expect the attributes to be further increased and even discovered that it was not a standalone equipment but rather, was a part of a complete set.

The complete set of equipment in the world of the nine continents was not the same as the one that Qing Shui knew, but he was sure that he would eventually discover some that he was familiar with soon.

Qing Shui looked at the attributes of the battle boots in excitement!

Speed increased by ten percent, Strength +100, Agility +50, Endurance +30! At least three more armors or weapon of the same attributes were needed for an additional ten percent effects from the Frenzied Bull's Strength to be effective!

The Frenzied Bull's Strength increase effect appeared every time for all the three refining processes, and the attributes were also increased tremendously. The original attributes of the battle boots were increased Speed of ten percent, Strength +50, Agility +30 and Endurance +10!

It seemed the forged items always had this kind of effect as long as he activated the Frenzied Bull's Strength during forging. What made Qing Shui feel puzzled was that he was the one who named it the Frenzied Bull's Strength and the same name actually showed up on the "forged" equipment! How magical!

"Let's try it on!" Qing Shui immediately put on the battle armor and battle boots. Since the armor was separated into upper part and battle pants, it could be counted as three pieces.

However, nothing out of the ordinary happened after he put them on. Qing Shui was puzzled. He clenched both fists and abruptly struck out with his right fist.

Taichi Single Whip!

The same Taichi Single Whip was already different from before, even though it was still in the Obscure Realm. And Qing Shui had a feeling that maybe it was going to stay there for a very long time.

Only the knowledgeable one could assess the true power of this punch. The slightly fluctuating and indistinct presence on the arm was like a tiger crouching on the mountains, yet at the same time like a resting drowsy giant tiger.

The change in the attacking force with the battle armor and battle boots that were under the influence of Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique and Frenzied Bull's Strength could be felt. Taichi Single Whip, Taichi Cloudhand, Deflect Parry Punch.....

“Three pieces only increased the effects of Frenzied Bull's Strength by ten percent, three pieces also only increased the Frenzied Bull's Strength by ten percent. Although there was a significant increase in power, Qing Shui still felt a little pity.

A man who was never content was like a snake trying to swallow an elephant. Qing Shui calmed himself down and thought back about the sentence - at least three more armors or weapon of the same attributes were needed for an additional ten percent effects from the Frenzied Bull's Strength to be effective!

At least three more meant it could be four, or five more. If he had six pieces, then could it be increased to twenty percent.....?

The most important question was if the Frenzied Bull's Strength could break through. If he managed to break through both the Ancient Art of Forging and Frenzied Bull's Strength, then would the percentage be raised if he forged battle armors or weapons again?

Qing Shui laid on his bed and slept right after he exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal .

He hazily discovered that he was at a weird place. There were mountains and water, beautiful scenery, the sky was high and the fields were wide. The fragrance of fresh flowers was in the air.

Fresh flowers... Qing Shui saw a sea of flowers on the side of a big river nearby. The countless fresh flowers bloomed brilliantly. They were of different sizes and colors. Red, orange, yellow, green blue, indigo, purple, white, black.....

At this very moment, Qing Shui realized that the number of colors that he knew was so few. He couldn't even name a lot of the colors he saw. The dreamlike illusory colors made him felt like he was in paradise.

It was his first time seeing a black flower. It looked strange or even sinister among the sea of flowers!

Qing Shui suddenly squinted his eyes because he saw a figure standing near the river at the other side of the sea of flowers. Silvery white gauze draped on her body, that soft and lithe figure was a woman's. She must be extremely beautiful. Qing Shui didn't know how to describe her because "her gracefulness", "the way she gently swayed", "her fine black hair" were not enough to describe her silhouette.

Qing Shui unknowingly walked towards the most beautiful silhouette he had ever seen. When he entered the sea of flowers, he realized how hazy everything was.

The closer he got to her, the more he was amazed by the beauty



of the woman's figure and her otherworldly presence.

The woman suddenly turned around. Qing Shui was thoroughly shocked!

A familiar face reflected in Qing Shui's eyes!

The woman in the portrait of beauty that he got was standing before him alive. Although she was wearing a veil and he could only see the outline of her face, Qing Shui was immediately lost in her uncovered pair of beautiful eyes.

# AST 314 - Goddess? Demoness? Immortal Bed

---

Her beautiful profound eyes were extremely clear. This was not considered strange, but her eyes had a feeling of transcendence yet seemed majestic. It was a pity that it had a coolness which seemed to be indifferent to everything.

Qing Shui was shocked awake by that cool expression. He had never seen eyes as beautiful as hers. Yiye Jiange's was one of transcendence, while Canghai Mingyue's was that of majesty, and Shi Qingzhuang's was that of coolness. However, the lady before him was like the combination of all three of them, her beautiful eyes perfectly combined all three's dispositions, and just this pair of eyes alone was sufficient to seduce all living creatures in the world.

She was very beautiful, so beautiful that it was ethereal. She was even more ethereal compared to beauties like Canghai Mingyue and Yiye Jiange. Such ladies would make majority of men turn to leave immediately.

It was because no matter how outstanding the men were, they would feel inferior before her, feel too pressured when they were with her. They would even let their imaginations run wild and it was hard to think of lewd thoughts towards such women.

Qing Shui felt that he was lost in his thoughts once again. The first time was when he saw this lady's portrait, and now it was when he was looking at her in person. Looking at this lady who was less than three feet away from him, even when they were in a

sea of flowers, he could still smell a faint and unique fragrance coming from her. Qing Shui knew that this fragrance belonged only to her.

The lady's eyes which were comparable to a goddess's looked at Qing Shui silently, not moving at all. Qing Shui felt very strange at this moment. His gaze left those beautiful eyes, passed by the shoulder blades which were sharp as blades, and fell onto her white chest which was covered by a layer of silvery white silk. The perky arch and sharp contour were astonishing.

"Goddess?" Qing Shui lifted his head and said softly.

The lady did not move at all, and even that pair of beautiful eyes did not move at all either!

Qing Shui was puzzled!

"Demoness?"

The lady still did not react!

Qing Shui suddenly reached out his hand to grab on to her breast, which was just slightly bigger than his hand, and the thin layer of silk was almost non-existent. Qing Shui could only feel a faint body temperature, an extremely soft touch touch, and when he grabbed it, it was very bouncy. That feeling of ecstasy was unparalleled.

The moment Qing Shui grabbed on to it, he felt the lady's

beautiful figure tremble ever so slightly, the gaze in her beautiful eyes changed, and she threw a palm towards Qing Shui. The force of that palm was like an overflowing river, with so much pressure that it created crackling sounds to his bones.

Qing Shui's gaze changed. He would never have thought that this slap would be so powerful. At this moment, he noticed that it was too late for him to dodge, and felt the palm which was aiming for his heart was sufficient to kill him.

What is her level of cultivation?

He suddenly felt that death was so close to him, and he felt very strange. While he felt that he was dying, in that moment, it was as if he was relieved of all his burdens, and everything he was carrying on his shoulders seemed to have been put down all at once.

In that moment, his mental state was free, and his anxious feelings were completely relieved!

"Ning!"

Qing Shui felt that he broke through something, but smiled bitterly as he looked at that snowy-white hand slapping down on his chest while the earth seemed to moved around in circles; he did not feel any pain!

Qing Shui suddenly sat up!

"Dream!" Qing Shui sat up, trying to recall everything that had happened earlier in great disbelief. That surreal dream was just like how he had felt when he was going through "Duo Cultivation in dreamland" with Qinghan Ye previously.

"Why could I see that lady from the portrait of beauty?" Qing Shui suddenly felt that something did not add up for this dream.

### Portraits of Beauty?

Qing Shui thought of that portrait of beauty hung up in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Could it be that the portrait of beauty had given him an illusion? But why was the feeling so surreal?

### Misty Hall!

At the highest peak of a secluded splendid mountain top, there were a few simple pavilions and pavilion buildings which took up a circumference of not over one hundred meters.

It was an extreme end, barricade by a corridor, with a corridor leading within was which magnificent yet not losing its elegance. This design and architecture, emphasises on the word 'elegance'.

In the center of the series of buildings, there was a two-storeyed verandah building which was beautiful as a brocade. In one of the rooms on the second floor, there was nothing but a bed. If Qing

Shui were here, he would be surprised to discover that the bed was the legendary Immortal Bed!

A bed made from the most special and mysterious "Divine Altar Wood" in the world of the nine continents. Comfortable and refreshing, it allowed one to forget about any fatigue and have beautiful dreams like gods in the heavens. At that moment, a lady was seated on the bed. From the waist down, she was covered with a layer of blanket.

She was wearing a snow-white nightgown, and had a dreamy feeling. It might be because she was alone in the room. The lady leaned back on her bolster lazily, presenting her breasts which remained perky despite her posture, appearing indistinctly under the thin layer of nightgown, so beautiful that it was like an illusion.

If Qing Shui was here, he would definitely let out a shout of surprise. It was because this lady was almost exactly the same as the one on the portrait of beauty, the goddess-like lady whom Qing Shui had met in that "sweet dream" in the sea of flowers.

And at this moment, she was lying there, her graceful expression covered with a faint layer of pink, looking slightly restless amidst her poised look.

"Why would I have this dream? Who is that guy? Why would I appear in that dream together with him? Why do I feel that this dream is very strange and that it felt too real?" The lady's low voice was like an ethereal voice which sounded very sacred and lingered around for a while.

This lady was the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall, and this was the forbidden area in the Misty Hall. Without permission, no one was allowed to take one step in. While everyone in the Heavenly Palace knew of Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, most of them had seen her only once, during the meeting held in the Heavenly Palace previously which required everyone's attendance.

Just that one time. For the rest of the time, Misty Hall's Palace Mistress would not participate even if it was the competition between the various halls conducted once every five years. It was to the extent that she would almost never leave the Misty Hall.

Even Misty Hall disciples would rarely meet this Palace Mistress who was like a god, and everything was handled by the Elders. She had only met Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li once by chance.

There was almost no one who had really seen how she looked like. They could only see her godly figure and the overwhelmingly beautiful eyes, and those already let her stand in an unrivalled position.

Qing Shui thought of everything that had happened in the dream, once again feeling that it was related to that portrait of beauty. It was said that each of the portrait of beauty was a tremendous treasure.

What was the treasure? And that Divine Bodies, was it just a great tool for Duo Cultivation?

Were there any other mysterious effects?

Why did she not say anything? He was to blame as well, why did he grabbed on to her chest...

But that feeling was really exhilarating...

Thinking of the lady's aura when she attacked, Qing Shui did not know what her level of cultivation was, but it was definitely much higher than his, and slightly higher than the old blind man.

At that moment, Qing Shui thought that he was really going to die. The feeling was too surreal. He felt scared just from thinking of that feeling as if his soul was leaving his body.

"Mother, where did daddy go? Why did he not come to see Luanluan? Does he not want us anymore?" On the peak of a mountain in Skysword Sect, a young lass with the beauty that would cause the downfall of countries and cities pouted her lips as she said to the lady who similarly had such beauty.

The lady and the lass were Yiye Jiange and Luanluan!

Within a year, Luanluan had grown up a lot, but she was still a kid. Yiye Jiange did not change at all. Back then, she had taken Qing Shui in as her disciple, and now, had this "daughter" by her side. She did not know how many times she had listened to the lass complaining about the man she called "daddy".



Sometimes, waiting for someone was also a sort of happiness, especially when waiting together with a kid!

"How could that be? Your daddy would be back very soon. No matter who he abandons, he would definitely not abandon you," Yiye Jiange said and smiled gently, thinking to herself if this was too unfair for him.

It was nothing to her, since she was her niece, her blood-related brother's daughter, and was no different from her own daughter. But Qing Shui had almost no relation to her and Luanluan, and even that master-disciple relationship was in name, an approach they needed to take at that point in time.

When he left, he had already revealed talent which had surpassed that of others. What level had he reached now?

Yiye Jiange carried Luanluan, strolling towards the peak. Her silhouette was that of unparalleled beauty

"Luanluan, from tomorrow onwards, we'll start to practise the Crane Form. When you've reached the great perfection stage for your Crane Form, your daddy will be back." Yiye Jiange patted Luanluan on her head.

"Mother, you're not allowed to lie to me this time. The other time, you lied to make me reach the great perfection stage for the big stupid bear," Luanluan said cutely as she twitched her perky nose.

"You devilish kid, I won't lie!"

## Zhu Qing Peak

Zhu Qing finished her sword practice. Right now, her figure was even more well-rounded than before, but just at her chest and her hips. Every time night fell and when she was free, she would think of a man.

A man who she had been yearning for, a man who she had intercourse with. Thinking of the strange postures they had done, she was overcome with embarrassment but yet was still missed it, and a blush crept up on her beautiful face.

"Qing Shui, when would you be back?"

A lady who was brimming with feelings of yearning had an especially strong feminine charm to her, let alone this lady who was so mature. It was a pity that at this moment, there was no one to enjoy her beauty!

It was just that there was another lady who would always think of Qing Shui frequently on Zhu Qing Peak, the lady who came to Skysword Sect with Qing Shui!

Wenren Wu-shuang!

# AST 315 - Fifth Level Of The Violet Jade Immortal Realm, Beauty Fruit

---

Wenren Wushuang!

She didn't know how many times she found herself in a daze, thinking of that special someone. To think that one would actually miss someone so much after the person you wanted was no longer by your side. This kind of feeling was extremely bizarre.

Hundred Miles City.....

Currently, the Qing Clan could be considered one of the great clans of the Hundred Miles City, after they produced a monstrous genius like Qing Shui. Furthermore there was still one more which no one had expected... Mingyue Gelou.

Currently in the entire Hundred Miles City, there was no one who didn't know who Mingyue Gelous was. And in addition to that, when she broke through into Xiantian back then, she had cemented the Qing Clan's great status in the Hundred Miles City, and there were admirers of her sending gifts to the Qing Clan doorstep daily.

As for the Qing Clan Medicinal Business, they could already be considered to be enjoying a monopoly on the city. After all, there weren't many that wanted to snatch business from such a great clan like the Qing Clan. Not only that, the Qing Clan expanded their business scope and went into trading, property and even created markets...

As for the disciples of the direct line of descent, everyone of them was skilled in the Tiger Form. Although they didn't have the talent of Mingyue Gelou, at the very least, their speed of improvement had increased as well as the toughness of their physique.

Everyone was extremely excited, as all of them could sense that they too had a chance to break into the Xiantian. Mingyue Gelou was a very good example. Especially Qing Bei, she had already reached the Ancestor stage for the Tiger Form and even created her own moves after understanding the essence of the Tiger Form. The accomplishments of these two girls caused the rest of the guys to feel deeply ashamed.

The Shi Clan, and Yu Clan were very close with the Qing Clan. All three clans worked together to secure lots of profit and built up their own clan's foundation as they became extremely deep-rooted and focused on grooming their younger generation's martial arts and cultivation thereby creating a batch of protectors to act as an aegis for their business and clan in the future.

.....

Situ Clan.

“Father, Luan`er had recently sent news that he just broke through to Xiantian. Shang`er obtained the recognition of the Xinan Medicine King Clan and was accepted as a core disciple by one of the elders, and even Bufan has stepped into the Martial Commander Realm, giving his all in assiduous cultivation.” Situ Ba

spoke to Situ Nantian in a courtyard.

“Good, good. Our Situ Clan also has a Xiantian cultivator and to think that Shang`er’s talent was high enough to be accepted as a core disciple in the Xinan Medicine King Clan. The Qing Clan has Qing Shui but our Situ Clan is not too bad as well. Did the Qing Clan really think that they can rise up just because of Qing Shui? Haha the events previously might be a blessing for our Situ Clan instead. The experiences we have undergone caused Bufan’s temperament to undergo a change and the speed of his improvement to sky rocket.” Situ Nantian laughed.

Ever since Qing Shui defeated the Xiantian cultivator of the Situ Clan back then, the Situ Clan felt as though their spirits and morale had fallen into the abyss. They were afraid that Qing Shui would carry out a massacre of their entire Clan, and only after they realised that Qing Shui had no such intentions to annihilate them, did they began to recover. And after which, from then on, the Situ Clan had been maintaining an extremely low profile.

“Now hope has returned, we finally have one more Xiantian Cultivator and even a core disciple in the Xinan Medicine King Clan. It seems that the Heavens have not forsaken us.” Situ Nantian remarked in his heart.

Being a core disciple meant that Situ Shang would have the opportunity to learn the truly consummate and ultimate skills and techniques the Medicine King Clan had to pass down, and the most important thing that core disciples would have control over a large number of disciples.

Currently with the rise of the Qing Clan, the statuses of the four great clans of the Hundred Miles City had already undergone a change. The Situ Clan had fallen way too much and that was soon about to change.

At this moment, Qing Shui was thinking of the strange dream he had. He felt somehow that the dream was real! He had experienced this sort of sensation once with Qinghan Ye which was why he could be so certain.

In that dream, that 'slap of death' caused his mind to go blank, and somehow he felt that he was in the border between life and death as though had broken through some previously existing barrier.

When he awoke, it was already morning, and he still had no idea why he had the feeling that he broke through something. Deciding not to waste any time, Qing Shui hurried to the public square for his daily morning practice.

Halfway through practicing his various martial arts, Qing Shui was lost in his thoughts. Could the feeling of breakthrough be related to his Ancient Strengthening Technique? No, it didn't seem so. Unconvinced, Qing Shui tested out his different martial arts one by one while trying to solve the riddle. Finally, he realised that the thing which 'leveled up', was his spiritual energy! Back then, he could sense the hazy silhouette of Huoyun Liu-Li next door. Now, he realised that he could sense the presence of others in a radius up to 50 metres.

This caused Qing Shui to be especially excited. One must know

that only supreme experts at the Martian Saint Realm had this ability. The ability to sense the presence of others. The stronger someone was, the stronger their spirit would be. And as for Martial Saints, the spirit was like a radiant sun compared to ordinary people whose spirit was only at the level of a flickering candle flame.

Thus it was extremely easy for experts to sense their surroundings and other experts!

This was only recorded in the legends, yet Qing Shui could feel that he had the ability to sense the presence of others. The supreme experts that were able to do this would sense pinpoints of light as the presence of others. The stronger the light, the stronger the cultivator they had sensed was. With Qing Shui's current level, he could only sense hazy silhouettes of others, and although his spiritual strength had strengthened a lot, he wasn't at the level of a Martial Saint yet.

After the morning practice, Qing Shui was totally dumbstruck when he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The space in his spatial realm was a lot larger compared to before. The increment in size made it about two times larger compared to the 4th level.

Leveled up!

Fifth level of the Violet Jade Immortal Realm!

Qing Shui had a look of disbelief in his eyes. Had the spatial



realm finally leveled up?

“No wonder my spiritual energy felt so much stronger!”

The size and depth of the crystal pond increased by two times and measured about 80 metres in length while 50m deep in depth. The black fishes and turtles swam about leisurely enjoying the added space while there were also several varieties of aquatic plants growing in there.

“I wonder what are the rewards for leveling up the spatial realm to the 5th level.” Qing Shui suppressed his excitement as he walked towards the stone inscription steele.

Upon leveling up to the 5th level, an Energy Fruit Tree will appear within the spatial realm, with a maturation rate of 100 years and ten Energy Fruits ready for plucking. Consumers would gain an increase in their spiritual energy. As for the degree of increment, it would have to depend on the individual's physique. Everyone can consume a total of two energy fruits and it could also be used for an alchemy concoction.

The Energy Fruit is also known as the Beauty Fruit, able to enhance the looks of the consumer either when consuming the pill-form or just merely eating it raw.

Upon seeing this Qing Shui remembered, the Energy Fruit's other name was the Beauty Fruit! Rubbing his eyes, he pinched himself to confirm that he wasn't dreaming. He was currently extremely excited! With these Beauty Fruits, it meant that the

Beauty Pellet could be concocted!

One must know that Beauty Fruits are legendary fruits whose location were unknown in the world of nine continents. Who would have thought that his leveled up Violet Jade Immortal Realm would actually provide him with it.

Initially he thought these fruits were known as the Magic Fruit. But he had to admit that the name 'Energy Fruit' was aptly named, it's effects being able to increase spiritual energy as well as enhancing the beauty/looks of those who ate it.

Looking at the various trees in his spatial realm; Strength Enhancing Tree, Agility Enhancing Tree, Endurance Tree, Physique Tree, Qing Shui felt that the fruits of all these trees would surely exist in this world of the Nine Continents albeit under a different name. Strangely enough, the shape of the trees in his spatial realm all look the same. The only difference was the color of their fruits. The Strength Enhancing Fruit was bright red, Agility Enhancing Fruit was green, while the newly acquired Energy Fruit also named the Beauty Fruit was a deep dark blue in color.

The first reward already caused Qing Shui to grin from ear to ear. He was thinking that if he continued leveling up the spatial realm, there may be a chance for him to obtain the mystical ingredient, 'Phoenix's Tail' as well.

Qing Shui continued looking at the next line of the stone inscription steele.

Reward: A whole mass of Coral Reefs, there was also 1,000 year Blood Coral within, and one was able to use as an alchemy ingredient.

Reward: 1,000 year Floating Fern, also able to use as an alchemy ingredient.

Reward: A mass of Water Grass, Algae, beneficial to aquatic lives living in the pond, increasing the quality of their flesh and their vitality.

Reward: A mass of different varieties of rare fishes, turtles, prawns, crabs, eels, clams!

Reward: A pair of Mutated “Golden Horn Fire Tailed Fish”, 100 years infancy phase, another 100 years to maturation, able to use as alchemy ingredients, or to eat as food. Those who consume it would gain an increase of 100 jin in strength, and this ingredient had a mystical effect granting consumers a 1% chance to break through a single realm of any grade that they were currently in. For example, a 5th Grade Martial Warrior to a 6th Grade Martial Warrior. Limit: Consuming 5 fishes per year per person. This ingredient is effective for cultivators below the Martial King level.

# AST 316 - Handsome Reward, The Mutated Golden Horn Firetail Fish

---

In addition, there was even more reward - a stalk of Millennium Nine Petal Lotus Flower. It could speed up the growth of living things in the water within a radius of one hundred metres by twenty percent!

Reading up to this point, Qing Shui was not surprised anymore. There were quite a number of weird organisms like this. One thousand years was the biggest standard, regardless of whether it was a plant or animal.

Reward: The ratio of time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would be increased to 150:1 and the owner's time in the realm would be increased to six hours!

By this point, Qing Shui was so surprised he couldn't even speak. The fact that a year outside was equivalent to one hundred years in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was already perverse enough for Qing Shui, but now a year outside would be one hundred and fifty years in the realm.....

On top of that, his time in the realm had been increased from four hours to six. This would mean that he could stay longer in the realm.....

Qing Shui wanted to laugh. The most important thing was that his time outside would not be wasted as long as he entered every night and ensured that he had sufficient rest within the realm

before exiting.

“Those people of the great sect can buy or trade for Spirit Concentrating Pill, but I have the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Surely I won’t lose to them!” Qing Shui clenched his fists tightly.

He continued looking at the remaining list of rewards. The rewards of this Fifth Level of Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were really impressive!

Reward: One Vermillion Fruit. Ripened only once every fifty years. Effects included increasing the power of meridians by one percent and the power of Qi of Xiantian by one percent. It could also be used for winemaking, however, the effects would be lowered. Only a hundred could be eaten at most.

Qing Shui wanted to scold someone right now. If only one Vermillion Fruit ripened every fifty years, it would be a dream to be able to eat a hundred without the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Vermillion Fruits could be found in the world of nine continents from time to time, however, each and every one of them was extremely valuable and could only be traded with items of at least the same value.

Reward: Mutated Plum Blossoms. Could be used for winemaking. Had slight meridian cleansing effects and refines muscles and bones!

Qing Shui was pretty satisfied after looking through the rewards

of the Fifth Level of Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He walked over to the Tree of Energy Fruit. There were about ten peculiar dark blue fruits which he picked.

“That takes care of the Beauty Pellet. Liu-Li’s scar can be removed!” he thought happily to himself.

He took a few steps to the left and stopped before the root of the Vermillion Fruit which was equally curly, old and strong. The Vermillion Fruit was a vine plant. It was only three meters tall and bent in mid air without relying on any other trees or plants. It appeared to be a particularly curvy small tree; weird but strong.

Qing Shui looked at the walnut-sized blood red fruit. The Vermillion Fruit looked a little like cherries, so red and translucent, and very fragrant. He could feel the passion of the fruit from its faint scorching aura.

“Don’t tell me it has aphrodisiac effects.....” Qing Shui didn’t eat after plucking it and just put it aside with the Energy Fruits.

He walked to the pond. Perhaps it shouldn’t be called a pond now since its current size was big enough to be a small lake. Qing Shui looked at the clear bed of the pond.

“Oh, that must be coral reefs!”

They extended over fifty meters in the depths of the pond and had grown to the height of about ten meters. It was still considered

an enormous object in a lake which was about eighty meters in diameter and fifty meters deep. It spread along a winding path and which already fifty meters and he estimated that they would be about two hundred meters long when stretched out.

Qing Shui was speechless. Coral reefs relied on their structure as a skeleton, which was formed from the calcium carbonate secreted by other corals and the bones or shells of other living organisms.

Qing Shui saw many other vegetations of varying heights on it!

Thousand-Year Blood Coral!

The Blood Corals were so beautiful! They were blood red and looked like a palm. There was also seaweed.

Black fish, turtles and many other fish and prawns were swimming about. It seemed as if they were very attracted to the coral reefs. The fishes and prawns were different than those in his previous world. Every prawn was about half a foot long and crabs were as big as a human head and of a different color. There were also a variety of species of fish which were equally odd. Qing Shui knew that these species were part of the reward.

Normally the rewards of the Fifth Level of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were not too bad, but Qing Shui had no clue what these fishes, prawns, crabs, green-skinned turtles, eels that looked like snakes and glowing silver old clams were used for.

“I should catch some later to taste. Let’s see if there are any strange effects.”

“Yup.”

He then saw a pair of “Golden Horn Firetail Fish” that piqued his interest. The fish were about one foot long. They were gorgeous, like a work of art. A sharp and shiny golden horn, which was as thick as a pinky finger, protruded out from the fish’s head and looked like it had just hardened. The fish was green but its tail looked like ball of fire. It was indeed visually attractive.

“So this is the Golden Horn Firetail Fish that one can eat only five per year. Every fish can increase the strength by a hundred jin. The magical fish has one percent of hope to allow people with strength below the Martial King grade to advance by a level.” As the two little fish swam around, Qing Shui looked at how the other fishes and turtles would steer clear of them.

“These little fish are this powerful?” Qing Shui was curious. The black fish and turtles that he reared were quick-witted and powerful, but even they were swimming away as if escaping for their lives.

Qing Shui looked at the Golden Horn Firetail Fish couple swim recklessly towards him. A black turtle suddenly appeared from a corner. Qing Shui could see the panic in its small eyes. It was struggling to get out of their way.

The moment one of the Golden Horn Firetail Fish waved its tail,



a dot of gold connected to a cluster of flames appeared and pierced through the body of the turtle in an instant.

Traces of blood appeared and quickly disappeared. The dead body of the turtle was instantly and cleanly devoured by a group of black fish and other fishes.

Qing Shui was shocked!

“How much speed and strength were required at that instant? It pierced through the shell of the turtle from a foot away.....”

“These little things are this aggressive?”

Qing Shui looked at those two little fellows disappear into the coral reefs. He remembered the Golden Medicinal Turtle and the Thousand Year Old Clam. He wondered if they would fight with each other. It was quite worrying.

He looked at the scene of snow white plum blossoms nearby. He didn't expect them to be used for winemaking. Wasn't it for the “Plum blossom wine” that had the slight effect of cleansing bone marrow?

But he wasn't surprised since the Tiger Bone Liquor had an equally powerful effect. Even the normal turtles and black fish that he reared in his own Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had extraordinary effects, let alone these mutated plum blossoms.

Seeing these plum blossoms reminded Qing Shui of the poems that praised the beauty of the plum blossoms in his previous world.

Blooming vibrantly along the road, fragrant at unexpected times.

Chang'e could only be accompanied by the moon, the Snow Goddess was colder than the harsh snow.

His hands were filled with flowers, without a destination, they parted in great sadness.

For whom did they bloom this early? Unable to wait for the Spring.

The north branch at the deep valley is always late to blossom every year.

Yet her true nobility and beauty are only known during the coldest and harshest winter.

The stronger the snow and wind, she stood even more majestically as the noblest among all.

Even if she withers away when the season goes, she denies the pity from the East.

Plum blossoms had an unflinching and unyielding spirit. In fact, plum blossoms, Pines and Bamboos were known as the “Three

Durable Friends of Winter”.

During the harsh winter, the plum blossoms stood fearlessly in the worst environment. She was neither afraid of the cold weather nor frozen ground, the beatings of the icy snow nor the merciless blades of the frosty wind. She held her head high gracefully in full bloom. One would feel encouraged by seeing the strength, uprightness and noble temperament of the plum blossoms.

“I should try to brew some plum blossom wine when I have the time. It will surely be delicious.” Qing Shui smiled at the plum blossoms that looked like white snow.

What made Qing Shui the happiest was the fact that raising the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to the fifth level also upgraded it tremendously. Although sometimes everything in front of him was hazy, nothing was impossible given time and perseverance.

[Foolish man shifting the mountains. Dripping water penetrates the stone. Jingwei, the mythical bird tries to fill the ocean with stone.](#) Everyone knew about perseverance and willpower, but all of these were within the limits of time.

A story about a foolish man who was so determined to move two mountains that he told God that even if he couldn't move them before he died, his descendants would continue to try achieving the task. Touched by his determination, God ordered two deities to move the mountains for him.

Constant perseverance yields success.

Jingwei, the mythical bird tries to fill the ocean with stone: Determination in the face of impossible odds.

Time had been extended now from four hours to six hours. Due to this, Qing Shui had to readjust his time of entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to in between eleven at night to dawn and had to stay there up to an hour.

The realm was levelled up last night, before eleven o'clock. Qing Shui planned to stay in there for three hours, then go to the Stone Monument Region in the afternoon and then enter again at night to use up all of the day's remaining hours. Then he would wait until after eleven o'clock to enter the realm again.

So from now on, he would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for three hours before eleven o'clock, and enter again for three hours after eleven!

This was also to be on the safe side, since sometimes Qing Shui had to hide in the realm. If he used up all the realm's time at the beginning of the day, he would regret it if he got himself into trouble one day.

He just received gifts from the Song Clan, and now the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had levelled up. This made Qing Shui instantly elated, as if he had struck gold.

Due to time extension, he suddenly had a lot more time than before so he decided to split his visits into two. Every three hours in reality was seventeen days in the spatial realm.

He cultivated first, then prepared to concoct the Beauty Pellet

since the ingredients were all set!

Alchemy Recipe for Beauty Pellet: Beauty Fruit, Energy Enhancing Fruit, Agility Enhancing Fruit, Endurance Enhancing Fruit, Physique Fruit, Jade Bamboo, Female Zhenzi, Thousand year Earth Essence, Musk Fragrance, thousand year cockatrice's blood, five thousand years turtle's blood, thousand year Lingzhi, thousand year Ginseng and thousand year Fleeceflower Root!

The effects of Beauty Pellet: To retain beauty for thirty years, and increase twenty percent of all strengths!

# AST 317 - Refining Beauty Pellets, Swallow The Energy Fruit

---

Preserving one's youth for 30 years, and increasing the overall power by 20%!

Except for the blood of Mutated Beasts of Heaven and Earth, Qing Shui has already gathered the rest of the ingredients. However, he substituted blood of Mutated Beast of Heaven and Earth with the Blood of the 1000 Year Clam. He also added the powder of the Golden Pearl of 1000 Year Calm to the set of ingredients. The effect of the pellet should not be reduced just because he did not have the blood of the Mutated Beast of Heaven and Earth.

Qing Shui was confident in his medicine refining skills!

After he had prepared his ingredients, Qing Shui got a little excited. This was the second 1st level King Grade medicinal pill after the Great Revitalizing Pellet, but this was also his first time refining a King Grade Medicinal Pill of 2nd level.

Before that though, Qing Shui practiced most of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to better condition himself. Then he took out the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and proceed to put in the rinsed medicinal herbs into the cauldron in the proper level.

The amount, arrangement, sequence, level, coordination... Qing Shui had already prepared it all discreetly before he started up his Primordial Flames.

Perhaps because his spirit energy had grown greatly, Qing Shui's Primordial Flames was clearly much stronger than before.

Qing Shui closed his eyes. The scenery of the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron appeared in his spiritual sense and began manipulating the heat from Primordial Flames followed by the smelting, sublimation, and fusion of the medicinal herbs, alongside a constant qualitative change in the medicinal herbs.

Qing Shui invested all his body and mind into it, as he progressed in perfect order. He felt that his accumulated knowledge of refining medicinal pills, from refining to alchemy, has enabled him to create the prescriptions easier.

Just like this Beauty Pellet, although it was Qing Shui's first time refining it, he felt like he had refined them a couple of times. Maybe this was due to the experience from when he refined other medicines...

The Golden Flint Iron Cauldron let out a "wheezing" sound. A moment later, a subtle herbal smell dispersed in the air. At this time, Qing Shui's Primordial Flames grew extra "thick".

In the blink of an eye, the flame became small, rising only an inch. This continued for about a quarter of an hour until the flame started to grow bigger slowly. The sound emitted by the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron also began to grow louder.

Time slowly passed by as if it was lost unconsciously. Qing Shui's

Primordial Flames did not change much however part of the fire's intensity was still changing continuously.

The purpose of refining medicines was to fuse and sublime different types of medical ingredients to obtain a higher grade medical herb. After that, the herbs undergo fusion and sublimation until the resulting effects reached a certain higher degree. When it reached the limit, the biggest change would occur, "Forming Pellet"!

When Qing Shui heard the sound of "Forming Pellet", a faint smile appeared on his face. The clear and soft sound of "Forming Pellet" reminded Qing Shui of a pleasant moan that a woman made when she was in the midst of making love.

Qing Shui's Primordial Flames did not seem to change at all, but the Yang Fire spilled out from the Primordial Flames (also known as Flames of Yin-Yang) and he left the Yin Fire to warm up the Beauty Pellet.

Half an hour had passed. The flame slowly receded. The Yin Fire's property was Cold. This type of fire was not hot, but icy cold. It could freeze everything in its way if it reached the extreme point. At the same time, Yin Fire had the ability to turn everything into ashes.

As Qing Shui pulled back from his refining, the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron had turned icy cold. He did not rush to open the cauldron, but started to slowly practice his Ancient Strengthening Technique.



This time, the refining of the Beauty Pellet has used up the time of one whole day and night. Qing Shui was able to accept the time used to refine the Beauty Pellet as it was considered the best of the 2nd level King Grade pill.

If Qing Shui knew that other famous alchemist has used up one month to refine 2nd level King Grade medicinal pills, and the success rate was only 5%, no one could know what Qing Shui would think of it.

As it was mind-exhausting, Qing Shui would not be able to persist if he did not surpass the fifth level of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and gain a huge boost to his spirit energy.

"It's just too dangerous!"

Qing Shui slowly got up, as he had almost recovered fully after a large cycle of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. This time an half an hour had passed by.

"If I ate two Energy Fruit, perhaps I could recover even more. Refining medicine is really mind-consuming. It's no wonder those who can refine ungodly medicinal pills have ungodly power."

Meanwhile, Qing Shui slowly walk towards the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. He lifted the cauldron, which had returned to its normal temperature, and opened the lid with his heart ready as he anticipated the surprises.

At that moment, a flow of sweet fragrance filled his whole body. This type of smell was a sweet subtle fragrance, not the kind that had a strong pungent scent.

There was a cooling effect from the sweet fragrance, like the refreshment from mint flavor. Qing Shui felt refreshed, and he could not resist the temptation to look inside the cauldron.

Deep inside the golden cauldron, there were three medicinal pills. These pills were the size of a pearl, with a mystical deep blue color coating. The pills were glowing with a hint of blue light. The glow was pretty and psychedelic.

"Three pills, and they are really concentrated with essence. With that much precious medicinal herbs, all that refinement, smelting, and sublimation, the result is just these three small items."

Qing Shui could only sigh at the wonders of refining medicine after each success. It was remarkable he was able to fuse the compatibility between the different types of herbs and develop the fusion to the ultimate level and turn them into a concentrated and higher level item.

Low-leveled alchemists could only fuse and sublime the ingredients in a simple process. Sometimes they could only fuse, but not completely sublime the herbs, thus they were unable to bring out the full effect of the medical herbs, not even by one success stage. High-leveled alchemists, expert alchemists, Xiantian alchemists... they could fuse parts, of big parts, or all of the herbs

to develop a combination with the effect of ten or twelve success stages.

Each person can only consume one Beauty Pellet, which can effectively preserve one's youthfulness for 30 years and increase the overall power by 20%. After Qing Shui took a glimpse at the Beauty Pellet, he stored it in a small porcelain jar with three seals.

Qing Shui didn't think that the Beauty Pellet could heal wounds, but he believed in Cang Wuya's words, so Qing Shui never doubt the effect of the pellet. The only thing he didn't know was the right time to consume this medicinal pill. After all, the way to increase the power was based on your numbers.

To consume the same type of pill, one must base the amount of power they gain on their first time of consuming that pill, much like the small revitalizing pill, where one can increase their power by one stage by consuming two of the pills. If one consumes the first pill in the Xiantian Fifth Grade and the second one in the Xiantian Sixth Grade, then the one success stage of power gained in the second time would be based on the one success stage of power gained in the Xiantian Fifth Grade. Even if one reaches the Martial King level, it would still be based on the one success grade of power gained in the Xiantian Fifth Grade.

The amount of ingredients left could be used to refine one more time. After Qing Shui rested for one day in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he fired up the cauldron. He succeeded once again this time, and acquired three more Beauty Pellets. Qing Shui was very pleased with the refinements success rate, it was just that these ingredients were difficult to find. Once the ingredients were

gathered though, his success rate was almost always 100%.

Qing Shui spent the rest of his time on his practice. The upgrade of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal allowed him to acquire more time to spend on other things. During his rest after the practice, he went around to have a look at the new areas.

The current Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was about 135 acres, which was still a big piece of land. The Chinese Parasol tree which originally was as tall as the old top looked more composed to the scenery.

The lake in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had become wider after it had been upgraded from the fourth level of the realm, which was double its size. The lake stretched wide in every corner, and made the distance between the plantation and rocks alongside the lake seem further apart and even farther away from each other.

Qing shui looked at the nine lotus in the middle of the lake. It was very big and beautiful. The fragrance from the lotus allowed one to feel serene and purify one's heart and soul.

There was no movement from the fishes whatsoever. The Two Golden Horn Firetail Fish were still wild and tyrannical. Qing Shui was very interested in watching the two of them swimming around the lake triumphantly.

Qing Shui also knew that these two biological species feared one organism living in the lake, the Golden Medicinal Turtle. The 5000

year old Golden Medicinal Turtle looked like a very solid and tough diamond.

Qing Shui still remember clearly the moment the two Golden Horn Firetail Fish met the Golden Medicinal Turtle. The fish used their sharp golden horn and rushed towards the Golden Medicinal Turtle.

He was able to witness that miraculously fast speed and the momentarily explosive force. Qing Shui was stunned by their power. But in the end, the Golden Medicinal Turtle was still a mere turtle that lay on the ground and basked in the sun. A little turtle that lived for 5000 years was still a typical turtle.

The healthy vigorous turtle turned, and then furiously rushed towards the Golden Horn Firetail Fish!

Qing Shui watched the scenario unfold in the lake without blinking his eyes. He wasn't worried, because he noticed that hardness of the "golden horn" on the Golden Horn Firetail Fish and the hardness of the "golden turtle shell" of the Golden Medicinal Turtle were basically the same.

"Clink!" A clear sound radiated. Qing Shui felt that it was interesting and impressive to see how fast the speed of the turtle was, and how flexible it was compared to before. Although he knew the turtle was not ordinary, the turtle he saw back then was just the tip of an iceberg.

After the clash, Qing Shui could see that the one Golden Horn

Firetail Fish rolled back after it had been rammed. Moreover, it looked like it was confused and had a blank gaze. The Golden Medicinal Turtle extended its head out as if it was going to be unforgiving, and headed straight towards the Golden Horn Firetail Fish and went for the bite.

Qing Shui was now a bit worried. This was a pair of Golden Horn Firetail Fish, they can't be allowed to be eaten by the Golden Medicinal Turtle. Just when Qing Shui was thinking of lending a hand to save the fishes, he noticed that the other Golden Horn Firetail Fish rushed towards the first fish and faced its side while tightening its body.

This action stopped the Golden Medicinal Turtle from trying to bite the first Golden Horn Firetail Fish! After all, the turtle's brain, abdomen, and four limbs... those were its weakest points.

Qing Shui smiled. These three little beings were too smart. They knew how to cooperate with each other, and they were able to balance between their gains and losses and grasp their potential danger.

Those two little fishes never tried to provoke the 1000 Year Clam either. Qing Shui didn't know why, but perhaps it was too big for them. The other fishes, prawns, crabs, and green turtle were no less inferior than the black fishes and black turtle.

The bud of the Flower of Life had already blossomed. Qing Shui knew that the upgrade of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had changed the growth of these plantations. Qing Shui was happy as he thought about the wide field of 1000 year medicinal

ingredients. The distance between the fields was growing smaller.

What made Qing Shui speechless though was the pink flower on the roots of the nameless tree. The blossoming flower, which was as big as the rim of a bowl, did not change. Qing Shui began to suspect whether it was another kind of Flower of Life...

The four other fruits were beginning to ripen. Qing Shui was especially interested in the Golden Sun Tai Shui, and a 5000 year old Golden Flesh LingZhi. He felt that the pills he refined every time would always be better than what he had expected. Maybe it had something to do with why he was unable to separate with the Flesh LingZhi.

There were still eight more Energy Fruits. Qing Shui decided to eat the first two fruits. The first bite felt very cool, sweet and crispy. It was as if the fruit left a lingering fragrance in his mouth as he bit down.

# AST 318 - Feng Clan's Elder Yun

---

Very soon, two Energy Fruit went down his stomach, and he felt a strange surge of energy grow from within his body, and it quickly extended out throughout his body, even through his brain. At that moment, Qing Shui noticed that something was very different.

He first noticed that his mind was now very clear, and it held a special refreshness. He then noticed that his vision had become very strong, and he was even able to see a single speck of dust a hundred meters away. While his abilities were strong previously, they were not as terrifying as they were now.

Next, he noticed a big difference in his Spiritual Sense. Previously, he could only focus his energy in a particular direction up to a distance of 50 meters, but now he could sense things from all directions, up to 50 meters.

This made Qing Shui very satisfied, it was a qualitative improvement. Do not look down on the ability to extend the senses out in all directions up to 50 meters; it was the greatest improvement to be able to apply his Spiritual Sense on all of his surroundings at once.

It allowed him to sense everything that happened around him at the same time, just like a person standing on the rooftop who looked down on the courtyard, and everything was in full view. However, if the person stood in the courtyard, he would only be able to see the full view upon turning his body around.



This was the Spiritual Sense's qualitative improvement. Many people were not able to breakthrough to this stage in all their lives. Without this breakthrough, they would never be able to become one of the strongest warriors.

At present, Qing Shui's improvement was like reaching the rooftop from the courtyard, and it was why he felt especially happy. As long as he could increase the distance upon which he could apply his Spiritual Sense sense in the future, he would be able to sense his surroundings through his Spiritual Sense, and could do a lot of things, including escaping dangers and, tailing someone else...

Time passed very quickly and another half a month passed by. Qing Shui exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and seeing that it was not yet noon, he planned to head to the back of the mountain to take a look at those beast-shaped stone monuments. After all, Qing Shui had gained a lot from them already.

Qing Shui now no longer observed how many or how few people there were, and headed straight for the Frenzied Bull stone monument. He took another look at it, then moved on to the next one.

"Look, that's our Starmoon Hall's Qing Shui. How is it? Isn't he tall and valiant?"

A voice rang out, causing Qing Shui to feel a bit speechless, but he did not turn to see who it was. It was not the first time he had heard things like this

"Now all of Starday Hall's men are all rubbing their palms, itching for an opportunity to fight against Qing Shui. "

A young man smiled and continued after the other man who had spoken.

"I heard that that there's only one condition to determine who's the next Chief Disciple for Starday Hall, and that is to defeat Qing Shui." There were always people who wanted to take part in excitement.

News of Qing Shui having defeated Song Lang had caused Qing Shui to rapidly rise in fame. Most of the people discussed Qing Shui's level of cultivation, as well as they guessed the rank order for the competition between the various halls next year.

Qing Shui however was focused on the stone monument, and saw that what was engraved on it was actually a type of plant, and it was one which Qing Shui was familiar with!

Vermillion Fruit!

Qing Shui did not understand why the stone monuments were also carved with plants. He looked towards the next one and discovered that it was actually the Strength-Enhancing Fruit Tree.

For the next series of stone monuments, there were even some of people. Only after listening to the chattering from the people

around did he find out that more than half of the stone monuments were of rare plants in the world of the nine continents, including trees of unique and mysterious fruits, unique and strange flowers, precious medicinal herbs, and the engraved beasts were those with powerful actions, they and were those which represented demonic beasts that would have unique traits!

Qing Shui remembered all these medicinal herbs, fruits and trees, and soon, almost half the afternoon had passed. Suddenly, he felt someone tap on his shoulders. While there were a lot of people around, he did not expect that someone would tap on his shoulders.

He turned to discover that it was actually Huoyun Liu-Li. Qing Shui was stunned, and seeing that Canghai Mingyue was not there, he picked up that soft little hand and left the area of the stone monuments.

Huoyun Liu-Li had on a purple silk cloth that covered her face, and her sexy eyes brimmed with a smiles as they left the place amidst everyone's stunned and envious looks.

"Why did you come?" Qing Shui smiled as he asked after they had reached a secluded place.

"Because I miss you, can't it be that?" Huoyun Liu-Li's eyes shone brightly with smiles as she looked at Qing Shui, not trying to avoid Qing Shui's flirtatious gaze.

"Of course it can, I can't ask for anything better. Shall we also

head to the back of the mountain to explore that amazing feeling?" Qing Shui was itching, so it was good to be able to take advantage of her verbally. Moreover, the exchange flirtatious words between a man and a woman was a spiritual enjoyment.

"I'm afraid that you would not dare. Let's go, Sister Mingyue is waiting for us there!" Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and said, as she pointed her other beautiful hand towards the far off distance.

Qing Shui knew that there was no way that Huoyun Liu-Li would come all the way here to let him take advantage of her.

"Qing Shui, do you want to know who Sister Mingyue likes?" Huoyun Liu-Li looked at the smiling Qing Shui, as she felt very happy. She did not know since when, but this guy had gained a disposition which was so graceful and hard for someone not to like.

"You little demoness! Always keeping others in suspense!"

The two of them reached a place without many people. After all, they were at the back of the mountain, covered with gigantic boulders of varying height. Only the mountain path could be considered as smooth, but it was also filled with uneven bumps.

"As long as you can make me happy, maybe I'll tell you?" Huoyun Liu-Li narrowed her long and sexy pair of beautiful eyes slyly, and looked extremely feminine.

Qing Shui grabbed onto her little hand, and felt very itchy inside since there was only her around, and Huoyun Liu-Li exuded her intoxicating charm.

Qing Shui uncontrollably tugged on Huoyun Liu-Li's hand, and welcomed her into his arms. Qing Shui heard Huoyun Liu-Li let out a cry, which was just pouring fuel onto the fire, and it caused him to directly land a kiss on her lips over the silk cloth.

His two hands could not stand the loneliness, one of them landed on that perky butt, and he felt that surprising elasticity and softness, while the other landed on one of her breasts, and gently rubbed. That wonderful feeling caused Qing Shui to lose control.

Huoyun Liu-Li did not expect Qing Shui to be so brazen either, and in a short moment, a few of her sensitive spots were attacked. As she felt shocks and numb all over, she fell limp into Qing Shui's arms, at a loss she let out slight panting sounds.

Qing Shui's gaze landed on a spot not far away with a few big boulders, and he carried Huoyun Liu-Li. She realized he was walking over, and it caused her to start to panick.

"Ahh, Qing Shui, you rascal, put me down. What are you doing?" Huoyun Liu-Li could sense the the changes to Qing Shui's body, knowing full well that it was very dangerous to lite up a fire within a man, but she was full of anticipation for Qing Shui. However, when it was time to face the real thing, she got scared, and felt that it was too rash to do it in the wilderness.

Qing Shui did not say a word, and only looked at Huoyun Liu-Li's anxious beautiful eyes, with the one hand still on her well-rounded butt, and he even went ahead to reach inside her clothes.

With nothing to stand in the way of him feeling that beautiful butt directly, Qing Shui was intoxicated. That smoothness instantaneously brought him an indescribable feeling. It was if it was the smoothest silk, and he was unwilling to part with it.

"Ahhh, Qing Shui, don't be like this. I don't want my first time to be like this..." Huoyun Liu-Li panicked.

Qing Shui did not say anything. He had initially wanted to give her a scare and to take a little advantage of her, but thinking of how he was flared up by her each time, Qing Shui's hand dipped into her warm p\*ssy.

"Ahh, Qing Shui, I don't want my first time to be here. I'll go to your room tonight, alright?" Huoyun Liu-Li hung her arms over Qing Shui's neck, and anxiously stuttered.

Qing Shui was stunned, and smiled as he looked at the Huoyun Liu-Li who was so embarrassed that she could not lift up her head, and said, "Come to my room at night for?" Qing Shui could not help but want to tease her a little. He did not believe the little demoness' words.

"I'll do whatever you want to do." Huoyun Liu-Li's seductive eyes looked at Qing Shui prettily, causing blood to gush up to his brain.

This line was also what led to Qing Shui dipping in one of his fingers into a warm spot, which caused Huoyun Liu-Li to trembled, and she closed her legs shut together tightly.

"It's a deal,. Tonight, you'll come to my room. I'll trust you for this once!" Qing Shui smiled and said, as he used his fingers to probe a little inside before he took it out. After all, Canghai Mingyue was still waiting for him.

Huoyun Liu-Li was put down by Qing Shui, with her body completely limp, as Qing Shui smiled and supported her!

Qing Shui thought about it and felt that he was a bit too much in a hurry. Since when did his self-control become so weak? He looked awkwardly at how Huoyun Liu-Li was staring at him grievously, as he rubbed his nose.

A light fragrance drifted to his nose, almost not existent, but it gave one a linger of yearning, and the urge to want to smell it. One could only find this fragrance on someone one likes.

Huoyun Liu-Li's eyes immediately misted up. She knew full well where that index finger was earlier.

"You're so disgusting!" As she said that, she pushed away Qing Shui's hands, and ran forward. That beautiful back view, and especially those charming steps, with the slightly sway of her butt.

When Qing Shui once again walked alongside her, she had

already regained her composure!

Qing Shui held onto Huoyun Liu-Li's hand lightly, but she only looked and smiled at Qing Shui, which caused him to feel confused.

"Where's Mingyue? Liu-Li, didn't you say that she's waiting for us?" Qing Shui did not see Canghai Mingyue at all and they were about to leave the back of the mountain.

"Oh, maybe she couldn't wait and went back first!"

Qing Shui: "..."

Qing Shui felt very gloomy, since the reason he had stopped was primarily because Huoyun Liu-Li said that Canghai Mingyue had been waiting for them. If he knew this was the case, he would probably be having one hell of a time with Huoyun Liu-Li right now.

"Liu-Li, I'll be waiting for you tonight!" Qing Shui grinned and said just as Huoyun Liu-Li had started to leave.

"Mmm mmm, keep the door open for me tonight!" Huoyun Liu-Li smile prettily and said.

Qing Shui watched as that beautiful back view disappeared, and ignored that last sentence!



Qing Shui noticed that Huoyun Liu-Li's current level of cultivation was at a stage where her progress was very fast, so he wanted to wait a little longer. This way, it would be killing two birds with one stone, and not only would it then be able to recover her beauty, but it could also increase her powers.

As he walked towards his own residence, Qing Shui now would sense envious gazes no matter where he went. Of course, there were also gazes of jealousy as well as feelings of love from some girls.

Man were afraid to gain fame, while pigs were afraid to gain weight. Qing Shui smiled bitterly, and shook his head. He did not like this feeling, so he left very quickly.

Qing Shui headed up to his place, but felt a little uneasy. He immediately sent his Spiritual Sense out. Qing Shui smiled bitterly, because as he stood at the entrance to his room, he could sense that there was someone in the room.

# AST 319 - Qing Shui And The Deal With Elder Yun

---

Through his Spiritual Sense, he saw a lady with an amazing figure. Her face turned towards him and Qing Shui knew that she had noticed him.

Most importantly, Qing Shui could sense that her abilities were above the Martial King level. It was a lady whose level of cultivation was no lower than Martial King grade 3. However, she was weaker than Canghai.

As Qing Shui sensed the other her, a magnetic, mature female voice rang out, "Mister, why are you not entering? Could it be that you're afraid of a weak lady?" Her voice sounded experienced, yet extremely graceful.

"If you're a weak lady, then wouldn't I be just a harmless sheep?" Qing Shui mumbled.

Rubbing his nose, he pushed open the door and entered, seeing the lady standing in the living room. It was hard to tell her age, but she had a face of great beauty, a pair of attractive eyes which exuded gleams of knowledge. Her figure was slender and well-embodied, and her beautiful breasts pushed up her clothes, gently trembling as she spoke.

The line from her waist to her hip was extremely exquisite and brought out the fullness of her round hips. Her legs were slender and long, giving an air of gracefulness.

"A mature lady with great disposition!" Qing Shui thought. Qing Shui tended to be more passionate towards mature ladies. It was strange, since he never did lack motherly love, and had received more than anyone else ever did in his span of two lives. However, he had taken a liking to mature ladies ever since his previous life, and still did after coming to the world of the nine continents. Moreover...

While Qing Shui liked mature ladies, he knew that this one before him was no ordinary lady.

"Who are you?" Qing Shui asked.

After seeing Qing Shui, the lady revealed a gaze of interest as she looked at him, unblinking. Never would she have thought that this young man was able to exude such an attractive aura. Compared to him, all the other young men seemed superficial and shallow. It was a strange feeling.

"I'm from Feng Clan. I'd like to strike a deal with you. Is that alright? You'll definitely be satisfied with the conditions," She said with a graceful smile.

Qing Shui smiled back. Recalling what he heard from Cang Wuya, he would always get a satisfactory deal from people who came to him for favors.

"Deal? What deal is there to talk about?" Qing Shui smiled, passing by the lady and heading into the bedroom.

"Don't worry, you'll definitely not lose out. And it's something which you can easily accomplish." Having seen Qing Shui's attitude, the lady felt that it was going to be a bit difficult to get him to agree. After all, to have achieved so much at his young age, he would not be that easy to convince to agree to her condition.

Saying that, the lady looked at Qing Shui with her brows slightly knitted. She had once promised the clan's head that she would definitely get it done. As long as she could complete this, she would no longer be indebted to Feng Clan, she would no longer need to put up with his pestering, and she would be able to reject him.

The lady followed Qing Shui to the bedroom as she continued to look at him silently, giving off the feeling that she would not leave until he agreed.

The bedroom was not very big to begin with. Qing Shui looked at this lady who had a fatal attractiveness to him, a mature and graceful disposition. Especially that pair of eyes which Qing Shui could not describe. They were as if they've seen a lot in life, yet seemed knowledgeable, graceful, and lonely...

"What can you offer me?" Qing Shui took the chance to look all over her beautiful figure as he spoke, his outrageous gaze causing the lady to furrow her brows.

"Money, martial arts, medicinal herbs, rare and precious treasures... I can satisfy all your desires," she replied, lifting her head to look at Qing Shui. She had never spoken to a man like this

before, and had not been treated like this before either.

"While I'm interested in those as well, there's one thing which is even more attractive." Qing Shui grinned, his eyes looking at the lady's intoxicating beautiful eyes.

The lady was very bright. Despite it being very obvious, she still acted oblivious, and carried on a glimpse of hope.

"What do you want? Go ahead and say it. If it's within my abilities, I'll do my best to satisfy you," she said casually.

"I want you!" Qing Shui said firmly with a smile.

Qing Shui was very calm when he said this. When he first saw this lady, he already felt very strange. She was everything that he liked in a woman, regardless if it was her appearance, the feeling, her disposition, and the expression she showed.

All these were enough. A lady who was at least a grade 4 Martial King, on top of the above points, she was considered a top notch beauty.

While the lady had already guessed the answer, she still stood there in a daze, looking at Qing Shui silently, the expression in her gaze turned to that of disgust.

"As long as there are people from the Starday Hall who challenge you, you must defeat them. With the exception of Feng Clan's Feng

Wuji. When he challenges you, you are not to defeat him. I'll promise you as long as you promise me this condition."

When she first saw Qing Shui, she thought that he was dazzling, like the starlight. But now, she discovered that he was also a crude man; an animal who thinks with the bottom half of his body, and the good impression she had of him dropped down to the lowest, despite already preparing for the worst possible scenario.

She had thought of some precious medicine and other things to offer, but when she saw Qing Shui's determined gaze, and especially after he had said that he "wants her", she knew the outcome.

She did not wish to be married to Feng Wuji. If she did not repay her debt to Feng Clan, she would definitely not be able to reject Feng Wuji's request. If it would turn out like that, she would rather let this guy whom she had initially thought well of to have the advantage, despite the disgusted feeling she had just by looking at him.

Qing Shui had initially only wanted to make things slightly difficult for her at the start. He did not know why he felt angered upon seeing her disgusted gaze. Such situations rarely come by.

This was his inferior mindset from his previous life. Just like in his previous life when he saw ladies who were a bit well-to-do, ladies whom were out of his reach, especially those b\*tches who led the life of a whore but yet expected a monument to their chastity.

The lady's expression caused Qing Shui's inferior mindset to rebel. In his previous life, there would be nothing he could do. But now, this lady was begging him, and while she might have some hidden troubles to promise him, these were no longer important.

Someone with her beauty should already have been played by others in Feng Clan, and it might not even be by just one person. He would just take it as venting out. Qing Shui lifted his gaze to look at her.

"I promise you! Now help me take off my clothes!" Qing Shui stood by the bed, reaching out his hands to the side. He did not know that there was a tinge of revenge in his tone.

The lady's dull gaze turned more into that of indifference, and after a long look at Qing Shui, she slowly walked over.

A light fragrance spread into his nose. The lady's tall figure was only half a head shorter than him, but with her hair put up, their height just about matched. Her slender neck and her hair pin which seemed to be for dignified ladies further increased her level of sexiness and gracefulness!

The lady did not see Qing Shui's gaze, but reached out her slender white hands, removing Qing Shui's clothes while trembling. Her clumsy and trembling appearance gave Qing Shui a different feeling.

It was the first time Qing Shui had enjoyed such a treatment, and

by a great beauty, a mature lady with great poise and dignity. The lady's mountain peaks trembled.

Just as the lady removed two layers of his clothes, he reached out to grab one of her breast which did not fit into his hands, his five fingers digging into the wonderful feeling that was hard to describe.

The lady's body suddenly trembled, and her hands which were removing Qing Shui's clothes came to a stop. She even took a small step back, but managed to stop herself.

Lowering her head, a flush of red had already dyed her tender ears, and she let out a faint sound of surprise from her nose!

Earlier, Qing Shui was aroused by Huoyun Liu-Li, and now he was even more agitated, kneading without a care, pinching the two peaks with his two hands.

The lady's body once again trembled. Qing Shui's outer clothes were already removed, and an outrageous tent rose up on his bottom half, touching the lady's soft stomach!

"Sizzz~!"

Qing Shui tore up the lady's top into pieces!

"Ahhh!"



The lady eventually did not manage to suppress her surprise cry, and took a step back anxiously. She lifted her head to look at Qing Shui, at a loss, her snow white tender skin emitting a beautiful glow like that of a jade's.

Her pair of perky snowballs at her chest trembled, and the lady covered them up anxiously, but failed to do so!

The two indistinct pink dots were extremely charming.

Qing Shui was already overcome by lust, reaching out his hands to slowly move away the lady's hands which she was using to block, staring at the well-rounded and beautiful breasts.

# AST 320 - I Hate You! The Peak Of The 4th Layer Of Ancient Strengthening Technique

---

This time, their hands gripped other's tightly until the soft flesh peeked out in between her fingers. As their hands released, there were subtle fingerprint marks on the back of her hands. Her skin looked crystal clear and delicate.

Qing Shui felt attracted to the pink jade pearl-like nipples. As he suckled on them, the woman shivered intensely, but her face was expressionless, except that it was flushed red. At that moment, she became extremely cold, as if she was very disheartened.

Qing Shui felt the unresponsiveness, and saw the unconcealable hatred in her eyes. She looked at him like he was just some bastard. This made him strip away all her clothes until she was completely naked.

Most women looked pretty with their clothes on and had a certain class about them when they wore accessories. However, when they were stripped of them, they became typical humans. Most of them did not have exceptionally beautiful skin. They were just ordinary women when their makeup was removed. Some of them would even look like someone else.

The woman in front of him, however, was different. She had no makeup, and her white delicate skin looked like white jade. Qing Shui's hands glided across her body in a soft trembling motion. Her gentle curves, especially her two bulbous 'snow balls', her slender waist and curvy hips, they were all as beautiful as an intricate masterpiece. Her white firm hips stuck out, which made

her slim delicate legs look extra long and straight.

...

As he remembered the woman's gaze just now, Qing Shui pushed her on to the bed. In an instant, the soft comfortable bed ensnared ensnared onto the mattress.

...

Qing Shui now felt a bit angry. He didn't care if she looked like she saw a beast, a bastard or whatever, Qing Shui went on to spread her well-proportioned and slender legs.

“Ngh!”

...

She was still unexpectedly an inexperienced and innocent woman. As Qing Shui looked at the mature woman whose eyes were filled with pain and tears, and her face as pale as a white sheet, his heart quivered softly.

Initially he thought that Feng Family sent an unimportant woman as a bargaining chip for him. This sort of situation happened a lot, so after Qing Shui saw how tempting she was, he didn't mind having a taste the “tenderness of her flesh”.

When he saw her gaze, Qing Shui thought she would think less of him or maybe look down on him. Hence at the time, he only thought about conquering her body so that she could never leave the bed, so she would yearn for him next time, so she would beg for it...

Qing Shui frowned lightly and did not stir, then he kissed her pale delicate pretty face softly.

Qing Shui did not say anything, and he did not explain his actions. One, there was nothing to explain. Two, if this type of situation needed explanation then it was better not to explain since what was done had been done. Three, this was just a deal.

The woman still looked Qing Shui the same way. He had experience with three women in his life even though they were short, plus the experience he had in his previous life, Qing Shui did not feel awkward at all. So he just locked eyes with the woman peacefully.

...

The woman pursed her lips tightly, but her breathing sounded slightly heavy. Qing Shui could feel her breath on his face. It was as beautiful as a lily.

Slowly, Qing Shui's range became wider and wider. Finally, the woman opened her small mouth slightly and let out a moan. Qing Shui found her mature-turned-elegant pleasure moans pleasing to his ears.

Immediately, he noticed that the woman's delicate body trembled abruptly. Her charming face beamed with a red flush. The amorous feelings at the time granted Qing Shui an understanding of what it meant for a woman to be the most beautiful during the moment of "satisfaction" while making love.

The woman suddenly held on to Qing Shui's neck tightly. At that moment, Qing Shui used a nameless mind and body technique that instantly summoned a wave of impeccable energy into her body. After a cycle, the energy went back into the woman's body again!

As it re-entered her body, her breath increased abruptly and slowly returned to normal. Qing Shui knew that she had a breakthrough.

The woman fuzzily lifted her head, her eyes looking at Qing Shui inconceivably. Unexpectedly, she was able to go from the peak of Grade Five Martial King and break through to Grade Six Martial King. The barrier that bounded her for 10 years was finally broken.

Qing Shui was happy nonetheless because at that moment, his Ancient Strengthening Technique reached the 4th layer peak. He thought he needed ten years of accumulation, which was about 4 months in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. To be able to achieve this effect, one needed to reach the 5th level of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

However, Qing Shui wasn't satisfied. In a moment, he lifted up one of the woman's delicate legs for her to hold on to. He let her

lay on her side as he tilted his body.

Starting another round, Qing Shui kept on using the nameless Duo Cultivation technique again and again. The sound of his abdomen hitting her round hips was promiscuous. The woman lowered her stubborn face, her whole body formed a layer of a light pink color, which was extremely mesmerizing.

The woman reached the peak of her ecstasy once again. However, the energy from the Duo Cultivation technique this time was less than one percent from the first time. Qing Shui already expected that to happen.

Again...

“It is okay?”

The woman spoke for the first time after a long while. The sky turned from late afternoon to slightly dark, which took about two hours. She felt like she could not stand it anymore. This had something to do with that mysterious Duo Cultivation technique, otherwise she would have fainted already.

“One more time...”

The woman stayed silent and left, walking unnaturally. As she was leaving, she grabbed Qing Shui’s arm and ferociously bit it. He was bleeding!

“I hate you, I hate you!”

These were her last words before she bolted away in tears!

Qing Shui watched as her shadow disappeared. His arm had a visible bite mark. He watched the spill as he allowed himself to be wounded. Yet, Qing Shui still didn't know her name.

“No wonder she started to hesitate. I really became a monster this time. I thought she came to do this, but now I guess she had her own troubles to bear. Perhaps she had no other choice. I can't help but think about how she said she hated me before she left, and bit my arm.” Qing Shui laughed bitterly as he thought about what just happened!

Looking at the mess on the bed, Qing Shui didn't know what to feel. But when he thought about how the woman broke through some kind of barrier, he felt that he had given her some kind of redemption. After all, this was just a deal.

It was already dark, but the time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could be extended for a while. Qing Shui could slowly feel the changes in his body. Because of the Duo Cultivation technique earlier, he knew that he had reaped more benefits than that woman.

The liquid from the walnut in the pubic region appeared to be a bit thicker. Although there was no change in volume, the energy contained increased quite a bit.

In the realm of the 4th level of Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui could feel a tremendous energy inside his body, and an increase to his powerful confidence. That was a wonderful feeling. He finally understood why some people in the previous life anticipated expressions of confidence and grace, a quality that ordinary people admired.

That was a symbol of strength. They had confidence just like the previous martial arts masters, special forces, and others. The same for the rich merchants because having money symbolized a type of strength. And lastly, the high officials. Their authority was no less powerful than the might of a tiger.

Only when one reached the highest peak, then and only then, would they know their benefits. Even if they were one step away from reaching the peak, they would never know its true power. Just like a bird learning to fly, reaching the peak was the same as a bird flying in the sky. Those who did not reach the top or were just one step away from it were like a bird learning to fly, but could never fly away.

This was the strength of the peak. At that moment, Qing Shui's energy already doubled. With this kind of concept, even though there was no additional power boost, he still had nine hundred thousand units of terrifying energy. If he added the Heavenly Thunder Slash, Frenzied Bull's Strength, Heavenly Shaking Hammer, battle armor, battle boots... the leftover Beauty Pellet that he hadn't consumed yet...

When it was time, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He could clearly feel the difference, like the "pressure"



of the realm grew stronger.

Everything felt like a strong leak of vitality. The feeling was magical and comfortable. Qing Shui could not help but think that it was the effect from the fusion of Yin and Yang. This space originally came from the Yin-Yang Pendant. He felt that the promotion of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was definitely connected with Yin-Yang, and the spirit energy!

Taichi Single Whip!

“Bang!”

Qing Shui smiled in satisfaction. Under the influence of the Heavenly Thunder Slash and Frenzied Bull’s Strength, Qing Shui’s most adept mastery of the Taichi Single Whip struck a powerful explosion. With a smooth wave from his arm, the air became intense, with a bit of “Shield Essence” in it.

“Shield Essence”! This vital energy could withstand and break through everything. Overbearing and mysterious!

He stepped forward and struck another Taichi Single Whip!

He lashed out Taichi Single Whip continuously, which made him feel at ease from head to toe. Taichi conquered the unyielding with the yielding, which could be dealt with easily. More importantly, its emphasis was on getting a better chance on the opponent after they struck first.

Although these were the essence of Taichi, according to Qing Shui, with the influence of a stronger power, Taichi could be used as a preemptive attack. Single Whip, Cloudhand, and Deflect Parry Punch could be struck as a powerful attack.

After that, Qing Shui used all his might to perform a twenty-four-form Taichi technique. The strength was powerful, but the speed was slow. As one would say, it looked like grinding, but it was more like pushing mountains, which gave out an unstable aura. There was a layer of light yellow mist surrounding his body, and that would be Qing Shui's Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, which could be called his Qi of Xiantian.

“Qi of Xiantian looping around my body!” Qing Shui wasn't sure whether this was a sign of one of the characteristics of the Grade 3 Martial King. In an instant, Qing Shui looked more like a gold buddha.

Maybe it was a coincidence or a reaction, but after he finished performing twenty-four-form Taichi technique, Qing Shui struck a Thousand Buddha Grottoes' Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint!

A stream of Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint image appeared inside Qing Shui's mind. In that moment, he clearly remembered the moment he had a breakthrough on the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint of Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

The images slowly unfolded one by one and Qing Shui followed meticulously on how the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint

was supposed to strike. It was awkward and uncomfortable, especially the direct switching movement in between of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint.

If the first pass was unsuccessful, then there would be a second pass. If not the second pass, then the third pass. Qing Shui channeled himself into the erratic demeanor of the Taichi and kept on striking from the beginning without stopping. Failure or success, he would only need to hit a thousand palm imprints and continue on to the next.

The second pass was obviously stronger than the first pass. The coherence in between each palm imprint grew stronger, but there was still inconsistency on the cohesion. However, the consistency this time was much better than the first pass.

Third pass!

Fourth pass!

...

Qing Shui lost count of how many passes he had struck. Whatever the case was, he could now strike a consistent flow in between two hundred folds of Golden Buddha Palm Imprint, additionally becoming more skilled with the technique. Qing Shui semi-consciously felt like he could link up a Buddha image within the first two hundred folds.

“That was a coincidence!”

Qing Shui recalled that the link he made in the first pass was the first two hundred engravings. The second pass was the same, but could only link the first two hundred Buddha image.

Qing Shui kept on thinking about it without stopping his movements. He meticulously struck out his own Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint. When he reached the 200th fold of the palm imprint, Qing Shui felt like he comprehended the 200th palm imprint perfectly. Trying again, he struck out yet another blow that had accumulated the first two hundred fold of the Golden Buddha within!

# AST 321 - Fourth Wave, Challenge, Earth-Element, Arm Enlarging Technique

---

With the accumulation of two hundred folds of the Golden Buddha, the strike Qing Shui sent out was actually the third wave of the Golden Buddha Palm!

No, not the third wave. He was barely able to break through the boundaries of the third wave and reached the fourth wave! However, even though the strength of that strike could only barely be considered at the level of the fourth wave, Qing Shui was already extremely joyful.

“I see it now. I finally understood the crux,” Qing Shui mused. Qing Shui didn’t know how the creator of the Nine Wave Great Golden Buddha Palms did it, but he could faintly sense that if he wanted to reach the Ninth Wave, he would first have to fully comprehend and be one hundred percent proficient with the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint.

Qing Shui realized that the Waves Essence of both techniques could actually stack with each other. Back then when he broke through to the third wave, it was also because of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint. Now for the Fourth Wave, it was also because of it. Although the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint might not be one hundred percent similar to the Nine Wave Great Golden Buddha Palm technique, they surely shared the same roots.

Qing Shui laboriously used the Fourth Wave. Although he just broke through, he could sense that the power of the fourth wave was many times stronger compared to the peak of the third wave.

Strangely enough, he could sense that the bottleneck of levelling up the fourth wave was at the start rather than at the end stage before reaching the Peak. If he could break the bottleneck, his training speed of the fourth wave would definitely increase and get easier and easier.

As someone who didn't fear hard work, Qing Shui began to assiduously practise this. After all, training the [Basic Sword Techniques] to the Obscure Realm was a very good indicator of how much effort he had put in.

Thinking back, this time round, the benefits obtained from Duo Cultivation could not be considered rather large. Qing Shui was smiling as he continued practising all his techniques... sword, fist, alchemy, movement, forms, and even his cooking skills.

After taking a break, Qing Shui realized that he was now truly skilled in many things. After exiting his spatial realm, the bright moon had already risen high up in the skies. Looking at the creased bed covers and blankets, Qing Shui was reminded of that woman from earlier.

Who was that woman earlier? This question kept running through his mind. And more importantly, that woman was still a virgin! It wasn't easy for a woman to guard her body like jade if she was from an ordinary clan. Her background must be extraordinary.

But why would she be willing to do that for the Feng Clan? Could it be that she was a member of the Feng Clan?

“Hmm, she’s still so young. If she was from the Feng Clan, she could contest for the Chief Disciple position. Why does she need to do this?” Qing Shui couldn’t figure it out. If they wanted to change the Starday Hall, they didn’t need to use such a roundabout method...

Or maybe it was because he defeated Song Lang and was from the Starmoon Hall. So the Feng Clan set up a beauty trap to lure him in...?

The moon illuminated the skies and the land basked in the pure and tranquil moonlight. Qing Shui didn’t sleep as it was already late morning, so he went back into the realm of Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate instead.

Just like this, half a month passed peacefully and nobody came to challenge him. Just when Qing Shui was enjoying the peace, halfway through his morning routine in the public square, the first challenger abruptly appeared.

This was a sturdy, well-built man who looked pretty old to Qing Shui. However, after studying the looks of the others in the Starday Hall, he realized that this person was merely mature in his looks but not his age.

“I want to challenge you.” A clear, loud voice akin to a roaring lion rang out.

A powerful aura could be felt gushing out from him. He was

obviously someone from the Starday Hall. Qing Shui glanced at him, before closing his eyes, not bothering to reply.

“Why? Are you afraid? Do you have no balls?” The muscular man roared even louder after seeing how Qing Shui ignored him.

Qing Shui didn't halt his movements. With his eyes closed, he continued the practice of his Taichi stance, his movements as calm as water, as though he wouldn't be affected by external forces. This was a kind of disdain, at least that was what the challenger felt it was.

“Who do you think you are, you piece of crap? Are you even fit to challenge him?” Some disciple from the Starmoon Hall shouted in response.

“Ya, do you think because Qing Shui is kind and unwilling to injure people that you guys can keep challenging him again and again and again?” Another person called out.

“Yes, senior Bai is right. These people are all vile characters. That muscular figure is named Zhao Wuyuan. His strength is somewhat higher compared to Song Lang. They are obviously preparing to engage Qing Shui in round-robin fights, maybe sending ten or hundreds of their people against one.” Another person disdainfully snorted.

The muscular man named Zhao Wuyuan had gigantic twin hammers wielded in his hands. The golden colored hammers sparkled resplendently under the shine of the morning sun, giving



out a fearsome aura.

“I’m stronger than Song Lang,” Zhao Wuyuan confirmed, answering the crowd’s question as though that he was giving a warning to Qing Shui.

“Are you sure you want to challenge me?” Qing Shui’s eyes opened.

“Yes, I’ll do my best. I won’t falter even if I die.” Zhao Wuyuan lifted his hammers as the green veins on his arms budged. The resolution in his eyes was incomparably determined, yet there was also an unknown light which caused Qing Shui to be slightly puzzled.

Qing Shui stared at Zhao Wuyuan as he replied, “It doesn’t matter how many people come and challenge me. I only have a single condition. Bring out something that can catch my eye for the stakes and also, don’t push the blame on me if you die.”

Qing Shui’s casual words held a hint of killing intent. Ruthless and decisive, this was something Qing Shui decided. If he needed to kill a hundred challengers to warn the rest, he would do so with no hesitation. If not, he would probably be irritated to death by the number of people challenging him every day.

Zhao Wuyuan went silent. His heart shivered when he felt the cold killing intent Qing Shui emitted when he said those words. Many people said they didn’t fear death, but how many would really be able to face death stoically when it came reaching out for

them?

“What can we use as stakes?” Zhao Wuyuan stared back at Qing Shui, looking at his supporters from the Starday Hall before gritting his teeth and spoke.

“Money. Treasures. Women. As long as they can catch my eye.” Qing Shui smiled.

Zhao Wuyuan frowned, he didn’t know how to react. Just as he wanted to say something, Qing Shui interrupted.

“Since you’re considered the first challenger, I will give you face. I won’t kill you. You can use both your arms as stakes. If you lose, cripple your own arms. Oh, but if you want me to cripple them for you then I wouldn’t mind, too. I’ll even throw in my service and cripple both of your legs for you.”

His casual, indifferent attitude caused those who were watching to feel a chill down their backs. Did this mean that even if there was no hatred between them, all his challengers would either wind up dead or crippled?

“WHO DOES HE THINK HE IS? Why is he speaking like he would surely defeat our senior Zhao?” Someone from the Starday Hall snorted in contempt.

“Yup yup, Senior Zhao, go cripple him! Kill him for us! We will support you!” The anger caused by Qing Shui’s words caused those

from the Starday Hall to stand united.

A sheen of perspiration could be seen on Zhao Wuyuan's forehead. His hands involuntarily trembled as he was shocked by Qing Shui's confidence. He had based his martial skills on both of his arms, but if his arms were crippled, his life would essentially be over.

Zhao Wuyuan hesitated.

“We will see who's the ignorant one later. Qing Shui, if you are crippled, or beaten to death, you can only blame yourself!” Those from the Starday Hall cursed in anger.

“Do you accept my conditions?” Qing Shui smiled at Zhao Wuyuan.

“What if you are the one who loses?” As Zhao Wuyuan asked this, a pressure blasted out from him as his twin hammers radiated monstrous strength.

“You are the one that wanted to challenge me. If you win, wouldn't you have already achieved your objective? If I lose, you can do anything you want to me,” Qing Shui nonchalantly replied.

“Fine, I agree. Let's fight!” Zhao Wuyuan brandished his twin hammers as he let out a powerful roar.

Qing Shui's strength as of now had undergone and tremendous

enhancement. At the peak of the 4th layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, his strength couldn't even be compared to before. He had undergone a qualitative enhancement and more importantly, Qing Shui knew that his opponent didn't really excel in speed. Looking at the giant hammers he wielded, it was obvious that his opponent chose to specialize in strength rather than speed.

“Hmm I will just use my bare palms. You can go ahead and hurry up, I still have something on later,” Qing Shui casually rolled up his sleeves as he said in a bored air.

The aura Qing Shui exuded was like a towering mountain, and in addition to the inner state of ‘Immovable like the Mountains’, the pressure gushing out from him made him the focus of attention of the crowd.

Zhao Wuyuan glanced at Qing Shui as he replied, “Since this is the case, I won't waste any more time. I'm only skilled in usage of my twin hammers. I won't relinquish them even if you want to fight with bare hands.”

“Sure. Hurry up.” Qing Shui took half a step forward.

Zhao Wuyuan didn't reply. A golden radiance burst forth from his twin hammers, causing many to give shouts of admiration.

“Wow! It's actually a legendary-grade technique! An Earth Element Legendary Grade Technique!” A guy with sharp eyes shouted in excitement.

Qing Shui contemplated the well-built, muscular Zhao Wuyuan. So it was because he was cultivating a legendary-grade Earth Element technique, he chose to use twin hammers. What a pity Zhao's strength was too far apart compared to his own earthen-yellow colored Xiantian Qi.

“ARGH!”

Zhao Wuyuan suddenly gave a great shout as he abruptly raised both his hammers up in the air. The next moment, his arms swelled, as they enlarged to two times the size compared to his original arm size.

“Earth Element, Arm Enlarging Technique!” A Starday Hall disciple shouted in excitement.

# AST 322 - Bloodbath, Who Was More Violent

---

“Earth Element, Arm Enlarging Technique!” a disciple of the Starday Hall shouted in excitement.

“The Legendary grade!”

“Martial Brother Zhao is indeed amazing. Did you witness that Legendary grade cultivation art?”

.....

The people of the Starmoon Hall however, were silent and speechless. This was a Legendary grade cultivation art, and on top of that, it was of the Earth element!

It was not uncommon to be able to learn the Xiantian Martial Techniques, or even the Heaven grade Xiantian cultivation arts. But it was rare to be able to learn the Legendary grade cultivation arts. The gap of a step, yet it was like the distance between Heaven and Earth.

Even in the Heavenly Palace, to be given the opportunity to learn the Legendary grade martial techniques or cultivation arts was still something to be envious about. So when Zhao WuYuan flashed his Legendary grade Arm Enlarging Technique of the Earth Element, the people of the Starmoon Hall immediately went silent.

He let out a bellow once again, and his Qi rose sharply by 30%. On

top of his bulky figure, he had two gigantic menacing hammers in his hands and his arms were three times thicker than that of a normal person's.

He rushed towards Qing Shui in big strides!

Everyone stared unblinkingly at Zhao WuYuan, who ran right towards Qing Shui. They were afraid to miss out on the most exciting moment!

Qing Shui clenched his fists. He knew he had to put the enemy under control within one technique and he couldn't pull any cheap tricks if he wanted to intimidate them. Otherwise they'd keep bothering him and many would come to throw their lives away. Although the life or death of some people were not under their control, he needed to show them now that he was not someone who could be defeated by people of their caliber.

Qing Shui didn't intend to reveal his true strength, but he couldn't afford to care too much now. He was left with only a year, this was equivalent to 30 years in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He should be able to defend himself on the Greencloud Continent. Moreover, Fire Bird was not the same as before. It was a mythical beast with the "Phoenix Crown" now.

On top of that, the heaven defying treasure, Soulshake Bell was in his possession. 30 years was enough for him to train himself to a certain realm. As long as he didn't cross paths with a Martial Saint, he should be able to escape.

The Qi in his whole body circulated wildly at the same time with the Frenzied Bull's Strength within his body. Not even a trace of it was allowed to be leaked!

“The body of the strength at the peak of 4th Layer should be able go up against that golden hammer!” Qing Shui looked at the distance of less than 10 meters between him and Zhao WuYuan calmly.

Qing Shui moved. The speed of his movement was swift like the wind, and was astonishingly fast, yet people could see the direction in which he was going. It was as if he could leave a trail of dust behind. But still, many recognised that it was the Cloudmist Steps, even the normal disciples. After all in the Heavenly Palace, those who had never eaten pork had never seen a running pig.

It was however the second time they witnessed that someone could execute the Cloudmist Steps to this degree, the first one being the Palace Mistress of the Misty Hall. The ones who were lucky enough to see it felt that it was on par with and if not, even more superior than Qing Shui's.

Zhao WuYuan quickly squinted his eyes after seeing Qing Shui move. He suddenly lifted his twin hammers and hit them together!

“Bang!”

A piercing loud noise rang out. Everyone's jaw dropped reflexively at its loudness.



However, Zhao WuYuan didn't stop. He unleashed a sudden Bow Step Twin Hammer Strike and Ear Reverberation Twin Hammer Attack. The Earthly yellow colored Qi of Xiantian level on the hammers became way thicker than before. It was as if a yellow coloured wall was left in the air with every wave.

It was as if that Qi stance had passed the point of no return; tyrannical and unstoppable. Qing Shui's figure came to an abrupt stop, before he exerted a little force into both of his legs to take half a step back and evaded the Ear Reverberation Twin Hammer Attack in time.

The moment he evaded, Qing Shui took another step back before he unleashed a Half-Step Hammer Explosion Attack. The momentum of the seemingly ordinary punch was like a rush of thunder on the big hammer.

“Bang!”

Once again, a familiar loud noise was heard by everyone. Everything seemed to be in slow motion yet it was over within an instant.

A shocking scene was revealed.

Qing Shui leisurely stood on the same spot, as if nothing happened. Yet Zhao WuYuan was sent flying, the two hammers slipped out of his bloodstained hands. A trace of blood leaked out from the corner of his mouth as he laid on the floor in shock, as if he couldn't accept what had just happened!

“Damn, I was right!”

“Ignorant, egoistic. Hahaha, who said that just now? Why so quiet now? Trash is trash. What’s so great about the Legendary grade cultivation art?” the people of the Starmoon Hall unforgivingly mocked them. How could they ever forgive themselves if they didn’t get back to those who ridiculed them just now?

His words reminded many of Qing Shui’s Qi of Xiantian. They could hardly believe the final answer. From the beginning to the end, Qing Shui didn’t release his Qi of Xiantian.....

The people of the Starday Hall frowned and grew silent within an instant.

A few helped Zhao WuYuan up. He was still wearing that unbelievable look on his face. He didn’t think that he would suffer such a defeat.

After he watched the battle between Qing Shui and Song Lang, it wasn’t like he couldn’t stand a chance after his breakthrough. So he pressed his luck by taking the risk and agreed. On top of that, he had help from someone else.

Now anyone could tell that he failed, and it was an utter defeat. His face immediately paled when he thought about how he was going to lose both of his arms.

“Do you prefer doing it yourself or I shall do it for you?” Qing Shui looked at Zhao WuYuan from a distance and asked.

“CHOP THEM YOURSELF!” someone immediately yelled!

“A man should keep to his own words. Although we’re not sure if there are still any men in your Starday Hall now.”

“If Qing Shui were to do it for him, maybe he will lose both of his legs too.”

The wave of voices from the Starmoon Hall made Zhao WuYuan panic stricken. He looked at the people around him and suddenly shouted himself hoarse: “I don’t want to lose my arms! You all promised that you’d help me in this!”

“Qing Shui, right? I am Jiang BieYing. Give me some face. He has already lost. What can you do with those two arms? Let us offer something else as a replacement, what do you say? You can ask for anything.”

A dashing youth stood out and said with a smile.

“Ah, the Young Master from the Jiang Clan! So handsome!” a female voice rang out.

“Idiot!”

“Love-struck fool! Stupid c\*nt!”

“So unmanly to back out from even something like this!”

.....

“I will give you three breaths’ time. If you don’t do it yourself, I shall do it for you.” Qing Shui remained smiling, and completely ignored that Jiang Bieying.

What a joke. If Zhao WuYuan didn’t leave his two arms today, more people would continue to challenge him after this and even use other items as stake.

It would also mean that they could get away with insulting him, or go back on their own words like that Zhao WuYuan. Qing Shui really hated people like him.

“Y-You.....”

Seeing that Qing Shui ignored him, his elegance was instantly replaced with anger. He, the young master from the Jiang Clan, who didn’t even have to yield to the Chief Disciples at the Starday Hall, got completely ignored by someone else in public.

They considered themselves elegant, carried themselves with grace, respected the opinions of others and were vain. However,

they were not shrewd enough as shown by the fact that they were still doing things that they knew were not right.

And because they were so proud of themselves, they couldn't bring themselves to look up to people without much background like Qing Shui. So he simply couldn't allow Zhao WuYuan to chop both of his arms with his own hands here. Moreover, he had made a promise with him and they were also close friends to each other.

Just when blood was rushing to his head, Qing Shui moved. His movement was a lot faster than before and he rushed towards the group of people from the Starday Hall.

“You dare to...”

.....

“SHUA!”

The sound of a weapon being drawn could be heard!

“AHHHH....”

A scream of terror was heard! Qing Shui reappeared! Fully covered with blood.

At that very moment, everyone was shocked.

Zhao WuYuan fainted. His four limbs were mangled beyond recognition. Three others among them were sitting on the floor, heavily wounded.

“I will stay true to my words!” Qing Shui wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth. He was also heavily wounded when he struck out at him.

He valiantly braced his own body up. When he broke Zhao WuYuan’s limbs, he was also “stopped” by those three people at that moment. One of them was Jiang BieYing, who stabbed Qing Shui with his sword.

Qing Shui braced his body. He had evaded his vital part and let him pierce through his rib bone with his sword. But in return, Qing Shui instantly crippled one of his hands.

“How could you be this violent!” Jiang BieYing yelled with a pale face. His drooping right arm was missing a hand.

Qing Shui wiped the remaining trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. His body was already bathed in blood and the horrible slanting scar on his rib was still gushing blood.

“Brothers, let us all beat this group of sore losers to death. Hurry up and get someone to find Doctor Ya\* for Qing Shui!” someone from the Starmoon Hall finally yelled angrily.

Many instantly drew the weapons they were carrying and flocked towards the people of the Starday Hall!

Everyone from the Starday Hall paled at this instant because they knew that breaking the challenge rule could get them all killed. At this point, about half of the strong ones among them were already crippled and with so many people running towards them...

“Who dares to move!”

A voice bellowed. A few middle aged men and elders appeared and pushed their way through the flock of people, but they didn't attack them.

“Who dares? Jiang BaiLang, Zhao Zong, are you daring me?!” Fei WuJi's voice came through, with a strong killing intent in the tone of his voice.

# AST 323 - Met The Woman Named Mo Yan Again

---

Fei Wuji, Elder Mo and several other half old people all arrived together. It is easy to tell that they are all elderly rank martial warriors.

“Brother Fei, Brother Mo, Brother Tang, Brother Wu, this is all a misunderstanding!” A refined middle-aged man smiled bitterly as he stood out to speak. He sighed as he looked at his son who had already lost his right arm.

“Brother Fei, we can talk about everything. But as you can see, his wound is very critical. Can we save him first?” Another tall and sturdy man said painfully as he looked nervously at Zhao Wuyuan, who is lying on his pool of blood.

“Just so you know, if today’s incident spreads across everywhere, all of you will be killed swiftly!” Fei Wuji was furious as he flew into a rage. He had a look capable of devouring a human.

“Brother Fei, we mean what we say. Brother Fei may not understand this fellow brother here, but as you can see, he is gravely injured. Can we please save him first?”

“We are people of the Heavenly Palace. I will give my consent on behalf of Qing Shui. But you all have to make Qing Shui feel satisfied. If you can do this, then you can take that fellow with you.” Fei Wuji walked towards Qing Shui as he finished speaking.



“What’s the matter, you are too impulsive. If something happens to you, Mingyue and Liu-Li will put up a fight with me.” said Fei Wuji with care as he looked at Qing Shui.

“Martial uncle, I understand the situation I am in. I am fine. Thank you, martial uncle.” Qing Shui chuckled. In a situation like this, there is a need to get a great senior’s support from behind. For this, Qing Shui felt happy. The incident that happened in the Hundred Miles City had affected Qing Shui deeply.

Jiang Bailang, Zhao Tong and others took their men and left. They promised they will compensate Qing Shui, and will make him feel satisfied. With so many people as witness, Qing Shui wasn’t afraid that they would regret it. After all, they were all people with dignity in the Heavenly Palace.

“Martial uncle, I will go back first to mend my wound!” Although he was not in grave danger, his face was becoming pale!

“Give way, Doctor Ya is here, everyone please give way!”

Qing Shui felt happy as he heard those words. After all, being cared for was a happy thing. As he thought about just now when someone called for Doctor Ya, Doctor Ya had become a very important person in Starmoon Hall. But as he saw Doctor Ya, he only had one feeling.

There were too many coincidences in life, it was a small world!

That one morbid look on her face, one pale face with a hint of pink, an expressionless look inside that pair of beautiful pure eyes! She had a thin body but the peak of her bosoms were exceptionally firm, and also her hips were full and round.

She is actually that Doctor Yan from Hundred Miles City, that woman who was being nagged by Shi Mushi, that Doctor Yan whom he came prepared to work for once!

Qing Shui could never forget about that situation. He felt particularly warm as he reminisced.

“Wait a minute!” Qing Shui called out at the woman called Doctor Yan!

The woman frowned as she look towards Qing Shui, “Do you have any problems?”

“Is your hospital still hiring? I also know a bit of medical skill. I would like to stay here for a while.”

The woman gave Qing Shui a puzzling look!

“I can work for free!” Qing Shui thought as he said that!

That woman looked at Qing Shui with a puzzled look! Her indifferent eyes had no color, but still, they are beautiful and pure,

like the feeling of looking through the reality of a society.

“I will give you 120 silver for everyday I work there!” Qing Shui said seriously.

That woman looked at Qing Shui even more suspiciously!

“If not, 200 silver, I wanted to come here and treat patients. I can’t offer any higher, I am a poor man!” Qing Shui grimaced as he said that.

“Pfft!” The woman’s morbid face was filled with a smile, like it had been thawed. Indifferent, but beautiful.

“You should go to a better hospital to treat yourself. Your illness is too serious!” The woman pointed at her head cutely. That lovable manner was too charming!

Qing Shui: “.....”

Like Qing Shui, the woman was clearly shocked as she saw this young man drenched in blood. Although this man looked bright and at the same time confounded, he was still distinguished from the others. One look at him and she could tell that he was the man who was once acquainted with her in the Hundred Miles City.

This man was something else!

She also remembered that he was called Qing Shui. She thought about him in the Heavenly Palace when his name was brought up, but she thought it was just a reused name. Moreover, both of them did not have much interaction with each other. So until now, that name still rang around her ears as the Qing Shui beside her was still covered in wounds.

Even the most rational woman has their sensitive side. Moreover, Qing Shui had helped her before, so when she saw how wounded he was, her pretty morbid expression was instantly filled with the look of care and anxiousness.

“Doctor Yan, we are really destined!” Qing Shui was happy to see this beautiful morbid woman!

Although she couldn’t be considered as an old friend, they had shortly crossed their paths once. It was a rare kind of fate to be able to meet someone you had met once.

“Enough talking. What happened to you? I will quickly treat this wound!” She said anxiously. In Qing Shui’s eyes, she would always be Doctor Yan.

After she finished talking, she didn’t seem to mind pulling up his bloody sleeves and get her dainty hands stained red.

At this moment, Qing Shui smiled even more happily. He greeted Wuji and the others, then followed the woman as she dragged him out of the crowd. As he walked passed, he left a trail of faint blood marks.

Qing Shui looked at the woman whom he just called Mo Yan as she dragged him out. Her face still had that morbid paleness, but it didn't affect her pretty appearance.

Instead, her gentle side in addition to her stubbornness had an aura that fascinated people. She was not a cold person, but her coldness was even chillier. Her apathetic aura made her seem like an outsider viewing the world.

Qing Shui could never guess why she would be at the Heavenly Palace. Even Qing Shui who never believed in fate questioned the existence of fate itself.

“Why are you being called Doctor Ya, I kind of remember that your name was Mo Yan.” Qing Shui said softly.

“My name is Mo Yayan!” The woman turned her head and smiled as she continued to pull Qing Shui along.

They arrived at a standalone small courtyard, a four-jointed courtyard. They were all two-storey. Both of them arrived at a clean room!

Mo Yayan allowed Qing Shui to take off his top and helped wash his wounds. As she saw the penetrated wound, and looked at Qing Shui's cheerful expression, her gentle soul felt a strange skip in her heartbeat.

What a strange man, what a strong man!

While holding the needles and looking at the wound, she felt awkward and indecisive!

“Just put on some medicine, and then wrap it up!” Qing Shui smiled as he cut off Mo Yayan’s deep thoughts.

She hesitated for a while, then followed Qing Shui’s order. After that, she found a clean white sheet and draped him with it. Qing Shui enjoyed the “nursing” and left contentedly.

He didn’t ask her why she was there. And Mo Yayan also didn’t ask the same to Qing Shui. There’s no need to ask for some things if one didn’t want to talk about. If no one wants to talk about it, it was useless.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique that Qing Shui automatically activated had already been healing Qing Shui’s injury slowly. This was not the first time he had this kind of injury, so he didn’t put much thought into it. He knew that it will soon be better, as long he didn’t die. Plus, he has his own powerful subsidiary skills and the defiant Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He went back to his place and took a bath. Qing Shui also put on some of his refined Golden Sore Ointment. Not long after that, he heard a knock on his door. He was only surprised that it was Yan Ling`er!

“Brother Qing Shui, I heard you got injured.” Yan Ling`er asked worriedly as she saw Qing Shui who looked weak. Having some care for him at a time like this felt pretty good.

“She is innocent....” Qing Shui tried his best to tell himself that.

“I am fine, I am going to practice now.” Qing Shui tried his hardest to force a smile.

“Oh!” She felt dejected.

As Yan Ling`er was about to turn around and leave, she heard some footsteps.

When Qing Shui heard those footsteps, he couldn’t help but laugh bitterly. Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue were walking up rapidly.

“Qing Shui, what happened?”

As Huoyun Liu-li said that, she looked like she just saw Yan Ling`er. She looked puzzled, as she stared at this delicate girl, then she playfully glanced at Qing Shui. After that, she stepped towards and hugged Qing Shui by his neck.

“My husband, I will stay and take good care of you tonight!” Then she kissed Qing Shui on the face.

Qing Shui: “...”

Yan Ling`er’s expression turned a bit gloomy. At first she stopped, but then she lowered her head as she left. Qing Shui stared at the alluring woman who hugged him. However, she was blinking her eyes shrewdly, in a sexy and adorable manner.

Qing Shui knew that she thought perhaps him and Yan Ling`er... As he thought about it, he couldn’t help but laugh. But her laugh was more like a “mission accomplished” kind of laugh.

Canghai Mingyue who was standing on the side was speechless. She only looked at Qing Shui’s pale face with deep concern. When she heard that Qing Shui got injured, and that he was covered in blood, she couldn’t help but think about the incident last time.

Last time Huoyun Liu-li only heard about it, this time she also heard about it too. Even though she came anxiously to see Qing Shui, but when she saw Qing Shui, she felt that he was doing better than what she had imagined. So when she saw that beautiful girl, she intentionally made some intimate gestures.

“Mingyue, come come, your fiancé is very weak now, he needs you to carry him.” Huoyun Liu-Li teased Canghai Mingyue as she spoke.

“Liu-li, please stop it, let Qing Shui go back inside and rest.” Canghai Mingyue stepped forwards and held on Qing Shui’s other arm while walking towards the inside of the room.



The time to afternoon from now was still long. Qing Shui laid on the bed, the bed in which he just had sexual intercourse with another woman.

“Qing Shui, what are you doing in your room alone, it smells strange.” Huoyun Liu-li shrugged her nose while looking at Qing Shui thoughtfully.

Qing Shui was frightened by Huoyun Liu-li. Her nose was too sharp, Qing Shui stood there awkwardly as he doesn't know how to lie to her face.

“Oh, I understand. I know, a healthy vigorous man, without a woman, he can only...” Qing Shui was relieved hearing Huoyun Liu-li's words, but he also felt embarrassed.

Canghai Mingyue blushed and didn't say a word. She looked at Huoyun Liu-li speechlessly, and went to the living room to pour a glass of water for him.

“Why don't I stay with you tonight, let me help you release...” Huoyun Liu-li looked at Qing Shui misty-like, that welcoming expression was enough to make Qing Shui reflect on what he actually did.

This little devil, she said she would come last night, but she didn't. She knew it would be impossible to do it now, but she still teased him. He couldn't do anything about her. She seductively blew into Qing Shui's ears and whispered one sentence softly.

“Who asked you to bully me yesterday!”

Qing Shui understood, so this brat was trying to take revenge for yesterday. But he also allowed her to reach the peak. At least he made her release it all. He couldn't understand why she treated him that way.

“You made that, yesterday... my... walking to Misty Hall while wearing clothes uncomfortable!” Huoyun Liu-li seemed to know what Qing Shui was thinking and then whispered into his ears again.

“Next time I will strip you naked first, then after we finish, I will clean your clothes and let you wear them again, alright?” Qing Shui also whispered swiftly.

“You are so considerate!” Huoyun Liu-li extended her tongue while biting her lips and laughed cunningly and seductively. Then she stood up.

Qing Shui looked at this little devil. Canghai Mingyue's footsteps were growing closer from outside. He could only use that “wretched” expression on Huoyun Liu-li to sweep her to the side without any restraint, especially that firm bosom and long pair of legs.

# AST 324 - Qing Shui, Promise Me To Treat Yourself Better, Nature Energy

---

"Qing Shui, have some water!" Canghai Mingyue sat next to Qing Shui and passed him a cup of water.

Qing Shui had not reached the stage where he was unable to move, so he accepted the cup, took two sips slowly, before saying slowly, "Want to know who that lady from earlier is?"

"Oh, I do. Quick, quickly say it. I thought you wouldn't." Huoyun Liu-Li seemed really interested.

Qing Shui saw that Canghai Mingyue only nodded slightly.

"Her name is Yan Ling`er, and she is from the Yan Clan in Yan Jiang Country's Yan City!"

Hearing Qing Shui's words, the two ladies fell silent, especially Canghai Mingyue, who had stopped Qing Shui from stepping forth back then. After all, they knew about Qing Shui's problems, and he told them of his family problems, and that the lady they saw in Yan City was his elder sister, his only blood-related sister...

"Qing Shui, everything will turn out for the better!" Canghai Mingyue reached out her hands to console Qing Shui. This was also the reason why she had tried to hold Qing Shui back in the Heavenly Palace for three years.

Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue; he smiled and nodded. Canghai Mingyue had stepped out from her agony. It was impossible for her to fully walk out from her grief, but she was now putting a lot of effort in her training so that she would be able to wipe out one of the "Towers" of the Sword Tower. This made Qing Shui feel that such a rational lady with an emotional side would be so crazy once she feels emotional. Most importantly, there was no reason to speak of.

"Qing Shui, promise me that you'll treat yourself better. If anything happened to you, I really don't know what would become of me," Canghai Mingyue said as she looked at Qing Shui gently.

At that moment, Qing Shui's eyes welled up and he went up to give her a light hug. He knew what this majestic lady whose beauty could cause the fall of nations and cities had meant. It was obvious that if he were to be harmed by someone, she would definitely get rid of the other party, or let herself perish.

Qing Shui had never felt so emotionally overwhelmed. How much would it take for a woman to go this far? Saying this took a lot of strength and determination, and it was not something that everyone could say. It was not something that one would be able to say even if the person did not fear death.

Qing Shui did not have any doubt over her talent and her patience. If she were to come across an absolute "agitating factor", it would definitely let her progress in her cultivation very quickly. It was just that Qing Shui had not expected that he would become her "agitating factor".

"Yueyue, I'll be fine. I'm still waiting to marry you!" Qing Shui said half-truthfully, but the sincerity in his gaze was still transmitted to Canghai Mingyue. Sincerity was an attitude, and was not something conveyed in words.

"So mushy! Me, too!" Huoyun Liu-Li said coquettishly.

Canghai Mingyue gently pushed Qing Shui away, took a long look at him and gently moved back. Qing Shui tapped Huoyun Liu-Li's nose gently, and tenderly hugged her.

Qing Shui felt that his relationship with the two ladies was a bit messed up at the moment. Canghai Mingyue had never said that she liked him, and Qing Shui could sense that Huoyun Liu-Li liked him.

Today, from Canghai Mingyue's words, Qing Shui was sure that she liked him, or even loved him. However, Qing Shui still felt a little overwhelmed by the surprise. The inferior mindset he had from his previous life caused him to feel a bit timid, and his strong pride made him stop in his tracks.

The two ladies left. At noon, they cooked food, but now it was already late in the afternoon. Qing Shui did not wish to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and there was not much time for him to head to the stone monument area at the back of the mountain.

What surprised Qing Shui was that Cang Wuya had made a trip down as well, causing him to feel especially surprised. No matter

the motive, it was sufficient. Moreover, Qing Shui knew that the old man held no ill will towards him, so Qing Shui treated him like a close elder with a similar status as his grandfather.

In the afternoon, Qing Shui took out the few books from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, including the <<Basic Sword Techniques>>, nameless Duo Cultivation Manual, and the Spring Palace Portrait as well.

Rereading these books after some time had passed allowed Qing Shui to be able to easily comprehend the areas he could not fully understand before. There were even instances when he felt that he had gained additional comprehension as well.

The remaining time in the afternoon passed just like this, and Qing Shui even took a serious look through the Spring Palace Portrait again, causing the fellow in the lower half of his body to stand up for close to six hours.

When it was about time, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Once he did, he sensed the fire bird's cheerful cry. It flew down from the enormous Chinese Parasol Tree, crying out happily beside Qing Shui.

Qing Shui noticed that the phoenix crown on the fire bird's head had grown to be a bit bigger than before, and he could also feel that its powers grew even stronger. Qing Shui guessed that it could be because the remaining medicinal powers left behind in its body were now fully absorbed.

Covered in injuries, Qing Shui could only gradually circulate the Ancient Strengthening Technique, and at the same time, applied the Gold Needles on his chest into a "Big Dipper" shape, strengthening his foundation and nurturing his spirit, accelerating his body's recovery.

Under the effect of the amazing acupuncture, his perverse recovery abilities had grown even more unbelievable. Within three days, he had almost fully recovered, and even his spirit energy had recovered. This was the greatest advantage of using the Gold Needles.

Moreover, his Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique and Saintly Hands had been brought to greater heights and were like never before!

Recalling the battle in the day, Qing Shui could not help but smile. This monstrous body, coupled with his monstrous attack, and the vicious feeling he gave others should be able to suppress 80% of the people in the world.

A few days back, he had just finished up the medicinal herbs Fei Wuji had brought for him to concoct the "Spirit Concentrating Pill", and after he had "asked" for the medicinal herbs again, the "Spirit Concentrating Pills" he brought out had almost caused Cang Wuya's and Fei Wuji's jaws to almost drop in astonishment.

In the end, Cang Wuya simply threw a sign plate to Qing Shui which had the words 'order' and 'medicine', just like the sign plate for the library.

Thinking of this, Qing Shui remembered that he had not been to the library before. Cang Wuya told him that the sign plate could be used to redeem one hundred sets of that medicinal herbs he had gotten previously, at a maximum of five times each month.

This overjoyed Qing Shui, and without holding back, he gave each of them some. It was because they did not need much since they, unlike him, did not have the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

"That's enough!" Qing Shui was very happy. In fact, he already had most of the ordinary herbs in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, but it was just that the thousand-year medicinal plants were the ones which were giving him a headache.

Concocting the "Spirit Concentrating Pill" allowed Qing Shui's alchemy experience to quicken by three fold, giving him much satisfaction and consolation.

The success he had with the Five Dragon Pellet and the Beauty Pellet had also allowed Qing Shui to once again brim with great hope.

Qing Shui, who just recovered, persisted in practicing his Taichi, the fist technique closest to the divine arts amongst the three major inner boxing style techniques in his previous life.

After spending the night in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui had spent over a month's time in the realm,



and his body had recovered.

So when Qing Shui appeared in the square the next day practicing his slow fist technique as usual, many people were astonished. After all, when he left the day before, he was badly injured and many people were witnesses to that.

"He must have some sacred healing medicine!" Someone guessed.

Qing Shui knew that the sacred medicine they were referring to were not the Saint Grade Medicinal Pill, since those were simply too rare. He had yet to hear of anyone who was able to concoct Saint Grade Medicinal Pills in this world.

Qing Shui was already used to practicing his Taichi while facing the sunrise everyday, and he suddenly felt that there was a kind of "Divine Qi" between his chest and abdomen, giving him the feeling as if he was looking at a beautiful scenery or facing tens of thousands of rivers and mountains!

However, it was also like a kind of Nature Energy, a vital energy that permeates the atmosphere of this world, similar to the essence of the sun and moon. While it was very faint now, the effects were miraculous. Qing Shui felt that in the future, it would definitely let out the most brilliant light.

At the start, Qing Shui did not feel anything, but later on, he discovered that it could miraculously heal his injuries, much to his surprise. Back then, Qing Shui felt that it was similar to nature, but he was not very sure.

When that feeling became stronger, Qing Shui was very agitated. He was sure that it was Nature Energy!

With this Nature Energy, Qing Shui's Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique also underwent a qualitative improvement by leaps and bounds, and even his Saintly Hands improved by a lot.

Incorporated with the "Nature Energy", the Saintly Hands and the Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique had allowed him to recover quickly.

It was also then when he was really sure that he had achieved one of the rarest "Divine Qi" in the world through his daily Taichi practice, the Nature Energy!

Nature Energy!

Now, what Qing Shui wanted to focus on was strengthening and fortifying this Nature Energy, as he wished to use this in conjunction with his Ancient Strengthening Technique to dash through the barrier between the 4th Heavenly Layer to the 5th Heavenly Layer, hoping that this indestructible force would have a large impact.

# AST 325 - The Heavenly Palace Library,

## Basic Sword Techniques II

---

After discovering the usefulness of Nature Energy, Qing Shui was filled with hope and confidence in its future. After all, it was one of the most special and powerful “Deity Qi” in Heaven and Earth.

Qing Shui continued to practise a few rounds of Tai Chi in the square before slowly leaving for the mountain peak of Lingxiao Treasure Hall. He decided to take a look around the Heavenly Palace Library at the tallest peak of Lingxiao Treasure Hall, which had the tightest security in Heavenly Palace Mountain.

Yesterday’s match made Qing Shui’s name known to everyone in Heavenly Palace. Although the majority had not seen Qing Shui, they knew he was a powerful practitioner of martial arts, someone with foresight, was decisive, merciless and kept his word. Many were curious who was the most outstanding young disciple from Starmoon Hall who rose up like a comet. His performance yesterday posed a major threat to the Chief Disciples of other halls.

Many started to worry and others with the desire to stir up trouble focused their attention on Qing Shui; he could be the biggest dark horse ever to appear in the Heavenly Palace Disciple Competition next year.

Compared to the other halls, Starmoon Hall was the happiest. It was especially exciting to finally remove the hat that was pinned on for such a long time. Now, many would come to Starmoon in hopes of seeing the man called Qing Shui.

However, Qing Shui would usually appear outdoors only during morning training, hence there were few who managed to spot him. Only people from Starmoon Hall would be able to see him since they knew his habits and that he could only be seen in the morning on the square.

Very quickly Qing Shui arrived at Lingxiao Treasure Hall. Everytime Qing Shui saw the four words, there would be a mysterious force in him, probably influenced by the feeling of the subconscious in his heart. Passing through the main hall of Lingxiao Treasure Hall and walking across the square, Qing Shui thought, it was his first time leaving Starmoon Hall after so such a long time in Heavenly Palace.

The square in Lingxiao Treasure Hall was bigger than that of Starmoon Hall, especially the biggest battle stage in the middle of the square. It measured fifty metres in length, and was bolstered as high as five metres, by hundreds of enormous special stone pillars.

Although the square was crowded, with many colorfully dressed women forming a charming scene with their lithe and grace, Qing Shui weaved through the crowd with unchanging speed.

As Qing Shui passed through a few mountain rocks and followed a mountain path that was not wide but meandering and undulating, there was not a sight of anyone else because this was an important restricted area of Heavenly Palace.

Other than specific times, most people were barred from entry.

After walking for some distance, Qing Shui spotted a small pavilion on the side of the road where two old men were drinking tea and playing chess.

One look and Qing Shui knew the two old men were definitely at the level of Heavenly Palace Supreme Elder. The aged air like that of eminent monks, the absence of desire that reeked especially strongly, and most importantly, Qing Shui was still unable to detect their cultivation.

The old man facing Qing Shui glanced up at him absentmindedly, and continued with his tea as though nothing happened, the white chess piece in his right hand placed down without any break in rhythm.

That instant of eye contact between Qing Shui and the old man gave the former a strange sensation, as though he was stark naked standing before him. The look was calm and benevolent, but the aged atmosphere around him gave Qing Shui the jitters.

Just how many old weirdos were there in Heavenly Palace? Every one of them existed like monsters; how many of them existed in aristocratic families or sects like Greencloud Continent, and for what reasons and treatment did they remain in the Heavenly Palace, in those aristocratic families?

Qing Shui went past smoothly. He knew the old man had noticed him, and that look definitely meant that the man had discovered his Heavenly Palace's Token, but Qing Shui detected an intensity from his look, something he could not decipher.

“Old Hu, how’s the lad that just went past?” The white haired, beardless old man who spotted Qing Shui just now asked casually.

“Don’t you already have an answer?” A similarly white haired elderly with a long, snowy beard laughed while keeping his head down. .

“A sharp lad. Although his potential is ‘deeply buried’, flames would burst up into the heavens when it finally explodes. Wonder if he will bring luck or misfortune to Heavenly Palace,” The first old man started with a laugh, and with a drop of a white chess piece, it blocked the attack of the man he called Old Hu.

“Haha, I could feel that within the body of that lad. There is already a Nature Energy that is purest across the heavens and earth, thus we don’t need to worry. Moreover, this lad gives off the impression that his future would not be smooth sailing, but definitely unobstructed; we only need to know if our days in Heavenly Palace would improve because of his existence.”

Qing Shui had already stepped on a sloping stone step, slowly moving up. That moment, it felt like he was stepping into a certain height; the state and miraculous feeling once again created a subtle change in his originally gentle inner state of “Immovable Mountains”.

He then felt a little wispy, a little out-of-this-world. It was a state within his heart, as though his soul was cleansed in that instant. Qing Shui turned around and found that he had walked most of the

stone steps, and felt unbelievable.

Qing Shui did not take the miraculous feeling to heart. After arriving at the mountain peak, Qing Shui realized there was almost no one here, and no one examining, only a big stone tower in the distance. It was only two storeys high, and the grey, simple words “Li-bra-ry” on it were clear but not eye-catching.

At the entrance, there were another two old men. This time, Qing Shui took out the token that had “藏” carved on it before entering. The stone tower consisted of only two floors, and one went straight into the second storey after entering the first. The interior was spacious and looked vastly different from its exterior.

Only after entering, Qing Shui discovered that the stone tower was built underground. It was a basement in disguise, but the method of construction followed that of a building. He then noticed shadows moving; a few people were present, and the majority of them elderly.

After confirming his identity once more, Qing Shui went down. The Library was filled with books, though not all were about martial arts. The stronger one's sect was, the more complex the library, with almost every type of book. It was the smaller sects and aristocratic families' libraries that were filled almost with secret martial art manuals.

The Library had a total of nine storeys, the bottom three were not open to the public, and even the Sect Leaders were not allowed for the Supreme Elders had set a prohibition order for no one to enter.

The three levels of martial arts were all techniques from the nine halls in Heavenly Palace, while the first three floors were open to some disciples from all halls for three consecutive days. Entry to the 3rd to 6th levels would require the Library Token.

Qing Shui looked at the manuals in the first three levels as there were only martial arts manuals there, and most of them were Xiantian Yellow to Profound Grade techniques. He realized the majority of those techniques were attacks and Qi cultivation techniques.

<Hundred Battles Blade> Xiantian Yellow Grade technique, <Mountain Hacking Technique>, <Solitary Qi>, <Bronze Fist>, <Basic Sword Techniques>... “Mm, Basic Sword Techniques?” Qing Shui noticed a familiar technique and felt excited, and he couldn’t stop himself from taking a look.

Flipping to a page, Qing Shui knew. <Basic Sword Techniques - Intermediate> was written on it. Qing Shui understood after seeing that. This cultivation was a level higher than the Basic Sword Technique he obtained earlier. It wrote of the reconciliation between Basic Sword Technique and Sword Force. The only thing Qing Shui did not expect was that such a simple reconciliation would actually become a Xiantian battling technique.

Even if it was the weakest Xiantian’s battling technique, Qing Shui found it unbelievable. In the mainland, the Basic Sword Technique had only been used as a starter for cultivation, a rubbish technique and the most basic battling technique. To make it sound even more pitiful, it was just a frame and not to be used



against opponents.

Even now, Qing Shui knew that this reconciled battling technique was still seen by the majority as a low level battling technique. Moreover, this was the weakest technique in the Heavenly Palace, hence no one would be interested just by looking at the name of the technique.

Looking at the rich inner secrets of the sects that were handed down for tens of thousand of years, the Xiantian techniques were the weakest, and Qing Shui had seen that almost all of them were Xiantian techniques. This did not mean that Heavenly Palace did not have techniques lower than Xiantian, though higher levels skills made up the bulk of what had been collected through these years.

To anyone, a higher level technique does not necessarily mean that it was better. Unless one was able to master it, the higher level and more compatible it was, the better it would be. However, if one did not understand nor was he able to master it, a high level technique would be a waste. Thus, though the Library was open to all Heavenly Palace disciples, not all would be able to master the skills available.

There were a few people in the Library, though most of them were young people. Many of them walked past here to get to the lower floors, and Qing Shui guessed, like him, they must have gotten their seniors' tokens.

Books from the Library were not allowed to be brought out, and were only allowed to be read in here. One can copy notes from the

books, but no one was allowed to pass them down to people outside the Heavenly Palace.

Qing Shui silently read through the <Basic Sword Techniques - Intermediate>, which consisted of only a few pages. He realized that it was easy for him to understand. These combinations were the most direct and concise methods of killing, and only people like Qing Shui, who achieved the Obscure Realm by practising the Basic Sword Techniques hundreds of times, would discover the advantages of the marvelous and direct combinations.

For instance, the combination of Stabbing and Pointing. Pointing, Qing Shui had his own Pointing method, but he only truly understood after reading the <Basic Sword Techniques - Intermediate> - what was the most straightforward, quickest, what did perfect mean, what did it mean for one to surpass nature by using his skills. Simple perfection and a most direct method were usually the most effective.

Only maniacs like Qing Shui who had trained their Basic Sword Techniques till the Obscure Realm would experience the profoundness within; others would only be imitating the form and be oblivious to the essence of the Basic Sword Technique. Just like the stone tablets, only Qing Shui, and those who learnt the Nine Animals Mimicry, could quickly experience the inner state.

This was not to say that others would not experience it, but the time required would be greatly increased. Even time might not help, as perceptivity, insights and awareness were needed.

Perhaps because Qing Shui had practised the Basic Sword

Techniques till the highest mastery and proficiency, he was able to quickly grasp the pages of tens of combinations and ingenious techniques. The only lacking component was the practical training.

Qing Shui read it through once more and engraved it in his mind. After finding out that level 1 was main and martial arts techniques, he moved on and went down. The 2nd and 3rd were the same, with only slight increases in the levels of techniques, and increase in number of Xiantian Profound Grade techniques.

It was a pity Qing Shui was not interested in those, and as he prepared to go down after scanning through once, he saw that people below were coming up one after another, and many of them were young people and middle-aged ones.

“Time’s up, come again tomorrow!” An old man on the 3rd level smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was shocked. It couldn't be true. He only came up for a short time and only read through a <Basic Sword Techniques - Intermediate>. He still smiled warm-heartedly at the old man and went upwards.

As the Library was built underground, the interior was filled with hanging Light Stones, and one would never know the time of the day!

Exiting the tower, Qing Shui saw that the sky had darkened, and realized that he had actually spent the day completing the <Basic

Sword Techniques - Intermediate>. He laughed and left; it was a good thing after all.

# AST 326 - Beauty Pellet, After Today, I Won't Owe Her Anymore

---

As he walked, Qing Shui kept on thinking about the Basic Sword Techniques he saw, and at the same time, wondered what books there were from the 4th to 6th levels in the library. Qing Shui had only gone through a small corner of the 1st to 3rd levels, and, with a stroke of luck, came across the Basic Sword Techniques.

Time passed by very quickly, and in the blink of an eye, the new year was almost coming. This made Qing Shui think about the new year he had spent in the Skysword Sect, and that three years had already passed ever since he promised his mother that he would head to Yan Clan in five years' time.

Thinking about this made Qing Shui feel a fire spreading in his body. It was an expectation and desire, but at the same time, full of torture having to hold it in. Two years to others would mean that he had about sixty years, and it should be sufficient for him to reach the 5th Heavenly Layer.

A celebratory spirit filled the Heavenly Palace Mountain, and it was three days to the New Year. Now, other than the disciples who were on rotary duties, the others were all on leave. Those who wished to head home could do so, and most of those who did tended to stay not very far from the Heavenly Palace Mountain or would have flying beasts. Of course, even most of those with flying beasts did live not far away from the Heavenly Palace Mountain as well, unless they had top notch flying beasts with monstrous abilities.

It was three days to the New Year and every palace was decorated with some festive decorations, everyone was bustling with excitement. It was the same for the Starmoon Hall. Now, Qing Shui was well-known throughout the Starmoon Hall and would receive attention no matter where he went.

Many things would happen when someone became famous. For example, in Qing Shui's case, he was born with good features, and now, even more ladies would go up to him and pester him. However, Qing Shui detested such behavior. While he had been through two lives, he was very practical, and though he understood human practical mindset, he still detested it. He did not like such women, and did not like his relations to be mixed with impurities.

Qing Shui would never abandon his training for special occasions. However, before he had even stepped out of the house today, he was already stopped by Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li, who had come to ask him along to take a walk.

"Qing Shui, it's bustling with activities outside! Come along with us to take a look around!" Huoyun Liu-Li grabbed onto one of Qing Shui's arms, and asked coquettishly.

Qing Shui saw that Huoyun Liu-Li had covered her face with silk. He knew that she did not wear this in the past and sensing her level of cultivation, thinking of the Shi Qingzhuang from the past, how he had fed her with all the remaining Small Revitalizing Pellets he had without considering why he had saved her, he wondered if there was a need for Huoyun Liu-Li to be so harsh on herself.

Ladies dress up for those who like them. It seemed that she was still concerned about her looks. If not, she would not be covering up her face. Why was there a need to make her feel so upset for the sake of the 20% raise in her level of cultivation? It might be better for her to regain her confidence.

"Wait a minute. The New Year is coming up, let me give you two a gift. After all, it's the end of the year." Qing Shui thought of how it was the first time he said that he was giving a gift.

The two ladies were also stunned, and then Huoyun Liu-Li said happily, "Alright! Quickly take it out! It must be something we like!"

"Haha, don't worry, you two will definitely like it!" Saying this, Qing Shui took out two small porcelain bottles from his "chests", handing them over to the ladies.

"Happy New Year!"

Receiving the presents, the two ladies smiled and replied, "Happy New Year!"

"It's a pity that we did not prepare a present for you!"

However, Huoyun Liu-Li had planted a kiss on Qing Shui's cheek through the face veil, and then let out a crisp laugh!

Canghai Mingyue did not do the same, but just slowly opened the bottle and saw that it was a medicinal pill with an azure color, exuding an intoxicating fragrance and a ting of cooling aura!

"This is?" Canghai Mingyue asked Qing Shui, looking puzzled.

"Beauty Pellet!" Qing Shui replied softly.

"Oh!"

It was then when the two ladies looked at Qing Shui in disbelief, "Beauty Pellet?"

"Mmm. Liu-Li, to be honest, I had completed this two months ago. Do you know why I did not give it to you?" Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-Li's beautiful eyes which were brimming with tears.

Qing Shui saw Huoyun Liu-Li's agitated eyes, and knew that she was well aware what this Beauty Pellet represented. It was a medicinal pill which could completely recover her beauty, and was also a medicinal pill which could halt ageing and maintain one's beauty for thirty years.

"I don't," Huoyun Liu-Li said straightforwardly.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, smiled bitterly and then said, "Other than it's known use, it can also increase all aspects of one's abilities by 20%. Each person can only take one in their entire life."



Everyone was clear about this effect. After all, it had a nature of a 2nd level of King Grade, and was one with the best effects.

"Initially, I wanted to wait until Mingyue had reached the level of a Martial King, and after Liu-Li's level of cultivation had risen a little before passing it to the two of you. But after thinking about it, I want to give them to you now. It can allow Liu-Li to recover immediately; and as for Mingyue, you're already at the peak of Xiantian, and have unparalleled beauty, so you can decide for yourself when you want to take it."

Hearing Qing Shui's words, a tinge of redness appeared on Canghai Mingyue's face as she looked at him with an indescribable charm, making his heart pound. The supernatural charm of this lady who had the beauty which could cause the downfall of countries and cities but yet seemed to be able to see through everything was something which Qing Shui liked a lot.

"Liu-Li, I should have given it to you earlier." Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

"Qing Shui, I'll save it, and take it when you're headed for Yan Clan. When that happens, I'll go together with you. Is that ok?" Huoyun Liu-Li held onto the Beauty Pellet, gave it some thought, before she slowly looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui let out a sigh, took a long look at Huoyun Liu-Li, did not say anything but just nodded slightly, "Let's go. Today, we'll take it easy."

The three of them walked around the Starmoon Hall casually. Canghai Mingyue's and Huoyun Liu-Li's beauty managed to attract many people's attention.

"Look, Qing Shui's girlfriends are so beautiful. Only he is worthy of them," someone lamented.

"That's right, what regrets would one have if he was like Qing Shui? He must be very, very happy, unlike me, still at the early stage of Xiantian, not able to even get myself a Xiantian lady," a person beside the first one sighed and said.

Birds of a feather really do flock together, with two people who loved to lament being put together!

When the two ladies heard the first person's lament, they still felt a little embarrassed. However, when the second person spoke up, it made them feel that the gap between men could be so big.

The reason the two onlookers had not yet made great achievements was because other than being envious of others and lamenting daily, they did not know what hard work was.

And the man beside them had carried a lot of burdens on his shoulders under that magnificent appearance, but he never complained nor sighed, and would not feel envious of others either. He knew only to put in hard work, and his hard work and toleration for loneliness was something that not many people could compare with. Experts tend to be lonely...

Just then, a group of people stopped them, with a young man leading in front. He seem to be very mature and earnest, but his hawk nose made him appear a little gloomy. When he saw Qing Shui, his gaze had turned a little bit strange, and then after he looked at Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li, his gaze was even filled with a bit of jealousy and hatred. It was very contradicting.

"I'm Starday Hall's Feng Wuji. I'm here to challenge you," The young man said lazily.

Qing Shui had spent the last two months in peace, and had thought that this Feng Wuji would never appear. He never thought that this guy would appear today, when the year was almost up.

Qing Shui detested the young man when he saw the young man's expression when looking at the two ladies. That unconcealed gaze did not care about other's opinions.

This was an arrogant man, and Qing Shui could feel the disdain in the other party's gaze.

"I already know about it, but I still don't need you to go easy on me. I already know that Elder Yun had approached you, and you must have gotten quite a lot of benefits from her." When the man spoke, he was gritting his teeth, and was filled with extreme hatred and jealousy.

Qing Shui guessed that this person had already found out about what he did with the lady. At the start, Qing Shui did not know

who Elder Yun was, but it seemed like that lady was it. The reason this lady hated him must be because, he had, to her...

Qing Shui thought of how that lady had used her body as a price in exchange for him to fulfill this condition. At first, he wanted to listen to her and not cripple him directly, but that lady's voice and appearance, as well as the scene of their time together were still clear in his mind.

The two of them started the battle, and Qing Shui did his best to control his attacks so that others would not be able to tell that he was holding back. In the middle, he had even pushed Feng Wuji back a few times, but similarly received a few heavy blows from him, so much so that blood was trickling from the corner of his lips.

"Woman, after today, I'll forget about you completely. In the future, our paths will no longer cross." Qing Shui thought to himself silently.

"It must be that Qing Shui's injuries are acting up! It must be!" Someone from Starmoon Hall exclaimed.

"It must be so. Qing Shui had suffered from such heavy injuries the other time. If it was any other people, they would have already fallen."

...

Even so, both Qing Shui and Feng Wuji suffered from very serious internal injuries. However, Qing Shui knew that his condition was not very serious, but he had given Feng Wuji a few hidden ailments. Three years, he would be crippled after a maximum of three years.

It seemed as if Qing Shui had lost this battle, but at the same time, the other party was not able to move an inch either. When Qing Shui fell, he told himself, "I can now forget about her and no longer owe her anything anymore. This is already the best return I can give her."

Regardless if it was Feng Wuji winning by a little bit, or if he had taken advantage of Qing Shui's existing injuries, that battle scene was still engraved in everyone's mind. It was both beautiful but yet filled with the taste of destruction.

No matter what, Feng Wuji had gotten his goal, and this was also what Qing Shui wanted!

Feng Wuji left, and so did Qing Shui and the two ladies. Qing Shui smiled bitterly as he looked at the two ladies. He had initially wanted to spend time with them today to drive away their worries.

"I'm sorry, I had wanted to spend time with the two of you!" Qing Shui said, his face very pale. After all, he was truly injured.

"Don't talk anymore. I'm feeling very upset. When would you be able to take better care of yourself?" Huoyun Liu-Li asked, her eyes turning red.

But Canghai Mingyue did not say anything, only occasionally looking at Qing Shui in a daze!

A bit of a complicated expression appeared in that pair of pitch-black and profound eyes.

At that moment, Qing Shui finally knew why most people would prefer women who are a bit foolish. Foolish women tended to appear very cute easily...

# AST 327 - Improvement Made After Two Months, Two Kinds of Xiantian Golden Pellet Alchemy Recipes?

---

“I will. I definitely will take better care of myself in the future!” Qing Shui lightly spoke, gazing at Huoyun Liu-Li.

The three of them stayed in the room and leisurely chatted. The atmosphere outside was cold, but aside from the exterior warmth from the heat stones in the fireplace, there was also a warmth that came from their hearts.

This world was very different from his previous world. Over here, they had something called a ‘heat stone’, an affordable stone that could emit heat. Many commoners would buy blankets, furnitures, or even clothing with heat stones embedded in them.

Naturally, these were for ordinary people. Because of their Qi, cultivators at the Xiantian level and above wouldn’t fear the ordinary cold of winter. Despite so, Qing Shui was glad for the presence of the heat stones. The atmosphere within the room was very peaceful, sitting there and engaging in a leisure chat while the fragrance of the two ladies drifted to him. The scene was so surreal that it almost felt like a dream.

When Qing Shui discovered that Canghai Mingyue’s hands were within his reach, he sneakily moved his hands closer and closer. For some reason, he could feel his heartbeat quicken. Maybe it was because of her knowing glances, or maybe, he was feeling guilty in his heart for doing such a sneaky thing.

At the moment of contact, both of their hands trembled. Or more accurately, it was their hearts that shuddered. In that instant, Qing Shui could somehow feel that Canghai Mingyue's heart was pounding as quick as his own.

Canghai Mingyue quickly stole a glance at Qing Shui in panic before shifting her eyes away... Huoyun sat there in a daze. It was unknown what she was thinking about.

Destiny had miraculously bounded the three of them together. What they had experienced turned into indelible marks that were all imprinted in their memories. Qing Shui felt this way, and so did Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li.

Canghai Mingyue didn't move her hand away, nor did she struggle. Although she had once promised Qing Shui that she would allow him to hug her, Qing Shui didn't know how she would think or act if she knew that he had a fiancée.

Qing Shui had never once thought about his women sharing him amongst themselves. It wasn't that he didn't want to, it was because he felt that he was unworthy of it. Thus, he was afraid. This was why he hadn't formally told Canghai Mingyue that he loved her yet, as well as the fact that he wanted her!

Yet, Qing Shui wasn't willing to see Canghai Mingyue in the arms of some other guy either. He wasn't willing to see her becoming the pride of some random guy, even though she could be happier with him. Maybe, this was the trappings of humanity. How



complicated.

Qing Shui wasn't a virtuous saint. There was no way he would be happy seeing the women he loved in the arms of another person. What 'if you love her, you will let her go'? This was merely something said by losers who wanted a stage for them to exit from. If one could hold on to the woman they loved, there was no way anyone would be willing to give her up.

The second day... It snowed heavily throughout the night and the streets were covered with a blanket of pure whiteness. Since Qing Shui had already recovered, he decided to make his way to the public square for his daily practice.

Most of the disciples from the Starmoon Hall had chosen to stay in. One has to know that, considering the intensity of the snow storm, ordinary martial cultivators below Xiantian wouldn't be able to take the cold pervading their bodies. As for Xiantian cultivators, it was also quite uncomfortable for them to bear even though they wouldn't die from the coldness.

Thus, Qing Shui didn't meet anyone on his way to the public square. The snow was so thick on the ground that it had already covered his ankles. Qing Shui had no intentions to stop. Raising his hands, he stood still in motion until, gradually, the snow falling on him turned him into something like a snowman. Strangely, the snow didn't melt from his body heat. Rotating his arms and legs in a circular motion, Qing Shui slowly practiced each of the forty-two stances of Taichi. Be it rain or sunshine, as long as he was not incapacitated by his injuries, he would definitely practice it.

Qing Shui had already mastered the essence of ‘slowness’ in Taichi. Occasionally, there would still be people walking around despite the snowstorm, and when they saw Qing Shui covered in snow, their hearts all trembled by his tenacious determination. It was as though he was possessed by a devil, only focusing on cultivation regardless of anything. If his level of attainment didn’t match his efforts, it would be too unfair.

At this moment, Qing Shui had his eyes close. Each and every one of his movement emphasized the essence of slowness. The snow on his body was already an inch thick but it was as if Qing Shui was unconscious of the fact. He was totally immersed in an inner state of his own, and even the biting coldness of the chilling winds felt warm and comfortable to him.

Gradually, his Taichi stances generated gusts of wind, albeit still moving at a slow speed. Beautiful clouds of snow flew about in spirals, mirroring his movements. Qing Shui had actually raised his Taichi to the level of ‘as one heart’s desire’, where his movements were free of disunity and moved in accordance with his heart and intent.

As he slowly exhaled a stale breath from his lungs, the snow on his body melted away.

After these two months, Qing Shui’s cultivation had stabilized at the peak of the 4th Heavenly Layer. Currently, he only requires a spark of insight to breakthrough. In his spare time, he would go to the library to peruse the manuals and books in there.

There were many peak Xiantian-Grade Cultivation Arts,

especially at the 4th to 6th level, but Qing Shui couldn't be bothered about these at all. Over the past two months, he had scoured the place many times but he still couldn't find the last volume of the [Basic Sword Techniques].

This caused Qing Shui to be slightly disappointed, yet he didn't waste his time. Two months in the outside world equated to over five years in the spatial realm. Regarding the ten new sword moves that he had learned, he mastered them to the Obscure Realm, the same level as the earlier strikes from the first volume of the [Basic Sword Techniques].

Pierce, Divide, Hack, Sweep, Pull....

During these two months, Qing Shui had completely mastered the essence of the strikes recorded. For him, he had always paid serious attention to a 'one move kill', destroying his enemies with a single strike!

As his Ancient Strengthening Technique reached a bottleneck, Qing Shui instead focused his attentions on his other skills such as forging techniques. With his efforts, it was only a matter of time before his hammer technique also reached the Obscure Realm.

What made Qing Shui especially happy was that when he forged an armor piece during these few days, he had actually reached 1,900 hammer strikes. As long as he could achieve 2,000 hammer strikes, it would have meant that his ability in forging had reached the 2-color graded realm. If that was the case, when he forged a set of armor or even more pieces of the Frenzy Bull Armor Set, they would have an increment in his enhancement effect. Qing Shui's

eyes glowed with a brilliance when he thought of that.

Everytime Qing Shui looked at his Heaven Shaking Hammer, he would be reminded of his Big Dipper Sword. That extraordinary looking sword didn't have any enhancement effects but Qing Shui guessed that there must be a profound secret hiding within, it was just that he hadn't uncovered it.

Also, in terms of alchemy, Qing Shui's experience bar had increased from one-third to ninety percent full in the span of two months. Qing Shui didn't know whether the Wind Water Primordial Pellet was a 2nd-level King Grade Medicine or a 3rd-level King Grade Medicine...

As for the Beauty Pellet, Qing Shui kept it with him and was not planning to consume it for now. He was currently preparing to concoct one of the most difficulty pellets in the entire world - the Xiantian Golden Pellet!

The Xiantian Golden Pellet's recipe wasn't uncommon. Back then when Qing Shui asked Cang Wuya about it, it only took a short while before he had learnt of the recipe.

However, after reading through the recipe, Qing Shui discovered that the reason why it was one of the highest difficulty pellets to concoct was because of its low success concoction rate - 1/1000 times.

Qing Shui still remembered what Wenren Wushuang had told him regarding the ingredients needed. The most important thing

was the inner core of a demonic beast, as well as some extremely valuable herbs that has an age value of at least 1,000 years or more.

Qing Shui wasn't that worried about herbs but he knew that there were two different alchemy recipes for the Xiantian Golden Pellet. The one Wenren Wushuang told him was belonged to the lowest grade with a success rate of only 1/10,000. Even after the pill was successfully concocted, the person that ingested it would only have a third of chance to break through to the elementary Xiantian realm.

# AST 328 - Watching The Brilliant Fireworks with Her, A Picturesque Scenery!

---

But the Xiantian Alchemy Recipe that Qing Shui received from Cang Wuya was of another level. The success rate of the concoction was only one in one thousand, but the success rate in promoting to Xiantian was 100%. On top of that, it required a lot of Demonic Beast's Cores that made Qing Shui's blood froze.

The needed Demonic Beast's Cores were of the ages of five hundred, one thousand, fifteen hundred, two thousand, twenty-five hundred, three thousand, thirty-five hundred and four thousand.

In addition, two Thousand Year Snow Melted Woods, one Peach of Immortality, three drops of Five Thousand Years Turtle's Blood, Thousand Year Ginseng, Thousand Year Lingzhi, Thyme, Thousand Year Fleeceflower Root, Thousand Year Blood Coral, Thousand Year Immortal Fox Saliva!

After Qing Shui finished reading, he had a hunch that an average person wouldn't be able to concoct this medicinal pill, the main challenge being the Demonic Beast's Cores. The strength of a Five Hundred Year Beast was equivalent to a Xiantian Grade, Thousand Year was to a Xiantian Grade 10, Fifteen Hundred Year was to a Martial King Grade 1, Two Thousand Year was to a Martial King Grade 5, Twenty-Five Hundred Year was to a Martial King Grade 7, Three Thousand Year was to a Martial King Grade 8.....

Yet, this wasn't even the true measure of a beast's strength. At least three humans were needed to be able to fight on par with one

beast of equivalent level. To acquire the ingredients to concoct the Xiantian Golden Pellet would require the best martial cultivators in the Greencloud Continent, and this didn't take the special beast groups of the Flying Beasts into consideration.

Let alone that very minute one in one thousand success rate.

Aside from Demonic Beast's Core, Qing Shui already had Thousand Year Snow Melted Wood, Peach of Immortality and Thousand Year Immortal Fox Saliva with him.

It was no wonder that Xiantian Golden Pellet was known as one of the heaven defying Medicinal Pills on the Continent, and on top of that, could let the person who ingested it to remain in the Xiantian realm forever. However, the success rate of concocting it was extremely low because after all, it was a miraculous medicinal pill that let anyone reach to the realm of Xiantian instantly.

There were too many people in the world of the nine continents who couldn't reach to Xiantian due to many different reasons. Perhaps some medicinal pills may be way stronger than Xiantian Golden Pellets, but almost all were dependent on the individual's strength. Just like Qing Shui's Beauty Pellets. If a Martial King grade cultivator ingested it, he would no doubt gain the strength equivalent to several people of the same grade. Yet, if an ordinary human were to ingest it, it wouldn't yield much effect.

The Xiantian Golden Pellet was said to be in defiance of the natural order because it allowed an ordinary human to shed one's mortal body and exchange one's bones to instantly reach the Xiantian realm. Not only their strength was increased

tremendously, but they also gain priceless extra five hundred years of lifespan.

Qing Shui remembered that his mother had ingested the “Crippling Divine Pill” before, so she would never reach the Xiantian realm her whole life. But he must concoct that Xiantian Golden Pellet, just for that extra five hundred years of lifespan.

Currently Qing Shui felt that beasts of fifteen hundred years of age were all challenging, let alone the older beasts. But if conditions allowed, Qing Shui planned to concoct the Xiantian Golden Pellet within the span of five years.

Today was the very last day of the year. The Heavenly Palace’s nine halls were already full of festive joy. The “Light Stones” were wrapped up colourfully and they bought a lot of firecrackers and fireworks.

The sky had just turned dark, and the firecrackers were already exploding endlessly. Brilliant fireworks were rising up from every arena of the Heavenly Palace’s nine halls.

“Qing Shui, the fireworks are so gorgeous!”

Qing Shui was strolling among the crowds with Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li, looking at the dazzling fireworks that were rising continuously into the sky from time to time. Illuminated by the light of the dazzling fireworks, the beauty of the two ladies was as alluring as the plum blossoms.



“Watch the brilliant fireworks with her, a picturesque scenery!”

“Mingyue, Liu-Li, what are your wishes? We have a tradition that saying your wishes at the place where the fireworks are set off will come true,” he said with a smile as he daringly held the hands of the two ladies. The sky was completely dark by now, but beautifully illuminated by the dazzling fireworks.

“What’s your wish? Say it first.” Huoyun Liu-Li looked up at Qing Shui, the smile in her eyes was intoxicating, as if they were filled with clear autumn waters!

Canghai Mingyue looked at Qing Shui with a small smile hanging on her refined and elegant face. This was the first time she showed some interest in Qing Shui, or in his wish to be more precise.

“Of course it is to go to the Yan Clan!” Qing Shui smiled.

“Beside this, or what then after you return from the Yan Clan?” Canghai Mingyue asked gently.

“After returning, my wish is to be able to marry the woman I love, have a few children and live a simple life,” Qing Shui answered after giving a serious thought about it.

His answer shocked the two ladies. After all, if he continued to grow in this way, Qing Shui could become someone of importance at least somewhere. No one could even predict the heights he could achieve in the future. To think that his wish turned out to be

something like this.....

The two ladies looked at Qing Shui. They could feel his sincerity in those words! After thinking deeply about it, living with such a heavy burden, it was only natural that he would wish to live freely without being restrained as soon as the burden was lifted from his shoulders.

“Why? Are you two looking down on my unambitious thinking?” Qing Shui smiled at the two ladies.

“No, I am just surprised that your wish now, or after you return from the Yan Clan is something like this and not some other great ambition like doing some big business.” Canghai Mingyue gave him a knowing smile. Though her face was a little red.

Thinking about the fact that Qing Shui would marry the woman he loves, have a few children and live a simple life made the two girls instantly blush a little. But they didn’t ask any further questions, such as who was the woman that Qing Shui loved?

“Well, it’s your turn! Who’s going first? Your wish will definitely come true!” Qing Shui said and held the hands of the two ladies tightly.

“Sister Mingyue, you go first!” Huoyun Liu-Li chuckled.

Seeing that Huoyun Liu-Li didn’t say anything further, Canghai Mingyue smiled, “I wish to wipe out the “Heavy Sword Tower” in

the 9th Level of the Sword Tower with my own power as soon as possible.”

“But of course, this is just like my wish to go to the Yan Clan. This doesn’t count. Say another one,” Qing Shui laughed.

“That’s right! Hurry up, Sister. If you’re not going to say it, I will say it for you,” Huoyun Liu-Li mischievously teased her.

Canghai Mingyue’s face was suddenly tinted red. Qing Shui could clearly see the beautiful flush on her cheeks. It was a sight so alluring that it could make one’s jaw drop.

“I wish that I could fall in love with you by the time my first wish was granted! I will try my best to fall in love with you, Qing Shui!” Canghai Mingyue looked at him with the look of determination on her beautiful face.

“I shall wait for that day. If the day when you truly fall in love with me comes, I will make some babies with you. By then YueYue, you can really feed them milk.....”

“Shut up!” Canghai Mingyue bashfully lowered her head and pouted.

Qing Shui gripped her lily white hand tightly.

“What about you, Liu-Li?” Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue asked Huoyun Liu-Li at almost the exact same time.

Huoyun Liu-Li hesitated for awhile before looking at Canghai Mingyue shyly, “Sister, if you don’t mind... I wish to stay with Qing Shui together, too.....”

She lowered her head, not daring to look at both Canghai Mingyue and Qing Shui after she finished her sentence.

“Silly girl, you’re so naive. Even if you are together with Qing Shui, if I really fall in love with him, you will definitely not be the only girl by his side,” Canghai Mingyue’s pitch black and deep beautiful orbs were filled with wisdom at this moment.

“This woman really knows me well,” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled wryly at the two ladies.

“Ah, he’s really this fickle in love?” Huoyun Liu-Li raised her head and looked at Qing Shui.

Canghai Mingyue smiled and asked, “Liu-Li, is that your wish? To be with Qing Shui?”

“Yup!” Huoyun Liu-Li answered in a soft voice.

“You wouldn’t mind the appearance of other women by his side in the future?” It was rare for Canghai Mingyue to be acting like this in front of Qing Shui, so at this moment, he really enjoyed watching her every move.

“I do mind, but I just like him!” she replied softly.

Huoyun Liu-Li became silent after her reply. Canghai Mingyue remained silent too after she heard her answer. Qing Shui felt a little awkward when the two ladies raised their heads and looked at him. Qing Shui didn't even understand the true meaning of love.

He had no idea what the girls around him now or then meant to him. He was completely clueless whether it was admiration or love he had for them.

They said that love was a selfish thing. But Qing Shui realized that just like the girls standing before him, he didn't know who he liked more or who he loved more. He didn't even know if it was love in the first place.

Shi QingZhuang, Mingyue GeLou, Zhu Qing... Similarly Qing Shui didn't know who he loved, or if it was “possessiveness”. Could it be that he is really fickle in love after all, just like how Huoyun Liu-Li put it.....?

“If he is to marry, will he marry Shi QingZhuang, whom he is engaged to?” Qing Shui got a headache whenever he thought about this. Qing Shui's heart calmed down when a stubborn silhouette at the Yan City appeared in his mind.

He decided to stop thinking about it. The two ladies didn't utter another word either. He raised his head and gazed at the endless fireworks that almost instantly faded away after they bloomed

brilliantly in the sky.

“Fireworks fade away so easily, just like beauty!” Qing Shui sighed in amazement once again!

Wonderful things were often easy to lose. It was important for everyone to treasure everything before them, especially a person. As long as there were no complaints and regrets, the outcome was usually not that important.

Much like what happened between Qing Shui and Shi QingZhuang. If he was given another chance to redo things, Qing Shui would still choose to possess her!

After all, there would be times when one cradled the fruit of victory, covered in bruises and wounds only to realize that the thing that he fought so hard for was something that everyone was tossing as no one really wanted it all along. Sometimes life was just that dramatic.

To live without any complaints or regrets, how many people could do that? Qing Shui watched as another brilliant firework rose into the sky. His heart told him to try his very best to live with less complaints and regrets and bring happiness to the people around him. And all this, would be enough.

# AST 329 - 4th Level Of Soulshake Bell, Challenge From Sword Tower

---

New Years quickly passed. Last time Feng Wuji allowed a lot of people to exploit an opportunity, so when they saw Qing Shui performing his morning exercise at the public square a few days before the new year, they went up and challenged him in a bold and dignified manner. Some even challenged him without a weapon for the sake of fairness.

Qing Shui naturally accepted their challenges. He used his weapon and with one move, cut off one person's arm. Qing Shui cut it off from the person's shoulder. The second person was unwilling to give up and came forward. One of his legs was cut off.

The rest of them did not dare to come forward as no one could counter Qing Shui's moves. It was a ridiculous concept since Qing Shui had a higher level of strength and power than the rest of them. Most importantly though, his sword skill was exceptional.

A simple and concise sword movement, the most direct yet unbelievable to everyone else. Most people could see the source of that technique. In essence, those who use swords and those who don't will be able to tell that it is a move from <Basic Sword Techniques - Intermediate>. Although the move looks a bit sharper, it was still a basic sword move.

But what most people could not believe was how those basic sword techniques were able to create such effects. How a simple move was able to give out an incredible result, and turn the ordinary into extraordinary.

This time, Qing Shui's reputation had officially laid a foundation in the position of the young generation of disciples in the Heavenly Palace. Last time, even though Qing Shui once fought without a weapon against multiple opponents at the same time, he still came out victorious.

A lot of people initially thought that Qing Shui's kung fu was based on his fists, since he would practice sparring with his fists in the public square everyday. Although some people once saw Qing Shui practice his Heavenly Palace Sword Art, they still thought that Qing Shui's main practice was with his fists.

But now everyone knew Qing Shui seemed to have achieved a deeper mastery with his sword. In actuality, Qing Shui has mastered his <Basic Sword Techniques - Intermediate> to reach the Obscure Realm. Besides, it also became swift and fierce after his body revealed a waft of not-so strong awe-inspiring righteousness.

With that comparison, no matter what, Feng Wuji was obviously much stronger than these crippled men. Although Qing Shui managed to frighten his opponents, they had also caused him a lot of trouble.

Feng Wuji got his wish and became the disciple of Starmoon Hall's Chief. When he heard the news, Qing Shui knew that he had already repaid that woman's deal in a way.

Time was always rushing and did not wait for anyone. Today was



already the fifth day of the lunar new year. Qing Shui was still living his monotonous life, practicing intently every single day.

Inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui refined the Soulshake Bell. No matter how busy he was, he would persist in his refinement of the bell. This may be his essential foothold in the Greencloud Continent in the future. After all, he who had a flying beast only needed to possess a Soulshake Bell, and he would not need to fear those who were below the Martial Saint level.

Qing Shui had already gone numb, like he just wanted to finish an exhausting mission. It was a habit to persist on refining the Soulshake Bell every day, but as the time passed, he still could not upgrade it. In the end, Qing Shui might as well not think about it anymore. When the time comes, it will come.

However, when Qing Shui lost count on how many times he refined the bell, that familiar violet light abruptly shone, which made him rejoice with excitement. The exquisite purple colored Soulshake Bell suddenly became brighter, the brightness became stronger, and stronger...

“Has it upgraded?”

Qing Shui blindly looked at the Soulshake Bell which radiated in his hand and could not believe it. This was the upgraded bell. His mind went blank for a moment.

He used the Heaven Vision Technique on the violet Soulshake Bell!

Soulshake Bell, 4th Level, a chance of driving targeted beasts within five hundred metres into madness and whether friend or foe, they will attack everything near them in frenzy. There was a chance of making beasts frightened and die instantaneously.

As Qing Shui looked at the attributes, he noticed that the distance had increased. But there was one confusing part; there was no success rate whatsoever. Although he had tested the approximate success rate last time, it wasn't quite accurate. But there was a certain chance that the beasts were frightened and died instantly.

However, Qing Shui felt that if the level increased, the success rate would also increase. The number of refining chances increased up to forty times a day. But he knew that if the bell upgraded to the 5th Level, it would at least require a year's worth of time in the violet realm.

That was his original guess. But the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal had already upgraded to the 5th Level. So the time taken to upgrade the bell was shortened, but it will definitely not be less than half a year.

The accumulated snow could be seen on top of some mountains from the last snowfall. Even though the snow was under sunlight, it didn't melt. Instead, it made the pure snow-white mountains look extremely beautiful.

“Quickly go to Lingxiao Treasure Hall, I heard the people from

Sword Tower came to learn and exchange with our people in the Heavenly Hall. This is a chance not to miss. I wasn't in time for the last few times."

A voice rang out in Qing Shui's ears, which made him pause. Qing Shui is said to be the last man to hear the news in the Heavenly Palace. No wonder there were not many people this morning.

New years had just passed. A lot of disciples had not come back yet. Could it be that Sword Tower had come to seize the opportunity?

Sword Tower, Qing Shui heard of it many times before. For example, because the old blind man from Immortal Sword Sect joined the 'Heavy Sword Tower' of the Sword Tower, he was able to abandon his apprenticeship in the Heavenly Palace and challenge Canghai. And because of this, Canghai Mingyue wanted to exterminate the Heavy Sword House in the Sword Tower.

The person who was talking just now had already left. Qing Shui could not understand the interactions between the Sword Tower and the Heavenly Palace, but he was bored and had nothing to do, so he simply went towards Lingxiao Treasure Hall.

After he walked out from Starmoon Hall, Qing Shui could see that people were rushing one-by-one towards Lingxiao Treasure Hall. Looks like the news spread fast.

As he reached the public square in Lingxiao Treasure Hall, he saw

quite a number of people moving around. There was already a huge crowd, and they were everywhere. A lot of people felt that Qing Shui was not an ordinary person when they saw him. But most of them only heard rumors about him, so no one said anything about him.

However, Qing Shui could see a few of the dazzling people, and they could be counted as the part of the young generation! Because they too were eye-catching, and they were surrounded by people like the myriad of stars surrounding the moon.

“Wow, that’s Jin Changzheng from the Emperor’s Audience Hall, so cool!” A pretty woman who wore clothes from Constellation Hall looked from afar while she muttered.

Of all places, this woman had to be beside Qing Shui. Her figure was not bad, and her appearance was not bad as well. Qing Shui traced her gaze towards a man who had a full body of golden armor. He was a young adult, and gave off a feeling of masculinity. He had a smile as bright as the sun, which made people feel good. No one would hate this kind of man, whether they were a man or a woman.

The size of his eyes was just right. He had a faint smile, which revealed half of his neat and white teeth. Moreover, his golden battle armor looked outstanding, like a deity descended from the immortal world.

Qing Shui looked at the man called Jin Changzheng, then he glanced at his own flimsy and ordinary Starmoon Hall clothing.

Qing Shu's aura still dominated, but this attire felt less imposing and powerful compared to Jin Changzheng's armor.

"Who is Jin Changzheng? Is he famous?" Qing Shui asked the woman with pretty good aptitude beside him.

The woman turned her head and looked at Qing Shui with surprise, from the initial disdain and then bewilderment. But very quickly, she looked at the dazzling man from afar.

"Jin Changzheng is the young master of the Jin Family from the Emperor's Audience Hall. He is also the future headmaster of the Jin family and future successor of the Emperor's Audience Hall," said the woman softly. She didn't look at Qing Shui after that, and continued to place all her gaze on Jin Changzheng.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. So, this was how it felt to be ignored. Qing Shui shrugged and focused his gaze at the far end.

There was also a young man being surrounded by a crowd of people. Qing Shui was not interested in this one though. He had a very sharp manner, just like a drawn sword, swift and fierce.

Although Qing Shui did not particularly discriminate against these showy people, he was not interested in them. He shifted his gaze elsewhere.

These men were easy to spot, and just too eye-catching.

Very quickly, Qing Shui found another one. He still did not like this one. He had a courteous appearance, a pair of profound eyes which always carried an intoxicating smile, but he had an unusually soft characteristic, which gave off an illusionary feeling to people around him. The two beautiful women who stood beside him had wavy delicate bodies, clear silky eyes, and charming faces.

After he looked at young man for a while, Qing Shui laughed, because he could tell that this was actually a man with insufficient Yang energy, and he could also tell that the reason for that was his excessive indulgence in sexual pleasures.

“No wonder what he lacks he claims he has, and what he couldn’t do, he would do it persistently.”

Qing Shui smiled as he looked at that man. It was incredible that this guy could manage to do those things between a man and a woman, and he also needed to consume some medicines to do it. For example, the Diamond Pellets he acquired from killing people, without it, he could only watch even if he was given a woman as pretty as a flower. The most he could do is to move his mouth and hands. That thing down there would not have any reaction.

There were people everywhere. Qing Shui saw the Starday Hall where Feng Wuji was currently at. He swept his glance around and did not notice that unforgettable scene. Although Qing Shui told himself that he did not owe her anything else, he told himself that it was just a deal, and he must forget about it completely.

Qing Shui did not see any people from Sword Tower. After all, all the people here wore their respective hall attire from the Heavenly Palace. If there were people from the Sword Tower, he would find them.

“The people from Sword Tower have arrived!” someone randomly yelled just now.

Qing Shui also followed the crowd’s gaze and looked at a group of hundreds of people wearing white warrior attire with long swords on them. After he saw their clothes, Qing Shui felt like they looked similar to the attire from the Immortal Sword Sect.

In front of the group were two men in their seventies. Their heads were full of white hair down to their waists. At the back, there were four similar old men, and they looked aged and elderly, but they were evidently less charming than the two men in front.

Further back, there were a dozen men who were young, at least they looked like they belong to the young category. But all of them looked like they were full of energy. The crowd from the Heavenly Palace rushed about.

The Heavenly Palace also had two supreme elders and a few elders who walked out. Qing Shui saw Fei Wuji among the elder group.

“Brother Ying Kong, Brother Xue Guo, welcome welcome!” One of the front line elders spoke with an imposing voice. It looked like he was familiar with the other party.

# AST 330 - Canghai Mingyue Hanging On A Thread, Dead End

---

“Haha, Brother Long Ying, Brother Qian Li, we haven’t met for 20 years. Please don’t take offence because I’ve brought people here for such an abrupt visit,” an elder person on the opposite left guffawed.

“No, this is common. What’s more, we have already received the message yesterday morning. Can’t you see how welcomed you are by my Heavenly Palace disciples.”

“Haha, alright, let’s stick to the old rules. 9 rounds of duels, 9 halls from Heavenly Palace, 9 levels from Sword Tower. Be it tower or hall, let’s see who has the most number of wins within 9 rounds, and each person can only participate once.” The old man on the left from Sword Tower chuckled.

“Let’s do this according to Brother Ying Kong, but as the old rules stand, since Sword Tower came to Heavenly Palace, you will ascend the stage first to wait for 2 hours. Once the competition starts, it is hard to avoid death and injuries. So in accordance to the old rules, let’s try to prevent it, but be responsible for your lives and deaths.”

“Alright, let’s cut the talk. Luo Fei, up the stage!”

“Yes!”



A polished young man held a 3 inch Greenedge Sword and walked towards the largest and highest battle stage in the square. Each step of his was like a dragon's gambol and a tiger's walk, unordinary indeed.

"I am Luo Fei from Sword Tower. I have been bold enough as to stand on this stage and hope that the friends from Heavenly Palace will be kind enough to give me some pointers!" The young man called Luo Fei bowed and said confidently.

Qing Shui saw that the young man was actually of the same level as Canghai Mingyue, his abilities at the pinnacle of Xiantian. He still had no clue what the sparring between Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower was about.

There was silence, and a young man from Heavenly Palace went up, similarly holding a 3 inch Greenedge Sword. Qing Shui saw that his abilities were also at the pinnacle of Xiantian, but it was a pity that he had much fewer battling experience - he was stabbed and injured in less than 10 moves, thus defeated!

Qing Shui noticed that Luo Fei's swordsmanship was skillful, agile and very fast. Coupled with his lunges, he appeared especially buoyant.

Followed him was another, who unfortunately suffered a defeat after 30 moves. Qing Shui realised that the young man from Sword Tower had deliberately dragged the time; he would have taken a shorter time to win if not for that.

“Protecting the stage?!” Qing Shui knew the reason. Suddenly, he faintly recalled the conversation amongst the elderly just now.

Qing Shui watched the hundred odds of people on the opposite side, and knew that majority of them was here to protect the stage.

After the 3rd defeat, another went up. Qing Shui smiled.

Canghai Mingyue!

Although she was also at the pinnacle of Xiantian, Qing Shui couldn't help but be a little worried, despite knowing that Canghai Mingyue shouldn't lose if there weren't any unexpected things occurring.

Cloudmist Steps!

Canghai Mingyue did not say a word but started off with Cloudmist Steps immediately, the long sword in her hand performing the Sword Dance that Qing Shui was familiar with.

Sword Dance!

Canghai Mingyue was trained in Sword Dance, and being the beauty who could overthrow states and cities, her sword moves made everyone below heat up!

“Too beautiful, my goddess!”

“Why didn’t I know that Heavenly Palace had such a beautiful woman, looks like she must be from Misty Hall.”

“If I had such a wife, just let me be with her for a day. No, half a day and I’ll be contented enough to die immediately.”

~~~~~

Qing Shui watched Canghai Mingyue’s sword moves and clearly imprinted them into his mind, every move and every technique, as well as that wondrous stance of her as she drew each swing.

She was graceful and beautiful without losing her sharpness!

She then stabbed him as he stared blankly and loud roars of cheers erupted from the crowd.

The Sword Tower young man called Luo Fei went down, and was replaced by another young fellow. Qing Shui rubbed his nose and laughed, the young man was blushing so hard he did not dare to look at Canghai Mingyue.

Qing Shui found it hard to believe there can be such a rare person; how can he fight when he did not even dare to look!

His performance was followed by bursts of teasing and chiding from below!

“Damned, that brother should come down and not embarrass Sword Tower, he’s shaming us men!” someone shouted out.

The young man did not disappoint the crowd and admitted defeat even before the third move...

After that, another two from Sword Tower went up. Both of them were at the pinnacle of Xiantian, making it difficult for them to attain victory against Canghai Mingyue. This battle itself already led Canghai Mingyue to fame in the Heavenly Palace.

It wasn’t her martial skills, but her beauty and perfect charm that made her opponents surrender without fighting!

Another from Sword Tower came up. He was a tall and burly young man who looked like a leopard and a black bear simultaneously, though his burly figure also gave off a vigorous and smooth feel. He wore a singlet made of hide in the middle of winter and his exposed arms and shoulders shone like black metal stones. With his curly beard, there seemed to be a fearful strength hidden within him at a glance.

“An opponent of Martial King Grade!” Qing Shui started to feel uneasy.

The man’s hair was short and almost bald. The scars on his head were like tangled roots and branches and his black eyes were unfeeling.

“This is bad!” Qing Shui became anxious, as if no one would be able to interfere once the man enters the stage.

Many others were starting to worry for Canghai Mingyue, and rustling could be heard below.

“Damned, why is it this “bloodthirsty wolf”. The other time, five of our Heavenly Disciples fell dead at his hands, and tens of others were paralysed. There were even three women, all dead! Every time he appears there would be either death or paralysis,” someone remarked anxiously.

“He isn’t even considered human, but a cold blooded animal. His capabilities are amazing, especially his resistance and recuperability. They are insane.”

~~~~~

The battle on stage had begun, there was no chance of a person at the pinnacle of Xiantian winning against a Martial King!

One could surrender. It was normal and no one would blame her even if Canghai Mingyue surrendered now. Moreover, there were already people shouting it out from below.

“Beauty, don’t let him hit you, he is too violent!”

“Beauty, hurry up and surrender or it’ll be too late!”

、 、 、 、 、 、 、 、 、 、

Qing Shui smiled bitterly, and took out a self-made willow leaf razor. He knew Canghai Mingyue would never admit defeat, it was a martial artist’s pride. Once she surrendered today, she would never have the chance to attempt Martial King Grade.

Qing Shui slowly approached the battle stage. The crowd was pushed away by Qing Shui’s invisible might!

The wolf-like man attacked like a violent thunderstorm from the start. His hands were of silvery white claws that extended a foot long, shining like the winter light and giving off chills that made one’s skin contract even further in this wintry day.

“Ding!”

“Ding ding din...”

At the start, Canghai Mingyue was like a tiny boat in the great ocean, her body dancing on the stage like a top.

Every move was made as if she were on the brink of death. This time Canghai Mingyue did not use the Cloudmist Steps, but the “Dancing Moon Steps” that she practised from young, barely defending herself against the attacks from this young man.

“Rip!”

Canghai Mingyue’s sleeves were torn apart, revealing a deep bloody cut as she quickly retreated.

However, it was too late. The shadow of a winter light wedged the young man’s murderous intents and slid towards Canghai Mingyue’s throat.

The hobby of the “Bloodthirsty Wolf” was to see blood spurting at the final moment of a woman’s life! The more beautiful the woman was, the more pleasure he felt.

Many below the stage shut their eyes, unwilling to witness the grim scene!

Canghai Mingyue, however, had a smile on her face at that instant. She was truly calm, slowly shutting those pair of eyes that were brilliant like the sun and moon.

“Father, Mother, your daughter will be reuniting with you!”

Qing Shui squinted slightly and struck while Canghai Mingyue lifted her head to avoid the life-seizing claws. It was like a wintery light, a shimmering meteor. It was Qing Shui’s first time using a concealed weapon!

“Shew!”

“Poof!”

The moment that Canghai Mingyue had been waiting for never came. She opened her eyes to see that the person who was supposed to take away her life had his throat pierced through, and a great force even knocked him back half a foot. This half a foot of distance managed to allow Canghai Mingyue to avoid that life-seizing claw!

In this instance, all that happened on stage gave everyone a shock, excluding Qing Shui of course.

What was astonishing was the meteor-like concealed weapon. At the same time, everyone was shocked that someone had dared to break the rules of the battle during such an occasion!

Qing Shui slowly stepped up the battle ground, the thin Heavenly Palace clothing seeming offensively conspicuous this moment!

“Ah, it’s Qing Shui, Qing Shui from Starmoon Hall..”

“He is Qing Shui!” the woman that had been standing beside Qing Shui and treating him condescendingly was now in disbelief, muttering to herself!

.....



Suddenly, it was as if the stew within a pot boiled. The entire square was seething!

“Qing Shui, why did you do that?” Canghai Mingyue knew Qing Shui had forced himself to this dead end for her sake.

“I will adhere to the second law set by Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower!” Qing Shui slowly said as she looked up at the high level personnel from Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower. Although his voice had been low, it was clearly heard by almost everyone around.

With that, he took Canghai Mingyue’s arm, tore out a piece of cloth from his clothing, and poured some Golden Sore Ointment on her before slowly bandaging it.

All that was done extremely gently, but the domineering tone in his voice from before was still reeling in everyone’s ears. He was a man of mystery, saturating everyone with the desire to be close to him.

Everyone was dazed. They knew that the anyone who broke the rules set by Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower would either be sentenced to death or have to fight to the death against 9 disciples from the opponent!

**1 against 9!**

And one can be sure that the 9 opponents would be at the level of Chief Disciple, the number one from each of the 9 levels!

This rule was not to be broken by anyone. No one had dared to break it because the first law was death, and the second was practically death as well—battling to death against 9 opponents who were the strongest 9 of the similar generation.

Sword Tower was, after all, a great sect of the same level as Heavenly Palace!

Qing Shui only just knew of such a law, and only a person like Qing Shui would have been informed just now. Almost everyone else knew since they frequented battle grounds. This second law was only arranged between Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower.

The first law being the death sentence was declared by all sects in Greencloud Country. Only those who are able to successfully challenge the union of all the sects in Greencloud Country would be allowed to not obey the law, since it would be meaningless for people of such abilities to be forced to obey.

Fei Wuji stood below, his face ashen.

# AST 331 - Unexpected Breakthrough, 5th Heavenly Layer Of The Ancient Strengthening Technique

---

Fei Wuji was standing below the arena, pale-faced. He sent someone off, and after a while, he sent a second person away!

"Brother Long Ying, Brother Qian Li, since your sect's member has broken the regulation of the arena battle and has even volunteered to accept the 2nd rule, then I won't say much. Can we proceed to start with it now?" One of the two old men, the one who had not spoken up all this while suddenly spoke up, with a poker face.

"Senior Ying Kong, Senior Xue, could you allow him to go retrieve his weapon first?" Fei Wuji anxiously bowed and asked the two elderly from the Sword Tower.

"Oh, it's Wuji. Alright, I'll trust you, but it must not exceed thirty minutes." It was the elderly Xue Guo who had not been speaking previously.

"Qing Shui, go get your weapon!"

Qing Shui also thought that if he were to bring out his weapons on the spot, others might find it weird, too. Therefore, he nodded and left the arena with Canghai Mingyue.

The chatterings under the arena got even noisier since it had

been some time since such a situation had occurred. Everyone could guess what would happen for one to be challenging nine top notch warriors of this level alone.

"This is someone from Starmoon Hall who could possibly rise up in the competition between the various palaces next year! It's such a pity!

"Is our Starmoon Hall's spring doomed to be so short?" A young man from Starmoon Hall mumbled.

"Qing Shui, you'll forever live in our hearts..."

...

"Old Master, I have urgent news to report!" An ordinary looking middle-aged man came to Cang Wuya's residence, bowed and said.

"Come in. Tell me quickly!" Cang Wuya's voice sounded very calm.

At the same time, in another area which was filled with simple stone houses, another ordinary looking middle-aged man bowed and said in a low voice, "Old Ancestor, Young Master Fei has an urgent message to pass to you."

"Speak!" A low and simple voice rang out, giving out a desolate aura.

The middle-aged man shared the situation at the arena before continuing, "Qing Shui is Supreme Elder Cang's disciple, Canghai's only son-in-law, and he has unparalleled talent. Young Master Fei hopes that you would be able to step forth to help him."

The room turned silent, and the middle-aged man who was standing outside was drenched in perspiration, even feeling as if he was going to collapse soon. Only then, a sigh was heard from the room.

"Go back and tell him, what I owe him, I'll return it to him in folds. However, this is a grave issue. I don't wish for Heavenly Palace to be left with an ill name. Didn't he say that the chap's talent is quite good? Since he dared to do such a thing, he must be held responsible for his own rashness. To blindly act rash without thinking through thoroughly is just courting death. I can help him today, but what about tomorrow? I'm not invincible," the old sounding voice said.

"Then Old Ancestor..."

"Pass my words to him as it is. Having not experienced thunderstorms, nor life and death situations, how would he ever be able to grow? A general builds his success on ten thousand bleaching bones. Which warrior did not rise from stepping on top of other's dead bodies?"

Qing Shui returned to his room and took out his Big Dipper Sword as well as the Heaven Shaking Hammer. He also put on a

suit of armor which he had forged again. Just as he was prepared to head back, he suddenly entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal .

Thirty minutes in real life was equivalent to about over two days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. At this crucial time, Qing Shui did not say anything, but took out the Beauty Pellet which he had yet to take.

Without hesitation, he took the pill which he had kept aside for himself. During this crucial stage, each and every additional increase to his powers was important. After swallowing it, he quickly circulated his Ancient Strengthening Technique.

In just a moment, Qing Shui felt a stream of cooling energy rising, dispersing throughout his entire body. It was an amazing feeling as if ten thousand of ants were crawling all over him, but it was bearable.

At the same time, a strong surge of energy from his Dan Tian flowed through his meridian channels, expanding the channels as it passed by. The liquid in the Dan Tian also swirled very quickly, and the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique gushed through his entire body very strongly.

That originally weak nature energy also grew a lot stronger than before, and merged together with the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique and the Frenzied Bull's Strength, these three strong forces gradually combined into one, and flowed through the meridian channels like galloping horses!

1st cycle, 2nd cycle, 3rd cycle...

As Qing Shui circulated the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he noticed that the strength of the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique got increasingly stronger, and the image in his consciousness continued to change. From his birth, to knowing his mother's troubles, being unable to cultivate, and the depressed feelings of being treated like a useless bum...

Qing Shui did not know that when he was thinking about this, the strength of the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique got increasingly stronger, and it circulated increasingly faster!

The images in his consciousness also switched at a very fast pace. The joy he felt when he knew that he could cultivate, when he knew of his mother's dejection and hope, and when he decided to fulfil his mother's wish.

Therefore, he put in even more effort than anybody else, and especially when he uncovered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he gained even more confidence and also made great progress, from the useless bum who could not cultivate to becoming the genius character he was today. With the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, if he could not be amongst the top, he would really be a useless bum.

Thinking of this, an unrelenting energy rose from his spirit, and his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique circulated even faster, even stronger. It was just that everything seemed to be no longer

within Qing Shui's control, but yet at the same time seemed to be controlled by Qing Shui's emotions.

50th cycle, 51st cycle...

Compared to how it was before, the speed was faster, and the powers much stronger. But now, Qing Shui was totally drowned in his memories, thinking of Wenren Wu-shuang, Shi Qingzhuang, Yiye Jiange.

Only after he managed to help Yiye Jiange head to the Lion King's Ridge would he then feel that he would be able to pay back the debt to her.

97th cycle, 98th cycle...

Qing Shui suddenly recalled the scene he saw when they passed by Yan City, recalled seeing that stubborn back view. Thinking of the tough life she had been leading in Yan City for the past few years, how she was his mother's worry, the person closest to him in blood other than his mother. They were bonded by blood, because she was someone his mother had given birth to after spending ten months in her womb.

"I cannot die, I definitely cannot die!"

Qing Shui bellowed out loud in his heart! The aura throughout his body instantaneously surged, reaching a height like never before.



# 99th cycle!

Just then the Ancient Strengthening Technique which had reached the 99th cycle did not stop. Accompanied with an immense aura, in conjunction with the moment Qing Shui had bellowed out loud,

"Crack!"

It was as if he had broke through some barrier. Qing Shui opened his eyes, dazedly appreciating the immense surge of energy which was rising in his body like an explosion. However, he no longer cared about that amazing feeling.

Qing Shui only knew that he had achieved a breakthrough. It had even appeared so suddenly that he did not even had enough time to react to his surprise!

Ancient Strengthening Technique's 5th Heavenly Layer!

Qing Shui had the urge to cry. To think that he had managed to achieve a breakthrough at this crucial point!

Qing Shui stood there for very long time, not moving, his mind completely blank. When one hears of grief news, their minds would blank out. But one could also be completely blanked out when overwhelmed by a great surprise and felt at a loss.

"Hahaha!"

Qing Shui suddenly broke into an uproarious laughter, to the extent that he started tearing. This time, he laughed till he was hysterical, unable to express the extreme joy he was feeling and could only laugh so maniacally to vent out his feelings.

From the beginning till now, half a day had passed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui stopped laughing when his voice turned hoarse, and then he slowly shut his eyes and felt the changes in his body.

The golden "liquid" in his Dan Tian which was the size of a cherry changed into the size of an egg. It looked even more compact and condensed than when he was at the 4th Heavenly Layer.

His meridian channels expanded by a third of its original size. His bones, muscles, organs, spirit energy...all increased by about one fold.

He increased the speed of circulation of his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique which had been automatically circulating all this while. A surge of strong energy rose up, as if a heavy mountain, or as if ten thousand horses galloping at once.

Qing Shui smiled. His abilities from when he was at the pinnacle of the 4th Heavenly Layer had increased by over one fold.

Qing Shui started to familiarize with the immense powers he just received after attaining the breakthrough. After all, Qing Shui could stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for five days.

He performed each of the techniques he knew, each time at full power. Qing Shui's goal was to stabilize the immense powers he received for the past two days.

A person with great strength would be able to defeat ten people who knew martial arts. From the start, most of his martial techniques had already reached an incredible level, having reached the Obscure Realm. Coupled with the breakthrough he had achieved, his strength, speed and defence all improved tremendously.

This was a raise in level, just like how he had broke through to the Martial King from Xiantian. It was not something simple like reaching Xiantian grade 1 to 2.

After the breakthrough, Qing Shui's conclusion was that regardless if it was Taichi or the Thousand Hammer Technique when used with his Heaven Shaking Hammer, or even if it was his strongest technique, the Basic Sword Techniques, they all underwent a delicate change.

“A Hegemonic Aura, formed naturally!”

“False Heaven Stage”

Qing Shui knew that this was the stage before the 'One with Heaven', which meant that he was just one step away from 'One with Heaven'. However, this step was also as wide as the the pinnacle of Houtian from Xiantian. Breaking through required an opportunity.

However, False Heaven Stage was after all, the pinnacle of the Obscure Realm. Even most of the warriors who were at the pinnacle of Martial King would be stuck around at this stage.

One day, two days passed by. Qing Shui was like a "beast" which did not know what fatigue was, wasting away the powers he just received. Qing Shui was very satisfied with the results of the past two days of hard work. Now, even if he did not have much chance against Canghai when he was alive, in a life and death battle, he might not necessarily lose out.

Canghai was at the pinnacle of the 6th grade Martial King.

Qing Shui felt that he was at max at the beginning phase of the 6th grade Martial King. However, against the other nine people, as long as he was careful, it should not be a very big problem.

Qing Shui was very satisfied with his progress. He was now at the 100th cycle. When it increased to the 6th Heavenly Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, it would probably breakthrough to the 200th cycle.

The increase from 100th cycle to 200th cycle, up until he reached the pinnacle of 5th Heavenly Layer, how much stronger could he

get? Would he be able to be the pinnacle amongst the Martial Saints?

The strongest Martial Saint in the entire Greencloud Continent!

# AST 332 - Devastating hammer, Heaven-Shattering Tiger Roar

---

Greencloud Continent's number one!

Qing Shui was shocked by his own ideas, but it was not impossible to bite the bullet. At this moment, Qing Shui saw a wide road that lead to a vast unobstructed sky!

He ate and had a good rest. Qing Shui wore a suit of battle armor, and wielded only a Heaven Shaking Hammer. As he walked down the stairs, he noticed that Cang Wuya and two women were standing there.

The two women had tears and worry in their eyes, so much that their eyes had turned red. When they saw Qing Shui, they couldn't say anything but stared at him!

Cang Wuya had the same worry on his face, but after he saw Qing Shui, he gave him a strange look, before he laughed heartily.

"Good, haha, good. Qing Shui, fight to the death, there's no need to have mercy. Remember, everything is for your survival's sake." Cang Wuya laughed.

"Old man, what's all this about...:"

Qing Shui was extremely startled. It looked like old man has

found out about his level up. Even now, Qing Shui suspected that the old man could be the strongest among Martial Kings.

Returning to the arena, a lot of people saw Qing Shui's full-body golden armor. Clothes maketh the man, and Qing Shui has transformed into a handsome and refined man. With the addition to his unique temperament of a full-body of extraordinary powerful golden armor, he emitted an air of "intellectual and elegant" that belonged to a man, and had such an aura of domination. This caused a lot of women to stare at him unbearably.

"Such a good looking man, no matter how we say it, he is the best of the best." A beautiful mature woman sighed.

"Too bad that hammer diminishes his elegance, but it adds a lot to his dominance!" Another woman continued.

"Just now that group of people from Sword Tower even said Qing Shui wouldn't dare to come here, Qing Shui, KILL THEM ALL!" A youth from the Starmoon Hall shouted furiously.

Too bad this time there were not many people agreeing with him as they were a bit worried. After all, it was unbearable to see their own get beaten to death by another sect, moreover by nine of them...

The nine people from Sword Tower had already wielded their weapons and stood on the arena. Qing Shui noticed that their weapons were all swords, but they are all different types; heavy

sword, long sword, short sword, great sword, twin swords, ivory sword, sleeve sword, folded sword, and flexible sword!

When Qing Shui arrived, he saw Fei Wuji looked desolate, but after his eyes met with Cang Wuya, he nodded at Qing Shui. Qing Shui felt grateful towards Fei Wuji.

Because of Fei Wuji's words, he was able to get half an hour of time for Qing Shui. This amount of time was life changing for Qing Shui!

After Qing Shui's breakthrough, he felt that many things in this world were not but a cloud that just drifted along, and was content to let things be. Yet the regards he placed on 'emotions' increased even more, whether it was family ties, friendship or love.

Even if that scenario played over again, he would still step in and rescue Canghai Mingyue without any hesitation.

"Qing Shui!" Just at this moment Qing Shui heard a slightly familiar sound, a very pleasant womanly voice.

He turned his head back with uncertainty and it was actually Gongsun Jianwu! He looked at her devilish body; over-exaggerated body curves, a pair of attractive foxy eyes, her long eyelashes black and dense, and her small cute nose slightly curved up made it especially sexy. As he saw that, he would think of the woman on his bed. Comparing to Qinghan Ye, those eyes were different. Qinghan Ye is beautiful on the inside, but this woman was a vixen.



When Qing Shui saw her standing in front of him, he couldn't quite understand it. He had butted heads with her several times and never once made her look good. Why did she come here this time? Why won't she learn from Yan Ling' Er or learn from Xi Yue? What did she come here for?

"I am giving you a protective amulet. This will keep you safe from harm and bring you good luck!" After saying that, she put the amulet directly on Qing Shui's neck. She looked at Qing Shui deeply, then turned around and left in regret.

She could see from Qing Shui's eyes that there was no throbs, not even a bit of expression. Even after he saw her, there wasn't an ounce of change in his expression. But she would always feel his presence in her heart, not love, by maybe a liking to him, a deep impression and a strong attraction.

Qing Shui looked on as the beautiful figure disappeared. He didn't know what it meant, a friend in need is a friend indeed. Only when you are at your lowest, only then will you see humanity's most fragile side.

He walked towards the arena slowly. There was a huge crowd around the arena, but no one made a sound. Everyone was holding their breath as they watched the changes that occurred in the arena.

"Elder, could you announce the second rule please?" After he walked to the arena, Qing Shui bowed and said to the person in charge from Sword Tower and Heavenly Palace. His voice was clearer with the silence around him.

“Alright. Because Heavenly Palace disciple Qing Shui has broken the arena rule and voluntarily accepted Heavenly Palace’s and Sword Tower’s second rule, he has accepted to duel with nine warriors from the Sword Sect to the death. The battle will begin, and there will only be one of two results, Qing Shui will either die or live from the duel. The nine warriors of Sword Sect will also duel to death before admitting defeat. Only when they admit defeat, Qing Shui is not allowed to kill anymore!”

The elder’s voice rang out clearly!

“Are there anymore questions? If there are no more questions, I will announce the start of the battle!”

“I have no more questions!” Qing Shui replied and bowed. At the same time, his right hand wielded the hammer, and his left hand clasped onto the Gold Needles on his sleeve.

“Let the battle begin!”

After the announcement rang out, no one tried to jump at one another’s throat. Qing Shui restrained his momentum and stood there firmly.

Maybe the nine warriors from the Sword Tower looked down on Qing Shui. They looked at ease, and bantered about Qing Shui, not in a rush to take action. This felt like a game of cat and mouse - the cat doesn’t want to eat the mouse straightaway.

“Dear brothers, why don’t you let me go first, if we go all at once and strike blindly, won’t it be too savage?” The young man who wielded the twin sword said.

“Brother Qin is Twin Sword Tower’s most outstanding disciple. He should be sufficient to deal with him. But you still need to be careful, his flying sword is difficult to handle.” The young tall man who wielded the heavy sword said affectionately.

“Thank you Brother Wu for the reminder. I will think nothing of this.”

The young man wielded a silver white short sword in each hand. Each sword was only two feet long. The sword sparkled like moonlight, which made people feel terrified. He laughed playfully and walked towards Qing Shui!

The twin sword was actually as bright as the moonlight. Qing Shui didn’t think weird of it. Although it looked impressive, it was not as impressive as his Big Dipper Sword. Most importantly, twin swords, or twin short swords, can be used not only by women, but apparently men can use them as well.

Qing Shui looked at the young man as he walked over. When he heard that he was the best disciple of the twin sword in the 9th Floor of Sword Tower, he knew his opponent would look down on him.

“Let’s resolve this quickly, since the opponent came forward by

himself, then I will first deal a death strike, this will frighten them!” Qing Shui thought deeply.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique in his body slowly activated. Both Frenzied Bull’s Strength and Nature Energy also activated. His right hand wielded the Heaven Shaking Hammer tightly, a full body of armor, and also his recent breakthrough had given him a boost in power, Qing Shui knew that in the moment that he was on a different level than his opponent. But he was also scared that he would fail this miserably. Similarly, there could be a Martial King Grade Six or even Grade Seven amongst them, but Qing Shui knew the chances of that were slim, because his Spiritual Sense and Heavenly Vision Technique were both unique.

When the walking distance between Qing Shui and the twin sword-wielding youth was about 10 metres, Qing Shui explosively heightened his speed!

“Rawrrr!”

Qing Shui who had his recent breakthrough let out a heaven-shattering roar. This sudden roar was no less than the loud thunder clap. Moreover, Qing Shui had rushed towards the young man!

The young man’s expression instantly changed. The speed he was prepared to increase had been halted, and the next thing he saw was a meteor-fast Qing Shui suddenly wielded his hammer and was about to strike him down.

Qing Shui struck with all his might, with the addition of the 30% of Frenzied Bull's Strength, 30% of the Heavenly Thunder Strike, and 20% of the weapon damage. One strike from the hammer was earth-shattering and heaven-battering.

Earth-shattering, the heaven and earth rages!

The strength of this hammer strike had completely blown everyone's mind, especially those elderly people. They were completely shocked. Everyone's jaw-dropped, regardless of whether they were from Heavenly Palace or from Sword Tower.

The Heaven Shaking Hammer was as black as ink, the chime from the enormous hammer rung out in the air, like a call from Death itself. It caused the whole place to turn pitch-black!

“Bang!”

The young man from Sword Tower used his twin sword helplessly to protect his whole body. Unfortunately, like a mantis trying to stop a chariot, he couldn't stop the hammer from striking. After that loud crash, the air was instantaneously filled with the scent of blood and a bit of bloody mist.

“Oh my gosh, this hammer strike is too brutal, what kind of power does that have!”

“One move. Only one move. That strike was so manly, so violent, I love it!”

“Roar!”

Just when everyone was still in the middle of the discussion, Qing Shui let out another roar. His silhouette moved with terrifying speed towards the tall strong man with the heavy sword. That speed made everyone speechless, to the point of overwhelming. This hammer strike will count as an interest repayment for Mingyue!

This was the sound of “soul shattering”, which causes the opponent to momentarily lose consciousness. This was also the moment when Qing Shui was able to stun his opponent after he had achieved the 5th Heavenly Layer.

But it was also in this split second that they would not be able to avoid any attacks. But of course, if the opponent has a much higher power, then Qing Shui’s Tiger Might would not have this kind of effect.

“You dare?” At this moment, an elderly man shouted angrily from the Sword Tower side! He was the Heavy Sword Tower’s Elder, and he was also the heavy sword-wielding young man’s grandfather!

Another tragedy has repeated once more. Once again, Qing Shui’s Heaven Shattering Hammer used its bloodcurdling violence and struck down that strong young man!

The young man opened his mouth. He opened his mouth wide as

the air filled with the might of the hammer and another heaven-shattering tiger roar. But no sound came out from his mouth!

“Bang!”

The slaughter of mankind has been repeated again!

“Quickly admit defeat, you bunch of fools!”

“I admit defeat!”

“I admit defeat!”

...

Qing Shui finally stopped. The young men were shocked by his power. Qing Shui looked at the remaining seven warriors of Sword Tower, their faces pale with fright.

Qing Shui knew that they were embarrassed. This was a kind of shame, no matter how everyone said it, this was their shame. Most importantly, this will be the end of their study as there would be difficulty in trying to improve ever again.

The two old men from Sword Tower were the eldest among them all. Both of them sighed helplessly, as they felt that a great change would happen to Greencloud Continent in an instant.

“Let’s go back,” Ying Kong sighed and said to Xue Guo.



# AST 333 - Aftermath Of War, The Death Of Xi Yue

---

At this very moment, everyone below the stage went wild at the moment of commotion and the might of Qing Shui's tiger's roar!

Jing Changzheng of the Emperor's Audience Hall watched everything with a smile on his face. His eyes shone with great interest, but the facial expressions of the other two chief disciples and Feng Wuji instantly changed.

Feng Wuji in particular felt like at this very moment it was all a big mockery. The doubtful gazes directed at him made him feel as if he was sitting right on pins and needles!

Gongsun Jianwu stood blankly from afar. Her face was as red as a tomato, and thought back about her daring act just now. She thought that it would be the last time she saw him so she just had to do what a "friend" should.

But now.....

"I'm so glad that he didn't die!" she muttered, as she talked to herself.

Qing Shui could only stop when his opponents admitted their defeat. He watched each and everyone one of them walk down the arena depressed. Their moods now in big contrast with the burning souls they had when they walked up the arena just now.

There was a big difference between someone else being the meat on somebody's chopping block and himself being the meat on somebody's chopping block. Qing Shui had deeply understood this within just the span of one hour.

Qing Shui and the few people from Sword Tower had experienced the shift between these two feelings. Just that the shift for Qing Shui was the dream of many while on the other hand, the shift for those people from the Sword Tower was a new grievance to them.

The people from the Sword Tower left. Their melancholy upon their retreat formed a stark contrast to the cheers of the Heavenly Palace's disciples. The world of the nine continents only cheered for the powerful.

The comparison between the arrogance upon their arrivals and their performance made one sob endlessly!

Qing Shui was surprised that Canghai Mingyue was the first person to embrace him as soon as he walked down the arena. She didn't say anything. She just wrapped her hands around his neck and sunk into his embrace.

The sounds of sobbing and clicks of tongues mingled into the surrounding cheers. He wasn't sure if it was envy, jealousy or congratulations. Regardless, Qing Shui had already left a deep impression in everyone's mind.

The two ladies, Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji as well as the people of the Starmoon Hall were the happiest of all. After this competition, the match between the halls this year no longer held much significance to the Starmoon Hall because Qing Shui's performance today had already proven everything.

The sudden breakthrough had also messed up Qing Shui's plan. He had been hoping to breakthrough to the 5th Heavenly Layer by the end of this year or next year then prepare to leave for the Yan Clan.

Qing Shui gently patted the delicate back of Canghai Mingyue. Huoyun Liu-Li squeezed herself into the tight arms of Qing Shui too, which made everyone's eyes widened at the sight.

Qing Shui's eyes widened too, because this was the first time he had two ladies in his arms. One could only understand this feeling after they had a taste of it. That was also the reason why many men liked to play with two girls at the same time.

Although he held two ladies of exceptional divine beauty, his was calm. Fei Wuji watched the three youths in delight from a distance.

Gongsun Jianwu watched as the two ladies left his embrace from afar. She felt confused. Very confused. However, she didn't feel too sad about it, because this kind of situation was already within her expectation.

She knew that her qualifications and wisdom were not low and some even said it was too high. Yet she couldn't help but be fond of

him, even though she had expected that he had woman, and she finally saw them today. Two beauties that were unmatched in their generations, their beauty was so devastating that it could topple empires. Perhaps only the Palace Mistress of the Misty Hall could match up to their beauty or win them by a little.

“Let’s go back to my place and have a drink today!” Cang Wuya happily said.

Fei Wuji didn’t utter a word from the start till the end, his eyebrows were slightly raised. But a happy smile still hung on his face. And Cang Wuya didn’t miss this.

“Wuji, let it go. Don’t think too much. He was the only one who treats you the best in this world, but he has no choice in a lot of things.” Cang Wuya said dully.

Fei Wuji remained silent. He knew it in his heart that only this Master had treated him the best. He was the one who cared the most for him, and he was just like a father figure to him.

A happy smile was plastered on the red faces of the two ladies on their way back. People only really learned to treasure after they had regained or after they had lost someone. This time, it was as if they had lost Qing Shui but regained him again.

“Qing Shui, that was really unexpected of your strength. If the Old Master had known, he wouldn’t have had to rack his brains for schemes. He was even prepared to let all of them stay at the Heavenly Palace.....”

“Old Master.....”

“Qing Shui, don’t say anything further. I didn’t manage to protect Canghai. But I will protect everyone related to him with my life. The person you should actually thank is your Martial Uncle Wuji. He actually broke his vow for your sake,” Cang Wuya sighed.

Qing Shui stayed quiet, but he would remember everything in his heart. People who had treated him with sincerity and people whom he had owed a favour, he’d repay them by a hundred or thousand folds.

They enjoyed a lunch at Cang Wuya’s residence. Everyone was happy, especially Qing Shui. A big road had been opened in front of him and all he needed to do was to just step on it.

“Qing Shui, what are your plans?” Cang Wuya looked at Qing Shui while he sipped on his tea after his meal.

“I shall return home after half a year. If everything goes smoothly, I shall return to the Heavenly Palace soon after. I may not stay for long because I want to explore outside!” Qing Shui said softly after he contemplated for a moment, but his voice was full of determination.

“Good man, you ought to do this. It is a very good way of thinking.” Cang Wuya didn’t question anything. The tone of his voice was gentle, and his expression remained unchanged.

“Old Master, Qing Shui remembers what you have done for him, and he will never forget about it!” Qing Shui smiled but he didn’t mention anything about repayment. He knew that Old Master did not do all this for those.

At the same time, Qing Shui had become the most discussed topic in the Heavenly Palace. An unexpected victor had emerged in the Heavenly Palace as of recently, and everyone talked about Qing Shui’s hammer and his strength.

A gorgeous lady from one of the pavilions in the Cotton Hall spoke to the strong handsome youth beside her: “Gangze, what do you think of Qing Shui’s strength?”

Her voice was crisp and melodious like a bird, but also slightly languid and spoiled. If Qing Shui was here, he would recognise this girl. She was Xi Yue, the girl whom he insulted as mental.

“What’s wrong baby? Is it because I didn’t feed you enough that’s why you wanna do it with him?” the man named Gangze embraced Xi Yue and laughed. The deep eyes on his steadfast face glowed with beastly instinct.

“Xu Gangze, let me repeat this again. I do not feel anything for him nor do I want to be involved with him in any way. Stop always associating me with him.” Xi Yue suddenly said angrily.

“Hmph, you little slut. You’re Xu Gangze’s woman. To be thinking about other men, how dare you neglect me?” The anger

in Xu Gangze's eyes burned even hotter.

“You're scolding me now? You rather believe in rumours of other people than me? Let go of me!” Xi Yue glared at the man after she finished her sentence.

“Believe you? Do you ever realise how happy you look every time you mention Qing Shui? Anyone would know you've been f\*cked by that man from that slutty look on your face.” Xu Gangze snorted in disdain.

“If it's like that then what is the meaning of us being together? I'll make a clean break with you today, Xu Gangze. From now on we are strangers,” Xi Yue said painfully. She saw the hurt flash in his eyes.

“Haha, so your fox tail has been exposed. As soon as I bring this up, you talk about breaking up immediately. So you're in such a hurry to find that bastard.” Xu Gangze howled with laughter in his fury.

“Y-You... I was wrong about you! What did I see in such a petty and self-opinionated fool like you?!” Xi Yue spat angrily and was about to leave.

“You wanna leave? Let's have some fun before you leave.” Four tall and strong youths emerged in the room.

“If you can give that man called Qing Shui a bargain, you better

give us brothers too. Let's all enjoy this." Xu Gangze's eyes were glowing with lust.

He decided to use Xi Yue as a reward to pay back his favour to his brothers before he abandoned her!

Xi Yue looked at him with fear in her eyes and shouted at the top of her lungs: "Perver! Beast! Aren't you afraid that you'll be dismembered by the Xi Clan?!"

Xu Gangze looked at Xi Yue, there was no change in his expression. Then he exchanged glances with the rest. Perhaps it was because of his beastly lust and desire, Xu Gangze suddenly laughed mischievously.

"I was going to let you live, but it seems like I won't be today. Have fun, brothers! Play with all your might, play her to her death." Xu Gangze gave the hint to everyone.

The rest were admiring Xi Yue's beautiful face and her well developed curvy figure. Her skin was so moisturised and her beautiful orbs were like the autumn waters. The trace of fear in them made her look so pitiful and it heightened their sexual desires.

"I'd rather die than let you all have your way!" Xi Yue looked at Xu Gangze with venom in her eyes and then extended her hand abruptly towards her face to not give them a chance.



It was sudden and without a trace of hesitation. No one could stop her even if they wanted.

“Pu!”

The rest looked at the terrifying scene in front of them fearfully. A lady that was more delicate than a flower had now become an extremely frightening sight.

“F\*ck. Didn’t get to f\*ck and got myself into this sh\*t.” A powerful looking man with one slanted eye cursed.

“Gangze, we are not involved in today’s incident and this has nothing to do with us. Remember that. You go explain this to the Xi Clan yourself.” A seemingly innocent and harmless fatty laughed.

“Didn’t you all agree to take this responsibility together? Surely, us few clans united together can stand against the Xi Clan. You all can’t do this to me.” Xu Gangze paled instantly. He looked at his closest “brothers” in panic.

“Stupid child, wake up. We didn’t even lay a finger on her and she’s your girlfriend. Our clan is not ours. We have no right to speak in our clan. Okay, you think about what to do yourself!” A petite man said and this man owed his life to Xu Gangze once. But human nature was unpredictable, and self interest was above all else. Everyone flies away separately when a great calamity is at hand.

“You guys... How could you do this... Don’t you all have a little spirit of loyalty left in you.....” Xu Gangze said urgently.

“Loyalty? We’ll talk about that again if you can still stay alive.” The petite guy scorned.

”Aren’t you all afraid that I’d say you all forced her to her death?” Xu Gangze used his last trump card and pulled them all into the water.

# AST 334 - KILL. Don't Call Me Brother From Now On

---

"Aren't you all afraid that I'd say you all forced her to her death?" Xu Gangze used his last trump card and pulled them all into the water.

"Haha, do you think the Xi Clan will believe you or us?"

Just at that moment, the door of the room swung open with a "bang". A man who didn't really seem young walked into the room. His aura was as sharp as a sword.

Xu Gangze and the others instantly paled at his appearance. Their colour of their faces were completely drained and as pale as ashes!

The eyes of the man laid on the familiar figure lying on the floor, only that her head was now a mess of blood. But the man knew from that familiar feeling that she was indeed his own little sister.

He was the legend of the Xi Clan, and eldest brother to Xi Yue. The rise and fall of the Xi Clan was closely tied to his every movement, because he was the next heir of Xi Clan and was capable of leading the clan towards glory.

Xi Ri was considered the strongest among the younger generation, though he was just barely considered young for his age. He was already 40 years old, so all this time he was considered

as the youth at the end of the previous younger generation rather than the youth of the current generation.

Due to his extreme talent, he had already managed to reach the peak of 5th Grade Martial King before the age of 40. Even someone as outstanding as Canghai only reached the peak of 6th Grade Martial King at the age of 80.

And Canghai was the well-known genius of the Heavenly Palace at that time!

Xi Ri's talent was not inferior to that of Canghai's. To rise through every subsequent level after the 5th Grade Martial King was as difficult as ascending the heavens. However, with the span of more than 40 years and the help of precious medicines, it was not impossible for Xi Ri to reach the heights that Canghai did by the time he was of that age.

“Brother Xi...” Xu Gangze called out weakly.

“YOU SHALL DIE!”

The moment Xi Ri turned around to speak, the already oppressive atmosphere became even more overwhelming, to the point of suffocation.

Xu Gangze froze from his head to his toes, as if he was in a cave of icicles. He knew from Xi Ri's words that his life had already reached its ending point.

“Brother Xi, it was Qing Shui and them...” Xu Gangze pointed at the rest and cried out to the oppressive man in a sobbing tone.

“I will find Qing Shui when I return. But today you all must die and your clans too shall suffer. I don’t mind wiping them out too if I am able to.” The man drawled and walked towards Xu Gangze.

“Big Brother Xi, I don’t want to die! Have mercy on me! I don’t want to die...”

“Xiao didn’t want to die too. But she was too lonely there. In any case, you were in love with each other. She should have enjoyed her time with you.” Xi Ri’s cold voice was void of emotions.

“Gangze ah, look at the faces of these people clearly. I’ll let you watch them die first. You should be satisfied right?” The man said slowly, the tone of his voice was calm like the deep water. But anyone knew that it could erupt into the raging waves that beat the shore.

Xu Gangze knew that the chance of him surviving today was zero, so he clenched his jaws and said: “Brother Xi, I wish that you can kill them with a cruel method. I will watch it too, even knowing that you will kill me in a crueller way after that.”

“I shall fulfill your final wish!”

Xi Ri launched towards one of the people swiftly right after he

finished his sentence. The other three people tried to escape, but before they could take more than three steps... the sound of crunches could be heard.

Screams of terror and desperation quickly followed. The three people fell paralyzed on the floor, their spines were crushed!

“Bang!”

The ribs of the first person to be assaulted by Xi Ri were shattered. It wasn't enough to kill him or painful enough for him to faint.

“Xiao Yue, just you watch. Big brother won't let you die in vain. I will send the first one over to your side very soon!” Xi Ri said softly, his eyes were moist with tears.

“KA-CHA!”

The bones of his lower legs were stepped on and crushed!

“KA-CHA!”

Thigh bones!

Arms, shoulders and the remaining rib bones..... By the time he was finally dead, nearly all of the 206 pieces of bone in his body were crushed.

The others watched the horrifying scene that unfolded in front of them in terror. The pale face of the man twitched in fear, he didn't even have an ounce of strength left in him to commit suicide. The screams of terror had allowed them to understand that to live was no better than to die. The soundproof effect of the room was exceptionally good, and on top of that this place was secluded in the first place. Xi Yue must have come alone thinking that they wouldn't dare to do anything to her. Little did she know she would die just like this.

The remaining three people were finished off in the same way. Xi Ri took a final glance at Xu Gangze, who had already committed suicide before he bent over to pick up and carry Xi Yue's dead body away.

"Gangze is dead....." Xu Shiji of the Xi Clan sat on the Taishi chair!

"Yes, Old Master. Also Zheng Zhong of the Zheng Clan, Zhou Yuan of the Zhou Clan, Zhu Hui of the Zhu Clan and Wei Xu of the Wei Clan!" A man dressed in simple clothes lowered his head and further confirmed.

Xu Shiji looked like a middle aged man. Handsome was not quite the right word to describe him, though he was certainly very manly. The Xu Clan was very close with the Zhen, Zhou, Zhu and Wei Clans. They were closely aligned to each other, however it was a relation of mutual exploitation; a relationship built on pure interests. Xu Shiji's dark secret was his secret ties with the concubine of the Zhen Clan's Head.

To cuckold the Head of the Xu Clan made him feel extremely accomplished. On top of that, she was an important spy of the Zhen Clan to him because that concubine was Zhen Clan's Head, Zhen Yuanhao's most favourite.

Xu Shiji immediately sent for the other clans. This was an important matter. The five clans were quickly gathered in the hall of the Xu Clan. Looking at the miserable and anxious looks on all of their faces, Xu Shiji knew that they were informed of the news.

“What do you all propose to do? Perhaps this Xi Ri wouldn't dare to do anything to us, and they were helpless if our clans are united. But in a few decades or centuries, our clans may be wiped out from this world of the nine continents. I predict that even we may die a horrifying death.” Xu Shiji highlighted the crucial points to them.

Everyone was well aware of Xi Ri's outstanding talent and his potential growth in the future!

“Then how should we do this? We can't even discuss the possibilities of assassinating him as the laws of the the Heavenly Palace forbids that.” Zhou Dachuan said with a worried frown.

“As long as us few clans stick together, he can't do anything to me.” Zhu Hongfei from the Zhu Clan spoke up after he thought about it.

These people had just lost their sons, yet they didn't really even feel sad about it. A Clan's Head had many sons. The larger a clan



was, the weaker their familial bond. Everything solely revolved around the continuation of the clan.

“Hongfei, it is true that we cannot violate the legislation. But given certain circumstances, there are people who can be exempted from the laws. When that time comes, if five of our clans unite together, we can swiftly topple even absolute power.” Xu Shiji seemed to have a high position among these people. Their clan may be only small clans, but the Xi Clan was not a very big clan too. So if the five of them united together, they may actually stand a chance against the Xi Clan.

“We can get rid of him by ‘borrowing’ someone’s arm,” Xu Shiji finally suggested after hesitating for a moment.

“Brother Xu is talking about Qing Shui of Starmoon Hall.” Wei Xiong of the Wei Clan who was silent for the whole time spoke up.

“Right, Brother Wei is correct.”

“But how do we borrow his arm?” Although Wei Xiong managed to follow the train of thought, he still had no idea how to borrow it.

Xu Shiji looked at everyone’s anticipating faces with a smile before he slowly continued: “I know Xi Ri’s personality well and I know that he will challenge Qing Shui. So we can offer Qing Shui benefits. It would be best if he can kill him, or else at least have him crippled so that he will never be able to obtain any achievements on the path of cultivation.”

“What should we use to sway Qing Shui? And will he definitely be able to beat Xi Ri?” After everyone went silent, Wei Xiong finally asked the question that was on everyone’s mind.

“Money, beauties, treasures..... He’s a young man. There must be something that he cannot resist. Although our clans didn’t develop much over the past few years, we shouldn’t have any problem in getting some stuff out right?”

Xu Shiji continued on before anyone said another word: “Oh right, I’ll let you all in on a piece of information. Do you know why Fei Wuji of the Starday Hall and Qing Shui ended in a tie with both parties injured while the rest were crippled?”

“You’re saying that this was a deal between Qing Shui and the Feng Clan?” Wei Xiong’s expression was filled with excitement.

“As long as we have what he likes, we have his weakness and the opportunity to exploit it.”

.....

When Qing Shui returned to his residence around the evening, he saw Yan Ling’er pace back and forth in front of the door, and she looked desolate. She came to a halt as soon as she saw Qing Shui and waited for him quietly.

When he walked to her side, Yan Ling’er told him: “Brother Qing

Shui, Sister Xi Yue is dead!”

“Xi Yue?”

Qing Shui was taken aback by the news and remembered about the girl whom he insulted as mental. He recalled that she was quite beautiful and they had met a few times. But overall they didn’t really mingle much with each other.

However there were only a handful of people whom Qing Shui had spoke to. So the news of her death made him a little uncomfortable, because it was like seeing a flower wither.

He simply didn’t know what to say!

“She was forced to death by someone else. It was a suicide. Her fiancé drove her to it, but they were all dead. Xi Yue’s big brother, Xi Ri took care of them all.”

Yan Ling’er spoke softly. Qing Shui was still at lost for words!

“Her fiancé, Xu Gangze heard your insults. But then he found out that Sister Xi Yue had came to find you he thought both of you made up to each other.....”

Her words shocked Qing Shui this time, because he knew the phrase “I did not kill Bo Ren but Bo Ren died because of me”.....

“Her big brother Xi Ri already knew about this and he might find troubles with you. So I’d like to ask you for a small favour.” Yan Ling’er continued softly.

“What is it?” Regardless of what happened, Qing Shui felt a little responsible for this incident.

“Big Brother Xi Ri is a talented cultivator of the Heavenly Palace, although I think he might be slightly inferior than you. I would like Brother Qing Shui to go easy on him.” Yan Ling’er voice became very, very soft.

If it was a duel of life and death, going easy on the opponent was a very difficult task. A person can still bring out the very best of his capability when his life was not threatened, let alone the fact that she mentioned Qing Shui was only slightly stronger than him!

Qing Shui looked at the delicate and kind girl. He had lost count on how many times she had called him Big Brother. Although the hatred for the Yan Clan in his heart was strong, he knew that she had nothing to do with them. But then again, he thought about how he might break her heart in the future.

Never mind, he will make this promise with her this time. But when he returned to the Yan Clan, whoever came to stop him will be his enemy.

“I’ll promise you that, and don’t call me Big Brother from now on. You will know why in the future.” Qing Shui walked past Yan Ling’er and went upstairs.

# AST 335 - There's Nu Er Hong Wine And Bone & Spirit Cleansing Plum Blosson Wine

---

Yan Ling`er watched as Qing Shui's back disappeared into the stairway. She did not understand why he did that to himself. Ever since she saw the two unparalleled beauties in Qing Shui's arms that day, she had been thinking about nothing else, but why did he still take away her "right" to call him brother.

Back in the room, Qing Shui was confused as to why such a matter could even be linked to him. He did not say anything then, especially when Xi Ri was mentioned.

Qing Shui knew about this character called Xi Ri. Xi Ri had courted the Misty Hall Palace Mistress before, and almost everyone knew about that, and he was also a genius who cannot be overlooked. Though there were less people who talked about him now, because of Qing Shui's appearance, he was once again being mentioned continuously. Geniuses were in limited numbers, and their appearance would stir up comparisons naturally.

Qing Shui knew of the existence of Xi RI, and also of the Xi Family!

In actual fact, the Xi Family was only considered a second tiered family in the Heavenly Palace, beneath the Song Family and Feng Family, but as compared to unorthodox families like the Xu, Zhou, Zhu, Wei and Zheng, the Xi was much stronger.

The promotion of one family was tougher than just an

individual's advancement, be it a large family or a small one. Moreover, when a family expanded to a certain extent, there may emerge 2 or 3 powerful fighters. And, without one who could overpower everyone's existence, it becomes highly likely for the family of this size to fragmentize into few, smaller families.

Such a family would be in decline, since there would be a need for redevelopment. There were internal and external factors that create fission, but regardless of which type, once the disintegration happened, the influence of the original family would be greatly reduced. Any "union contract" made would only serve temporary uses.

This was the law. In the world of nine continents, there were very few families who could flourish continuously and not weaken ever. There were of course, exceptions, but those were as rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn's horn!

In the Xi Family, there was one Supreme Elder. Though his lifespan was unfortunately limited now, his capabilities were still intact, so the Xi Family's hopes were all on him. The Supreme Elder was now more than 400 years of age; the Xi Family hoped that when the old man passed on naturally, Xi Ri would be able to support the Xi Family. (those from Xiantian to pinnacle of Martial King all had life spans of 500 years)

Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. As the issues came up abruptly, he had not managed to harvest the ripened fruits. Now, the time in the realm had upgraded, and the Strength Enhancing Fruit, Agility Enhancing Fruit...brought 3 harvests every 2 years, which was beyond the time in the Realm of

Violet Immortal.

Energy Fruit, and Beauty Fruit, still had a long way before the next harvest since he had yielded them not long ago. However, there were already blue fruits that had grown to the size of a thumb.

Qing Shui plucked the remaining fruit and stored them, as there was no use for them for now. Moreover they would not deteriorate in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, and such special fruits would also not go bad no matter how long they were put out.

Qing Shui had only made use of the realm for a special use, and that was the storing of wine. In reality, a year in the realm would mean 150 actual years, thus Qing Shui had stored tons and tons of wine in the realm.

Among those wines, many of them were Tiger Bone Liquor brewed by Qing Shui himself. This time, he had even added more ingredients and 1000 yr old precious medicinal herbs in it.

There was a wine in the world of nine continents called Nu Er Hong. The wine that was buried and stored when a girl was born, and only taken out when she was married, the wine called Nu Er Hong!

This wine tastes average when just brewed, but as the time stored lengthens, it becomes more fragrant. With a thousand years, the wine would definitely taste like top quality nectar.

However because of the special characteristic of “Nu Er Hong”, since it doesn’t take that long for a girl to be married - a maximum of tens of years, but not 100, anyone who claims to have a 1000 yr Nu Er Hong was deemed insane.

Qing Shui had stored quite a few Nu Er Hong in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, where a year in the realm equates 150 years in reality. Storing for a thousand years becomes an easy task, just like 1000 year old medicinal herbs.

There were other types of wine other than Nu Er Hong, such as Snake Gull Liquor, which Qing Shui knew as one of the top quality wines. It was only slightly lacking as compared to the legendary Drunken Haze. It was a pity Qing Shui only knew it was at the same level as Tiger Bone Liquor after brewing it. Snakes were lewd in nature, thus Qing Shui thought it was a perfect match with the Tiger Bone Liquor.

One enhances the flirtatious atmosphere, and the other invigorates the Yang! It is amazingly similar to the Diamond Pellet and Jadedew Pellet! Of course, the Snake Gull Liquor does not only enhance the flirtatious atmosphere - it nourishes the body, preventing one from becoming overly weak because of pleasure.

At this moment, the Flower of Life that was just plucked rebloomed, its petals even more vibrant than before, emitting a greater sense of vitality.

When Qing Shui saw the Nameless Tree Root, he noticed that the pinkish petals, the size of a bowl, had actually started to wilt.



Qing Shui became agitated, and couldn't wait to see what kinds of fruit would this flower that bloomed for 1000 years produce!

An unoccupied Qing Shui decided to calm himself down, and caught a green skinned turtle from the pond for soup, and cooked it in the same method used for All Aspect Nourishment Soup.

He even added some other spices, and as it started to give off a drunken, refreshing aroma. Qing Shui couldn't help but taste it. After he entered the Realm of Violet Immortal, Qing Shui started to understand why so many people loved delicacies in his past life.

The desire for food and pleasure was part of human nature, though pleasure was important, it was impossible to do it as frequently as work, and one would be tired of it if it was done so frequently. On the other hand, food had to be eaten everyday, and a few times each day. What's more, many see food as their priority, and put food before pleasure.

When one was fed and warmed, his sexual desires will arise, thus food was often a prerequisite that must be fulfilled before one would consider satisfying his sexual desires. Qing Shui looked at the turtle soup in the pot and upon seeing the thickness of the soup, he scooped up a bowl and sipped a mouthful of hot turtle soup. It promoted the secretion of his saliva, and he closed his eyes as the soup slowly flowed into his stomach, and relaxed his body.

Qing Shui grabbed a few pots in the Realm of Violet Immortal, and started to cook a pot of prawns and another pot of crabs, as

well as other fish. All of them tasted wonderful beyond comparison, even better than blackfish and the turtle.

Since he broke through the fifth cycle, Qing Shui decided to think through his plans, and thought he should return home earlier to organize his thoughts.

From the start, the greatest problem had been breaking through the fifth cycle. Now that it had been achieved, only a little more time and preparation would be needed.

Qing Shui decided to return. He would enhance the abilities of Qing Family within these 2 years after this, and would probably use his Spirit Concentrating Pill, to enhance their speed of cultivation.

The Spirit Concentrating Pill was the most precious medicinal pill in the world of nine continents, although Qing Shui's pill could only increase the time of the speed of cultivation by 1, it was still a medicinal pill that the majority wouldn't dare to dream of possessing.

Qing Shui became very excited every time he remembered that he had already achieved the fifth level of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Every time he experienced the enormous capabilities he gained through the breakthrough, he saw hope in the near future, within his reach.

He looked up and saw a snow white plum blossom in the distance. Qing Shui walked towards it, and looked at it for a

moment, and picked it. He thought that he could brew a “plum blossom wine” now that he was unoccupied.

It wouldn't be Qing Shui's first time brewing wine, but it was his first time brewing plum blossom wine. He decided to use plum blossom as his main ingredient, and added some other special ingredients.

For example, Strength Enhancing Fruit, Vitality Enhancing Fruit, Energy Fruit and a few other fruits, as well as some 5000-year-old Golden Flesh Lingzhi, a little Golden Turtle Blood, 1000-year-old Clam blood, and 1000-year-old Clam Pearl Powder.

After all the preparation, Qing Shui used the special method of wine brewing in the “Skill of Culinary” to allocate the fusion and sedimentation. The method to brew the plum blossom wine was definitely different from that for the Tiger Bone Wine.

One difference was, when he brewed the Tiger Bone Liquor it required many tools, while he brewed Plum Blossom Wine he leaned towards the manual method of brewing medicine.

When he brewed Plum Blossom Wine, Qing Shui used the Bronze Cauldron, which he forged at the South City. Not only did he forge the Bronze Cauldron, but he had also made a few wine goblets. Qing Shui cherished things of the past that possessed an air of dominance, and in the world of nine continents, such items like the Bronze Cauldron and wine goblets were common.

The only difference was that Qing Shui was using something he

forged himself!

In the process of brewing, Qing Shui used primordial flames. Though brewing wine was not as tough as cultivating medicine, the amount of effort Qing Shui poured in was not any less.

After he finished, Qing Shui started on to train his other martial techniques, such as the Crane Form which he had almost completed. After the completion of the Crane Form, Qing Shui then can start on the other forms in the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique.

Qing Shui had combined Crane Paces into the Free Spirit Steps, which were amazingly fused with his Cloudmist Steps; this was why Qing Shui was so quick to learn and understand.

To fuse techniques in and of itself meant to upgrade. It was considered good for one to be able to fuse once, but Qing Shui had already attained an amazing level for his steps.

The steps Qing Shui now performed was the product of fusion, which he referred to as Cloudmist Step, since there was a greatest trace of the Cloudmist Steps in it. There was still the fleetness of Free Spirit Steps, which was also the effect of the Ghostly Step and Crane Pace.

In between his training, Qing Shui still cultivated medicine, since the Wind Water Primordial Pellet was almost complete. This made Qing Shui very satisfied. He did not know which level of medicinal pellet was the Wind Water Primordial Pellet at, but since it

required so much more experience than the Beauty Pellet, he thought it might be at the 3rd level of King Grade.

3rd level of King Grade, probably 3 times the effect. Qing Shui's blood heated at the thought of it. The effect of 1 pellet was comparable to Thunder Slash and Frenzied Bull's Strength, but Qing Shui knew the greatest effect of Thunder Slash was the numbness at the end of it. After all, 30% of its attack did not qualify it for its title of legendary martial technique.

After 3 days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui walked over and opened the Bronze Cauldron that contained the Plum Blossom Wine. Instantly, a whiff of faint plum blossom and a strange, refreshing smell, and a slight musk and sandalwood aroma could be smelled. It made one refreshed, and gave off the impression that it was gentle and moisturized the skin.

The Plum Blossom Wine was a little denser than water, and the color was clear and of the purest plum white. It was not vibrant nor colourful, but had a pure coolness to it, just like plum blossoms.

# AST 336 - Misty Hall Palace Mistress, She Is The Woman In The Portrait Of Beauty?

---

Qing Shui estimated from the huge amount of plum flowers that he had used for the brewery that it would be enough for one whole cauldron. The cauldron was about the size of an adult's head and it was about 20 jin (10 kg) heavy.

Qing Shui took out a goblet, and used a special bronze ladle to pour the wine into it. The goblet had three stands at the bottom, and appeared delicate and beautiful.

After he looked at it, Qing Shui took a sip. That sudden mouth-watering sensation and the sense of freshness rushed through his forehead and went through the soles of his feet. Qing Shui was stunned by how relaxed his whole body now felt. It was like the moment when a man and a woman made love, the description 'extremely comfortable' couldn't even begin to describe it.

Qing Shui was amazed at the result from drinking the plum flower wine. How great he felt made Qing Shui realize that it might be even better than taking drugs, and it didn't have the feeling of dejection when the drug was taken.

As Qing Shui had already felt the results of drinking the plum flower wine, didn't only have the sweet fragrance and wonderful sensation because of the wine, but it was also ultimately because of the plum flower!

These extraordinary plum flowers, in addition to the special

methods of brew, were unexpectedly dewy, and had the effect of cleansing one's impurities. Although the effect was small, it was very obvious. Most importantly, Qing Shui would be able to consume it long term.

Qing Shui gulped down the remaining plum flower wine like he was drinking a delicious nectar in one go. He closed his eyes to feel that wondrous sensation once more.

After that, he practiced until he was kicked out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It was already late into the night when he finally stepped out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. When he exited he saw a portrait of a beauty. At that moment, he was involuntarily reminded of what happened back then in his dream.

It was at that time when his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal upgraded to the 5th layer, and an Energy Fruit had appeared.

And also, the Beauty Fruit caused him to be able to quickly refined the Beauty Pellet, in addition to the fact that he also unexpectedly broke through the barrier the 4th layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. All of this happened because of that woman.

The reason was because he had 'sneak attacked' her towering peaks.

At that moment, Qing Shui went insane as he recalled the marvelous feeling from that one touch. He couldn't resist sinking into those wonderful memories.

But Qing Shui could never know that every time he thought of it, he was actually subconsciously hurting that woman.

.....

At the highest peak of the Misty Hall!

The enchanting woman sat up from the immortal bed because she could feel her soft bosoms being fondled by an invisible hand.

“That bastard!” The woman frowned as she woke up.

She had been woken up like this numerous times. Ever since she appeared in that strange dream, this kind of situation had happened to her at least once a day or more.

She didn't know why, but she did not like this feeling. She even suspected that she might be hallucinating, but she knew deep down it was all real. The dream that happened within the sea of flowers had created a connection to that man with herself.

There was a faint blush on the woman's beautiful face, and her beauty had a hint of smokiness under the moonlight. Qing Shui would definitely exclaim how similar she was to Yiye Jiange if he saw that unearthly aura she had.



This woman's face was shockingly similar to Canghai Mingyue, and her aura was a combination of both Canghai Mingyue and Yiye Jiange.

Suddenly that 'irritating' feeling came again, and she couldn't do anything to stop it. That invisible hand kept on fondling her soft bosom.

"If you keep on doing this I will kill you!" The woman shouted out in her heart angrily and bashfully. This vented at him in a kind of compelled resistance.

This woman was actually the Misty Hall Palace Mistress!

But at this moment, Qing Shui who was immersed in that wonderful feeling was woken up abruptly, like he was met with a loud call from a general!

"That was weird, I thought I heard her talking!" Qing Shui was bewildered as he thought about what has happened just now. Although it was the first time he heard this kind of voice, he was certain that this voice belonged to the woman he met in the erotic dream.

"Is it you, I can hear what you just said, were you talking to me?" Qing just talked to himself inside the room.

"Are you still there?"

“.....”

Qing Shui called out from the room like a lunatic, but in the end, he couldn't hear anything from her. He didn't know why, but he felt a bit disappointed.

Qing Shui really wanted to thank the woman who had “lent” him a “big help”. But it was a shame that he didn't know if she existed in the world of nine continents.

Qing Shui suddenly thought of the “Spiritual sense interaction”. He thought that she might have used her spirit energy to spread her spiritual sense across a definite area as a method to yell at him.

This method would require a very high actual strength, especially strength in one's spirit energy!

Qing Shui had surpassed the 5th layer of the realm, and had consumed two energy fruits beforehand, so his current spirit energy was much stronger than it was before.

He spread his spiritual sense as far as possible, even Yan Ling 'er who was currently on her bed appeared inside his spiritual sense. Moreover, there was a faint glow of a size of a fist around the hazy figure of Yan Ling' er.

After that, Qing Shui could see a few with the same faint glow. Just then, he understood that the area covered by his spiritual

sense had expanded, as well as being able to check the strength of the “flame of life” inside a person’s body to sense their level of cultivation through the spiritual sense.

He expanded his spiritual sense, although the distance he covered was not more than 10 metres after his breakthrough, he could expand further into the surroundings. After all, that was the rumoured ability of a saint. There were numerous hazy “flames of life” that appeared inside his spiritual sense, and their strengths were different from each other.

Qing Shui suddenly felt that his spiritual sense was deliberately touched by something. That was a weird feeling, and he felt uncomfortable from it.

This must be what it is like to be spied on by other people. This must be the feeling of being found out and spied upon!

Qing Shui shrunk back his spiritual sense and laid on the bed. He noticed this it was his first time he didn’t want to sleep. He didn’t know why, but he suddenly had a pressing need to go home.

On the other hand, the Misty Hall Palace Mistress was absent-minded as her expression turned strange.

“He is at the Heavenly Palace after all, and I could even feel his presence inside his own spiritual sense!”

She thought over and over again, then she got up and put on her

clothes. It was already late at night, but she didn't care. It has been days since she could touch that familiar spiritual sense, moreover in the real realm.

She thought the world of the nine continents was vast, she wondered who that man she met in the sea of flower's dream was.

She didn't want to know, and she knew it was impossible to meet him. But she could never think that all of these would happen because of that mysterious portrait of beauty that bound them together, and that was how the mysterious dream happened. Moreover, the portrait allowed both of them to have a mysterious connection with each other. Because Qing Shui was in possession of the portrait of beauty, the Misty Hall Palace Mistress could only be a good girl and be fondled with no way to resist it.

She put on her silver clothes and walked outside. If she use her spiritual sense, she could never go wrong! She could accurately find where Qing Shui was situated, so she decided to go and check where he is. She could not stand him slowly killing her from the inside, so this was the only way to redeem her old self.

Just when Qing Shui started to dazedly fall asleep, he felt a strong aura approach. The reason Qing Shui was able to feel it was because of the familiar aura.

"Hmm, is it that aura who just spied on me?" Qing Shui felt the chills to his bones, because he felt that the aura was much more stronger than his own. This was also because her "flame of life" is especially brighter than anyone else's. The brightness was as bright as a moon, and it was stronger than those weak flames of

life he had seen before.

“A woman?”

Qing Shui could tell that it is a woman from the hazy figure approaching. Moreover, it was a woman with a beautiful figure.

“A woman with such background and such wonderful figure, who could it be?” Qing Shui randomly guessed.

“Knock knock knock!”

A soft knock on the door! It sounded more bold in this lonely quiet night.

Qing Shui was at loss now, he knew that when a woman knocked on his door, two things may happen. One, was to have an affair with him, the other, was to come for “debt”.

Qing Shui felt that the chance of an affair was little. After all, a strong woman came to find him by herself!

Was she a person who looked to ask for repayment of debt? Qing Shui thought that there weren't many who would do that. The Song Family, a bunch of families who were horribly beaten by him, or possibly the Xi Family, or maybe an assassin from Sword Tower...

As he thought about it, he realized he has offended quite a lot of people. It seemed that a lot of people are after his life!

“Knock knock knock!”

The door knocking came back!

The skilled should be bold. Qing Shui wasn't scared. As he thought about it, he got up and wore his pajamas and walked to the door. But he didn't open it!

“Who is it?” Qing Shui felt it was necessary to ask that question.

“Me.” A simple word. Her voice was magnetic, with a bit of maturity. Just a single word has already brought great pleasure to him.

“Who are you?” Qing Shui smiled as he asked again.

“If you open the door, then you will know. Are you still afraid that I will make a move on you? If I wanted to, do you think this door would hold me down?” The woman spoke out, and Qing Shui is enjoying this especially.

Qing Shui gathered up all his might in his body, but he kept holding it in. He opened the door slowly, and froze when he took the first glance. All his defenses were thrown away.

What peered into Qing Shui's eyes was a woman who wore a veil with a full body in silver clothes. She only revealed a pair of beautiful eyes, and they were profound, but serene. It was unusual, but it wasn't that bad. Her eyes were otherworldly, but they never lost its vastness. Too bad her gaze was of a chilly indifference.

This time, Qing Shui was stupefied by that cold gaze. He had never seen such beautiful eyes!

Yiye Jiange was otherworldly, Canghai Mingyue magnificent and exceedingly beautiful, Shi QingZhuang was cold, but the woman in front of him is a combination of all three of them. Those beautiful eyes were a perfect combination of all these auras, and they were enough to charm anyone.

That woman from the portrait of beauty was standing right in front of Qing Shui. Although her face was covered by a veil, he could see the outline of her beautiful face. But those revealing eyes were enough to make Qing Shui certain that her eyes and those of the beauty in the portrait were the same.

Such a beauty really did exist, although the art maestro was able to paint her beauty, he unfortunately did not have this kind of good fortune to see the rumoured divine beauty.

Although it was the first time Qing Shui's actually saw the woman in front of him, he was 1000% sure that she was the woman from the painting. Her features and aura were so alike as though she walked out from the painting itself.

# AST 337 - Looking Coldly Upon The World, Misty Hall's Palace Mistress

---

While it was the first time Qing Shui saw this lady in person, he felt as if he had met her tens of millions of times, as it was as if she had walked straight out from that beauty portrait.

When the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress saw Qing Shui, she was also stunned. Although this result was within her expectations, she was still extremely astonished.

The man wore a thin light-colored nightwear, and exuded an aura which even she did not hate. Moreover, she could tell with one look that he was that man who had been rude to her in the dream with the sea of flowers.

In that instant, the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress had the urge to kill Qing Shui, but as she looked into his clear eyes, she did not know why she did not do anything.

Although she was being looked at with a infatuated gaze by Qing Shui, a gaze she had always hated, she also saw a tinge of complication in that pair of eyes. A mysterious color in those clear eyes.

"If you don't mind, please come in and take a seat!" Qing Shui regained his senses and realized that it was the first time his heart had pounded so quickly. After all, such an event was especially amazing, and it was something that he would never have thought would happen.



Without any guard, Qing Shui opened the path to the door, and smiled as he looked at the lady, and waited for her to come in!

The lady hesitated for a while, then walked into the room gracefully. Qing Shui closed the door casually and walked behind her with a gap of 1.5 steps while he looked at her graceful steps.

Only such a walking posture would be fitting of her figure!

"Take a seat anywhere! I'll get you a cup of tea!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Shui had so many thanks towards this lady in his heart. After all, she was the same as Yiye Jiangye, and was a crucial turning point for his life's path or rather, a point which "resurrected" him.

Qing Shui poured a cup of tea and placed it before the lady. Qing Shui knew that it was very likely that she would not touch this cup of tea, but it was still an act of courtesy he should show.

"Thank you!" After placing down the cup of tea, Qing Shui said softly to the lady.

Qing Shui's words stunned Misty Hall's Palace Mistress for a short moment. She looked at Qing Shui's clear gaze, and felt puzzled, unable to understand why he gave her the abrupt thanks.

"Why?"

This was the third time Qing Shui had heard her talk tonight, but he was still infatuated by that magnetic and graceful voice. Just to hear her talk was a great enjoyment by itself.

Her voice did not have seductive and intoxicating charms, and it would also not let one's imagination run wild, but it was the most beautiful voice in the world. Hearing it made one feel as if their soul was cleansed, which made one feel at peace, and even gave of a the feeling that everything about oneself would change together with it. It would turn very dignified and amazing.

This was a feeling, but at the same time, a state!

"It's nothing. You must be Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. With a head of beautiful tresses and like a beautiful goddess from the heavens!" Qing Shui exclaimed as he sat opposite her.

While the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress was divinely beautiful, it had been a very long while since someone had praised her in person. One reason was that there was no opportunity to do so, and the second was that few people had the confidence to compliment her.

It was because there were very, very few men who could hold their calm before her disposition and aura. Only when faced with an unparalleled beauty would one know what restrain was, and how unnatural it felt to be like that.

Just like how Qing Shui was now, and felt very thankful and definitely did not hold any filthy thoughts towards her, he still felt a bit restrained before her. And this lady was one with very few words, so most people would find it hard to open her up. It could be something which only young children could do.

"Do you usually praise women like this as well?" The lady brushed it off casually, and looked at Qing Shui this time. Even if Qing Shui lifted his head to look at her, her gaze would not falter.

"I don't compliment often. I speak only the truth." Under the lady's gaze, Qing Shui felt a bit guilty.

It was because he recalled that this was how they had looked at each other back in that dream with the sea of flowers.

He thought of the scene back then once again, but not because he wanted to be disrespectful to her!

"Goddess?"

"Demon?"

Qing Shui's hand casually moved to touch the lady's perky peaks!

When Qing Shui thought of this, and he once again drowned into that amazing feeling, the lady's beautiful eyes narrowed slightly, giving off a killing intent. She once again had that feeling which made her feel extremely uncomfortable, the feeling as if an

invisible hand was touching her...

Qing Shui recovered his senses from that killing intent, and looked at that lady awkwardly. The energy in his body had filled his whole body and detected the killing aura, but did not expose itself outside.

Qing Shui suddenly thought of something as he suspiciously looked at the lady who appeared unnatural. However, he did not know what the reason was, nor why the lady had come to look for him today...

"May I ask for the reason you've come to look for me today?" Qing Shui appeared to remain calm, and asked.

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress remained silent for a while before she gradually spoke.

"Could you not ever think of what had happened in that dream, ever?"

This time around, Qing Shui was really shocked. It seems like that dream had a similar effect to the Duo Cultivation dream he had with Qinghan Ye previously. Seems like she had also felt that dream.

"You know of that dream? You know that I'll think of that dream often?" Qing Shui asked, surprised. He wondered if it was because it was possible for the souls of two people to be connected together.

"The reason I've come to look for you today is just because of this. You are not allowed to think of me, especially what you did in the dream, I hope that you will never think of it again. I've had enough, do you understand..." The lady was very angry.

Qing Shui looked dazedly at this lady's expression which appeared to be a bit angry at this moment. He would never have thought that each time he recalled the scene, she could feel it. Would that not mean that every time he touched her...

Qing Shui's face became instantly flushed. He wondered if he was too wretched. He had seen that portrait of the beauty many times in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and ever since he experienced that dream, each time he looked at that portrait, he would subconsciously think of the dream, and feel that amazingness.

If that was the case, would it not mean that she would be touched by him many times a day? And most times, it would be at night!

"I'm sorry, I did not know that this matter would bring you so much trouble. I'd never have thought that the person I met in the dream was you. It was because I didn't believe that such a beautiful lady would exist. I don't regret having done that at that time, but since it brought you inconvenience, I'll do my best not to think about it!"

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, spouting out the words nonsensically. However, his tone sounded very sincere!

Qing Shui's honesty was unexpected to the lady. She looked at Qing Shui's slightly embarrassed expression, and she ended up feeling a bit strange. She, who had almost not come into contact with any men at all, now felt that men might not be that repugnant.

She was abandoned by her father, and was sent to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord after her mother had passed away. Never would she have thought that after she had become an adult, they had wanted her to become the wife of Sky Tyrant Lord's son. Therefore, she escaped from there. She came across an extremely strong demonic beast on the way, and was eventually saved by the ex-Palace Mistress of Misty Hall.

Now that she had broken off all relationships with her family. After her mother had passed away, her only remaining kin was her Master. And after her Master had passed away, she was left alone. She rarely interacted with anyone else, and everyday, she would just cultivate and cultivate...

Even when Xi Ri was pursuing her, and caused a ruckus throughout the Heavenly Palace, she had not seen that man at all, nor did she have any interest to. If it was not that her Master had made her the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, she would probably have went to live in seclusion. It was because she felt that those wild beasts were much cuter than men.

However, what made her happy was that everyone in the Misty Hall was female, and men were forbidden from scaling the Misty Peak. Moreover, she was not one with a strong desire to excel over

others, so she would almost never leave the Misty Hall, and had not even seen a man for over 10 years.

To think that a dream had broken through her state calm being like still water. It had been many years since she had fought. That was why she had felt very contradicted when she met Qing Shui. She wanted to kill him, to regain her peace and calm, so that she could go back to the state where her heart remained peaceful like the water.

However, her kindhearted nature had not let her do so. She was one with exceptional talent. If not, it would not be possible for her to achieve the towering level she was at within 25 years. And when she had started training, she was already 14 years old.

She could only remember her Martial Uncle's gaze before she started to cultivate, and the blatant expressions of the many guys she had met. They were the cause of her deep hate and disgust towards men, and thus she had only appeared publicly in the Heavenly Palace once.

Just this single appearance caused her to be well-known throughout the Heavenly Palace. Everyone knew that the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress was a beauty who could cause the fall of countries and cities, but most of them only had that single chance to glance upon her beauty and be astonished. Many others were only able to hear about her beauty by word of mouth.

She was used to being alone, regardless if it was in reality or in her mind.

She would act just like she was looking coldly upon the earth, neither interested nor concerned about anything else. She would not even concern herself with the matters involving the Misty Hall, but yet, she was like the soul of the Misty Hall.

As long as she was in the Misty Hall, Misty Hall would be strongly united. It was why although she lived together with other people, she lived a life of seclusion.

After her dream appeared, she felt troubled. Especially because she extremely hated men. She had initially wanted to kill Qing Shui directly, but when she came across that pair of clear eyes, she instinctively withdrew the intention to kill.

A lady who had been living a life of quiet and loneliness, while Qing Shui had not touched her in real life, he left a deep impression on her in the dream. No matter if it was good or bad, it was something that was deeply engraved in her.

She could never forget when Qing Shui spoke out, "Goddess?", "Demon?"



# AST 338 - Qing Shui's State Of Minute Subtlety

---

She could never forget when Qing Shui spoke out, "Goddess?", "Demon?"

In any case, he was the first person who gave her "feelings". She realised that she had difficulty putting the feelings she had towards him into words. Especially the look in his eyes that made her unable to manifest her killing intent.

The most important of all, she discovered that Qing Shui was an unexpectedly humble young man. But little did she know that the "flashiest" person in the Heavenly Palace as of late was that very same Qing Shui.

And it actually made her curious about his future. This unimaginable feeling was simply outrageous, even to herself!

Even the deepest hate cannot stand the test of time. It was fair to say that Qing Shui had opened the window of her heart.

All the efforts rested in Qing Shui's hand, the very same hand that fondled her lady bosoms.

"I still stand my grounds. Do not think about that, ever. You are still not my opponent for now." The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress thought about how flustered she was from being fondled by those invisible hands every time and also the beautiful sea of flowers that

appeared in her mind. However she had not been able stop him by delivering the same slap again like she did for the first time. She could only watch helplessly and feel everything.....

Qing Shui smiled wryly. He had finally understood why men were unwilling to have a strong woman as their partner. In the world of the nine continents, to have a stronger woman than yourself basically means that you can forget about keeping concubines. But of course, powerful clans were exceptions. Even so, anyone would still feel uneasy as no men would want to feel weak in front of their partners.

“You won’t kill me.” Qing Shui said lightly.

“Okay, I’m leaving. Oh, and remember what I said!” It was rare for the woman to use a slightly relaxed tone to speak with him. She stood up and was about to leave.

“Wait!”

Qing Shui stood up.

The lady only looked at Qing Shui emotionlessly and didn’t say anything.

“Actually you’ve been an extremely great help to me. I would like to give you something. I’ve actually been thinking about it but I didn’t expect to meet you or expect that there’s actually such a great beauty like yourself in the world of the nine continents. I

might leave soon, so I am wondering if I can pass them to you now.” Qing Shui organised his words and spoke nervously.

The lady silently looked at Qing Shui for a while before she gave him a slight nod!

This nod made Qing Shui extremely happy, to the point where he would cry happy tears. He felt so lowly of himself. To be this happy just because someone accepted his gift.....

At least for now Qing Shui didn't have any other intentions towards her, because he knew that he wasn't worthy enough.

It was a sincere gratitude. Qing Shui was one of those typical people to return kindness in tenfold. Besides, her accidental assistance to Qing Shui this time had been bothering Qing Shui. Now that he had met her in person, he'd feel uneasy if he didn't express his gratitude.

Qing Shui quickly returned to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He packed two of each varieties of fruits, then also the remaining few Small Revitalizing Pellets, Five Dragon Pellets, Endurance Pellets and some other Medicinal Pills he had concocted. He even included one Beauty Pellet that was just freshly concocted.

Then finally he saw the cauldron of plum blossom wine. Qing Shui specially filled about two jin of it in a smaller cauldron. The small cauldron that was fully filled was the smallest type of cauldron that he had forged before.

Among the many spices in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui had also packed quite a few of them. He estimated that they were enough for her alone to use for a very long time. Eight or ten years would not be a problem.

After he exited the realm, he discovered that he had already filled up more than half of the brocade pouch. This did not include those few types of medicinal pills and the plum blossom wine. Qing Shui silently scolded himself as being lowly again and was about to leave the room.

But he stopped and took up a pen to quickly scribble some notes about the effects and usage of spices and a few types of medicinal pills!

When he came back out again, the lady was still waiting there. She turned around to look at Qing Shui as soon as she heard his footsteps. Her beautiful eyes were filled with suspicions because of the brocade pouch he was carrying that was about the size of a small gunny sack.

“What are you giving me?”

Perhaps Qing Shui had realised something, and he handed the sack over in embarrassment. To let a lady with the beauty that can topple empires to carry such a big sack was...

“What’s that in the little cauldron?” The lady wasn’t looking at anything else nor accepted the sack from Qing Shui. She was just

staring at the exquisite bronze cauldron in Qing Shui's hand.

Qing Shui guessed that perhaps it was because she thought that the small cauldron was beautiful or maybe because only this small exquisite cauldron was the most precious among all the things in her eyes. Qing Shui smiled wryly and passed the the small cauldron to her.

Two jin of plum blossom wine and an additional two jin of the bronze cauldron totaled up to only four jin. It was very light. Not to mention the fact that this lady, whose beauty was akin to the Goddess of the Ninth Heaven, was way stronger than Qing Shui. She would have no problem with a bigger cauldron, much less this small one.

Perhaps she could guess what were the other items, or perhaps items that were deemed precious in the eyes of ordinary people were worthless to her. Or perhaps it was just a simple gesture and she would only accept this small cauldron. But maybe she really didn't expect him to be able to offer her something that would pique her interest.

“Why don't you open it and have a look!”

The lady raised her head and took a glance at Qing Shui before she accepted the small cauldron!

She gently opened the lid. Qing Shui observed the slight hesitation in those hands!

A refreshing and delicate fragrance wafted out instantly and quickly filled the whole room. Just the smell of it alone was invigorating and even brought slight comfort to the five viscera and six bowel organs of the body.

The lady stared at it for a very long time before she put the lid back. When she raised her head she saw Qing Shui looked at her with anticipation, as if waiting for her evaluation.

“This is very nice.....”

Qing Shui: “.....”

The lady left. After seeing these items she actually gave Qing Shui face and accepted everything. There was some hesitation initially. Perhaps after she remembered that this man had taken a big advantage of her she accepted all of them and summoned her mount to carry them away.

As the Palace Mistress of the Misty Hall, the mount of the lady was actually a Blue Luan, a mutated beast. On top of that, it was also a mythical beast of the “Phoenix Crown” grade.

What a coincidence! Qing Shui had the impulse to release his Fire Bird. After all, her mount was almost an exact copy of his, except for its colour. But his Red Luan’s “Phoenix Crown” was not as big and the aura that it exuded was slightly inferior than the Blue Luan.

In the end, Qing Shui didn't release his Fire Bird. For once the lady finally nodded at Qing Shui, her face was veiled except for her unique eyes!

“You are not allowed to think about that again.....”

Qing Shui recalled the words she said before she left, however there were no more threats at the end of it.....

So she really spoke less after taking something from him.....

Qing Shui couldn't help but to ponder the incident again. He came to the conclusion that the root cause of all this was the Portraits of Beauty and planned not to let his mind run wild again and revel in the memories of that wonderful sensation.

The next day, Qing Shui washed up after he woke up and went to the public square for his morning practice!

After his battle with the people from the Sword Tower, Qing Shui's rank in his generation was pretty much secured at the highest position without any dispute.

If the gap between their strengths were about the same, there'd be more disputes over it as well as challenges and insulting remarks. However if it exceeded the strength of people of the same age by too much, then nothing but only sighs of admiration and envy remained.

Because this would have made them lost their motivation to surpass him, if anyone mentioned anything negative now, everyone would just see him as a lonely clown putting on a performance.

Just like Feng Wuji. He hated Qing Shui to the bones now because he had been reduced to being the laughingstock of everyone, even if he was the Chief Disciple of the Starday Hall.

He was practising his Taichi fists slowly and felt the nature energy in his body. After his breakthrough, Qing Shui could feel that the nature energy had seemed to become more powerful as well.

When Qing Shui did his morning practice, someone nearby was mimicking his movements. Although his movements were close enough, he was able to capture only the form but not the essence of it. Unexpectedly more people started to join in.

Qing Shui however, was not affected by the external disturbances. He slowly shut his eyes and expanded his spiritual sense. He could sense his surroundings, even the tiny movements and the body parts of the tiny ants on the floor.

“Minute Subtlety!”

Qing Shui opened his eyes in satisfaction. Minute Subtlety was an indistinct concept, not an increase in strength but a type of mental state, which was also an advancement of realm.



Just like in battle, when the realm of ‘Minute Subtlety’ was high, one was able to create precise estimation of the might of the tech of opponents and the damage he would sustain.

“Hello!”

Just when Qing Shui was about to leave, a weak voice travelled to his ears.

He turned around to discover that the owner of the voice turned out to be someone unexpected.

Gongsun Jianyun!

Qing Shui was curious. Why was he looking for him? He had broken his shoulder before so he wouldn’t be surprised if he hated him.

“Anything I can do for you?”

Qing Shui had just comprehended Minute Subtlety, so he was in a pretty good mood.

“I saw you practising your fists here everyday, so I assume you don’t mind other people learning it. Do you mind guiding us a little when you have the time?” Gongsun Jianyun asked in the same weak tone.

Anyone could tell that he was swallowing his pride. It must have not been easy for a young master like him to lower himself down to this level, but Qing Shui could care less about it.

Only that the beautiful image of a lady crossed Qing Shui's mind, the foxy lady who gave him a talisman before his battle.

"I'll just agree as a return favour to her," Qing Shui thought to himself quietly.

"Sure, I will practise half an hour with everyone at the same time daily. Not sure for how long, but half a year at most. As to what realm you all can reach, it will all depend on yourselves. I will teach you everything I know."

Qing Shui left after that because he still had to visit Cang Wuya to learn another Heavenly Palace's technique, which was definitely not inferior than the Divinity Protection of the Legendary grade.

Divinity Protection!

It was something Qing Shui had always been yearning for. After all, martial techniques of this kind were definitely perverse. But of course, it would still be meaningless if the difference between the two parties was too great.

It was out of Gongsun Jianyun's expectation for Qing Shui to agree to this. After he recovered from his astonishment, he yelled "Many thanks!" at Qing Shui's retreating back.

He wouldn't know that the real reason behind Qing Shui's action was because of Gongsun Jianwu and at the same time, Qing Shui could also gain some good reputation for letting go of the past.

Although Qing Shui didn't really care about these, he still believed that what goes around comes around. This bunch of people were highly favored sons and daughters after all. They might come in handy someday or even appear before him during the most difficult times.

The world of nine continents was very complex. Who knew if there were any experts hidden among these people or if any had unimaginable power within them. On the continent, things that appeared to be powerful on the surface weren't always necessarily true, because the truly significant existences were usually hidden.

# AST 339 - A Strong Elder Association In Heavenly Palace, Acupuncture Point Clearing Art

---

After all, it would only cause him a 30 minute delay every morning, and he would be leaving very soon.

Arriving at Cang Wuya's residence, Qing Shui felt that the place was very heartwarming, much more so than the place he was staying at. It was because the Old Master was here. Fei Wuji, Canghai Mingyue, and Huoyun Liu-Li would also appear, unlike how he was always alone back at his place.

Qing Shui realized that he was always the last one to appear. Seeing Qing Shui, Cang Wuya seemed to be especially happy, smiling as he looked at Qing Shui, "Qing Shui, the Heavenly Palace has decided to promote you as an Elder. What do you think?"

Hearing this, Qing Shui was stunned. He remembered that he had once imagined he would be able to become an Elder or something in the Heavenly Palace. After all, having a strong backer would make things a lot more easier.

It was just that he would never have thought this day would come so quickly, so much so that Qing Shui was caught unaware. He gave it a serious thought before looking at Cang Wuya and said, "I wonder if Old Master has any good advice?"

"Of course I'd be happy for you to become Starmoon Hall's Elder.

Initially, I was still concerned about the people who might be jealous and would go looking for trouble. But now, all of these problems are no longer a concern." Cang Wuya laughed and said.

"It's just that, Old Master, I may be leaving very soon for a period of time. Would it be acceptable for me to take on the position of an Elder like this?" Qing Shui recalled that he was going to leave very soon.

"Haha, you'll just be given the rank of an Elder, but there's no need for you to do anything. There's just one thing that you'll need to rush back for. Other than that, you can do as you wish, to stay in the Heavenly Palace or to leave. No one will interfere with your decision. Initially, you can become Starmoon Hall's Chief Disciple, but I know with your personality, you might not be suitable for it. If not, as long as you are willing, you can be Starmoon Hall's Chief Disciple immediately." Cang Wuya said happily.

"That's good! What's the thing I must definitely rush back for?" Qing Shui asked, his interest piqued.

"When Heavenly Palace is faced with a life and death situation, all Heavenly Palace disciples, regardless of rank, must rush back immediately!"

Qing Shui nodded. This was very normal!

Qing Shui smiled. To become the Heavenly Palace's Elder at such a young age was something that he himself had not expected.

"Alright, then just leave this matter to your Martial Uncle. At the latest, in one week, we'll carry out the ceremony for you to be promoted as an Elder and report to the Heavenly Palace's Elder Association."

Qing Shui nodded. He knew that the Elders in Heavenly Palace were the Elders from the respective halls. But other than the nine palaces, there was also the Elder Association, which had a tremendous number of people and harbored tremendous strength. They were the true power behind Heavenly Palace.

Under the Grand Elder's lead, the Heavenly Palace's Elder Association did not belong to any single palace, and did not serve any single one. Their existence was only for the Heavenly Palace's survival and development.

The Elder Association basically comprised of old freaks such as the Supreme Elder. Cang Wuya was also a member of the Elder Association. The Grand Elder was the one with the greatest authority in the Elder Association. The Elder Association's existence was only for the sake of the Heavenly Palace, to ensure the security of the Heavenly Palace. As for internal dispute, they would not get themselves involved. It was because they knew that there would only be development if there was competition.

"Let's go. Today, I'll teach you guys Divinity Protection. This is also considered a prized martial technique in Heavenly Palace."

The three of them followed Cang Wuya to an empty land in front of the building.

"Qing Shui, did you think about me?" When Huoyun Liu-Li came out, she grabbed onto Qing Shui's arm and asked lazily.

"I did!"

"What did you think about?"

"Think of when you would be able to help give me a massage..."

...

"The Divinity Protection is also a set of a circulation method for Qi Force. It can provides some immunity for some tremendous physical attacks. However, under absolute strength, it would also lose its effects."

Recently, Qing Shui had also been cultivating the Taichi stance, "Seemingly Sealed Shut". It was because he discovered that this stance had a similar effect to the Heavenly Palace's Divinity Protection. They can both bring about tremendous defensive effects.

Qing Shui's "Seemingly Sealed Shut" was even incorporated with the Frenzied Bull's Strength, further increasing its defensive force by more than a fold. Initially, Qing Shui had not planned to pick up the Divinity Protection, but after some thought, he decided that such skills used for saving one's life were definitely worth picking up. Moreover, it was always good to be equipped with more skills.

"The requirement to pick up the Divinity Protection is to have a sufficiently strong Qi Force. If not the effects would be very small and would not be able to provide a strong defence. Another reason is if the Qi Force is not strong enough, one would not be able to keep up with the level of depletion that a technique like the Divinity Protection has."

Cang Wuya shared the circulation method for the Divinity Protection with them and explained it in detail, telling them common mistakes and crucial points to note.

This would allow Qing Shui and the others to take lesser detours. The Divinity Protection was best for those who were at least the level of Martial King, and only these people would be able to display the full prowess of the Divinity Protection. Thus, the condition to pick up the Heavenly Thunder Slash and the Divinity Protection in the Heavenly Palace was to become a warrior of the Martial King level.

Although the two ladies were not at the Martial King level, they could still learn it. Most of the time, only Martial King warriors would be able to pick up this treasured skill in the Heavenly Palace. This also provided an encouragement for the disciples to improve their skills, but only members of the Elder Association would be able to give an exception to impart the skills to those who were not at the Martial King level. Even Fei Wuji would not have the rights to impart the skill to the two ladies.

Currently, Qing Shui's state was definitely quite good. He was like a frog which had jumped up from the well and onto the



surface, a bright future before him. Moreover, his level of comprehension was quite good as well.

Following the circulation method Cang Wuya explained to them, 'Heart Delving Deep into Qi Ocean', they gradually adjusted the Qi Force in their bodies and let it flow into the meridian channels. Qing Shui picked it up very quickly, as the meridian channels throughout his body were mostly cleared and connected, with the exception of some that were less used. This saved him the effort of having to break through meridian channels and acupuncture points.

If the meridian channels and acupuncture points were cleared and connected, it would be like a person walking on a vast and flat path. And if it was like a rocky terrain filled with slopes, without a proper path, it would mean that the meridian channels were blocked. If occasionally, there were the appearances of obstacles such as great mountains, it would be the meridian channels which had yet to be broken through. One would have to find an alternative way, whether it was to scale the mountain or take a detour.

Only after having arrived in the world of the nine continents did Qing Shui realize that people like Mingyue Gelou, who were born with meridian channels that were all cleared and connected, would find it especially easy to pick up martial arts, no matter which one they learned.

At the start, it was as if Qing Shui was walking on a flat road, sailing smoothly. He realized that the acupuncture points and meridian channels he had used were very little, and most of them

were where a majority of the martial techniques would flow through. That was why he picked it up very quickly.

When the road was flat and easy to travel, one's speed would increase and one would be able to afford certain detours. With the meridian channels all connected, it would be possible for one to detour away from certain acupuncture points. This was the cultivation method in the world of the nine continents. Of course, there were also those which passed by acupuncture points as well, but there were simply very few. Most of them would unconsciously clear through some of the acupuncture points throughout the body, not to mention the certain acupuncture points that were already cleared to begin with.

Actually, it would be fine to clear through meridian channels, so there were very, very few people who would choose to clear through their acupuncture points. If not, they would be like Song Lang, able to cultivate Divinity Protection at such a young age.

It was a tremendous advantage to clear through acupuncture points. Each acupuncture point was a storage point for energy. Take a long bench for example. If one were to put heavy stuff on it, it would break easily. But if there were one or more supporting points in the middle, it would be able to sustain two or more times the original weight.

The effects of clearing through acupuncture points for the meridian channels were as if the bench had increased in supporting points. This way, the meridian channels would be able to put up with even more of the circulation from the Qi of Xiantian, and could also allow the meridian channels to be

strengthened. Furthermore, other than these, acupuncture points had some other amazing effects such as being able to function as a tunnel, allowing for faster circulation of Qi and accumulation of energy.

Towards the end, Qing Shui noticed that there was a secluded area of his meridian channels that was not completely cleared. Qing Shui knew that as long as he cleared up this area, he would be able to completely master the circulation method of the Divinity Protection.

There are 409 acupuncture points in a human body. Qing Shui realized that the ones he had cleared were not even 10%, and some of them have already been cleared since he was born.

Most of his meridian channels were cleared, with the exception of some secluded ones, just like the tiny meridian branch that was the fifth one on his left rib.

The thinner and more secluded the meridian channel, the harder it would be to clear it. This was also why Mingyue Gelou's condition of having all her meridian channels cleared and connected was so precious. So much so that even Qing Shui felt jealous. After all, there were even some Martial King level warriors who had a lot of meridian channels which were not cleared.

Just looking at Mingyue Gelou would let you know how excellent the benefits would be to have all the meridian channels in one's body cleared and connected!

"It seems like I should try to clear up my acupuncture points in the future!" Qing Shui told himself. He had neglected this problem all along, and it was only today, when he was practicing the Divinity Protection, that he began to think of it.

However, Qing Shui met up with an obstacle very quickly. Those that he had cleared through, including the ones which were cleared ever since he was born, only added up to about 40 points. Those that he had cleared were mostly located on his arms, but why was it that he had yet to clear the acupuncture points in the rest of his body?

The most obvious effect of clearing through acupuncture points was definitely the storage of energy in these points, and one would also be able to feel that the acupuncture points would emit an amazing energy, as if it was a firm and strong supporting point!

When he was practicing the Solitary Rapid Fist, he did not notice this. After he had experienced the epiphany did he realize that a portion of his acupuncture points on his arms were cleared. He had not cleared them deliberately. This added on to Qing Shui's worry.

"Mmm, I remember seeing something in my consciousness related to acupuncture points from the supporting martial techniques. I think it's the reward for breaking through the 5th Heavenly Layer. I don't think I've seen what the rewards were for breaking through the 5th Heavenly Layer yet." Qing Shui stood there in a daze, but was smiling.

In the past, each time he broke through an addition cycle, he could not hold it in and would rush to see what benefits he was

given. But this time around, there was an unexpected situation. Plus, he had also forgotten about it.

"Qing Shui, why are you in a daze? Your smile looks so evil!" Huoyun Liu-Li walked over. They had been left to contemplate the technique themselves and Cang Wuya had also returned to his room.

"I'm thinking about what you told me the other time. I wonder when you'll fulfil your promise?" Qing Shui said seriously.

"What words? What promise?" Huoyun Liu-Li asked, seemingly puzzled as well.

"You'd said that you'll come to my room and let me have my way with you." Qing Shui lowered his voice and grinned.

"Ahhh!" Huoyun Liu-Li did not expect Qing Shui to say this. She had forgotten about it. But after letting out an astonished cry, she threw a seductive look at Qing Shui, blinking slyly.

# AST 340 - Divine Arm Clearing And Divine Feet Clearing Technique

---

Qing Shui really liked how she was sly and cunning with a bit of quick-wittedness and attractive femininity. But Qing Shui knew that the reason she behaved this way was to tease him.

She had a sense of femininity to her and was calm and collected, like a ripple set in motion. A woman who can depend on her inner temperament and make anyone fall in love with her is the most feminine woman ever.

Femininity is a kind of elegance, a kind of lasting appeal, a kind of shyness, a kind of meaning, and a kind of flavour.

“Why don’t I come over tonight? It will be real this time and you get to do whatever you want, alright?”

“Sure!”

Qing Shui smiled and calmly held her waist, his hand touching her round delicate hips. He had always felt shocked and newfangled every time he felt the soft bouncy sensation. Qing Shui will never grow tired of it.

Qing Shui liked her and he knew that Huoyun Liu-li liked him too, so he didn’t mind doing intimate gestures with her. Moreover, he had already decided to keep her by his side forever.

Huoyun Liu-li's delicate body shrivelled a little. She glanced at Qing Shui but she didn't dodge away from the mischievous hands touching her sensitive area.

Qing Shui smiled and evaded her gaze. His fingers touched the ecstatic crevice between the hips, and only when he was evading Huoyun Liu-li's angry gaze did he notice that Canghai Mingyue was looking at him.

Moreover, she was looking at his hand—the hand that was touching Huoyun Liu-li's hip area...

Qing Shui laughed awkwardly and quickly withdrew his hands while Canghai Mingyue stared at him with a mixture of annoyance and shyness. On the other hand, Qing Shui was enjoying her gaze.

Qing Shui knew that both women had their meridians blocked in many places. Thus, he also knew that it will take a longer time if both of them wanted to master their Divinity Protection.

He kept in mind of the Divinity Protection technique and decided to go back. After all, his goal of coming here was to memorize the Divinity Protection technique. The rest of the practice would depend on himself. As for the practice, it would take a few more times to master it.

What Qing Shui wanted to do now was see what the reward from the 5th layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique was. Although he could see the reward from where he was, Qing Shui didn't want to be lost in thought there.

However, he still stayed there until the sky became dark. Only then did he return back home. Of course, Huoyun Liu-li didn't follow Qing Shui and let him do what he wanted to her. He noticed that he liked how Huoyun Liu-li was when she was with him.

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Only after Qing Shui had come inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal did he go to the assistive skills that he had not seen for a long time. During that time when he had a breakthrough, Qing Shui didn't notice anything out of the ordinary about his surprise and the situation at that time. He even forgot about the rewards of the techniques, as well as the mastery that came with the 5th layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Submerge in a sea of consciousness!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui had never thought that the reward from the 5th layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique would be this Art of Pursuing!

“That's not right, during the 2nd layer, I remembered already learning how to escape and pursue. Was I wrong?” Qing Shui became very depressed.

Qing Shui quickly went back to look at his skills and noticed that the “escape” he had learned in the beginning eventually had the



Ghostly Steps and etc. This was because running away depended on the best landscape and surroundings, as well as one's speed. Qing Shui thought of Pursue later on by using reverse thinking. So escaping is also a disguise for pursuing.

Qing Shui continued to look at the Pursuing technique. As he looked into it, he understood that this pursuing was not the same as the pursuing he was thinking about. He felt especially happy after he looked at it. Although it was just a simple introduction of the technique, it was very practical.

It turns out that this Art of Pursuing is actually a type of “heavy loading Qi Force”, which is also an assistive skill. It can be blended in with any skills, especially when attacking an opponent. This kind of Qi Force can be inflicted into the opponent's body, causing them to gain extra an load and decreasing their speed!

But in regards to what extent it decreased, Qing Shui noticed that there might be some connection with the realm he would be practicing in. A small success stage can add 5% in the total load, which will also decrease 5% of the total speed.

A large success stage can add 10% to the total load, and subsequently decrease 10% of the total speed!

A great perfection stage can ultimately add 20% to the total load, which will decrease 20% of the overall speed!

“Crap, there is actually such a perverted skill that will weaken the opponent to increase my status.” Qing Shui could not resist

swearing as he finished observing his skill.

Surprisingly, the skill to add to the load of the opponent while simultaneously decreases their speed was based on numbers!

“So perverted!”

Qing Shui was delighted as he thought about decreasing an on-par opponent's speed by two fold while adding two folds of a load on the opponent. Wasn't this a death wish....

The concentration technique of this “heavy load” Art of Pursuing below the skill indicated that the duration would not be very long. Similarly to the basics of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, other people will be able to learn it as well, but they could only achieve half of the effect if they work twice as hard.

At first, the speed of learning this skill was fast. Without much time, one will be able to feel the Qi Force from the Art of Pursuing. After a few cycles, Qing Shui stopped. The rest of it would be accumulated through time.

Two days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal have passed. Qing Shui went to eat some food again. Around this time, he continued looking at the skill. The reward for the beginning of the Art of Pursuing is considered good.

Acupuncture Point Clearing Art!

The acupuncture point within a human body is a peculiar thing. After the acupuncture points have been cleared, one will be able to obtain a miraculous result and a great benefit!

Qing Shui was speechless when he saw that. He even exclaimed that he had no clue of how to clear the acupuncture points during the day. But now, without needing any slight of effort, the technique has appeared in front of him.

He would only have himself to blame for thinking about it now. If he had made an estimation after analyzing the skill, he wouldn't have to think about what he had thought during the day! Then he wouldn't have to feel mystical about it.

Qing Shui then continued on!

“The acupuncture points are distributed among the meridians. Clearing the acupuncture points will largely benefit the meridians. Not only it will strengthen the meridians, but the meridians will be able to bear a lot more of Qi of Xiantian. That, in turn, will also leave the meridians unobstructed, allowing more capacity for a swift flow.”

Qing Shui continued below. It was the Twelve Channels and the Eight Miraculous Vessels!

Qing Shui knew that the acupuncture points are distributed among the Twelve Channels and the Eight Extra Vessels!

The Twelve Channels include Three Yin Channels of Hand, Three Yang Channels of Hand, Three Yin Channels of Foot, and Three Yang Channels of Foot!

The Eight Miraculous Vessels included the Governing Vessel, Conception Vessel, Penetrating Vessel, Girdle Vessel, Yin Heel Vessel, Yang Heel Vessel, Yin Linking Vessel, and Yang Linking Vessel!

Besides, there were also a few hidden acupuncture points within the human body. When the time came, there would be an opportunity to discover them!

Qing Shui only knew that there were actually a few more hidden acupuncture points other than the known 408 acupuncture points. Whether it was the truth or not, time will tell!

“The art of acupuncture point clearing techniques are divided into application clearing, medicine clearing, spiritual clearing, acupuncture clearing!” Qing Shui discovered that there were actually that many techniques to clear the acupuncture points. He then sighed in relief.

Then he continued because he noticed that he hadn’t even seen the concrete arts of acupuncture clearing!

Application clearing techniques, this was the acupuncture clearing technique that professionals use. But this type of clearing could only clear some small acupuncture points in a human body, as well as the other 108 acupuncture points that could not be

cleared by application clearing.

Medicine clearing techniques, this was the clearing done through medicinal pills. There were a few miraculous medicinal pills that could clear specific acupuncture points! Medicine clearing was able to clear any acupuncture points, but the components of the medicinal pills were extremely precious and rare.

Spiritual clearing techniques, when a human was in deep thought and concentrates on some things—for example, during the moment of enlightenment—there was a possibility that specific acupuncture points would be cleared.

Acupuncture clearing techniques, clearing acupuncture points could be done with the miraculous acupuncture technique. Similar to Application clearing, this type of clearing could only clear some small acupuncture points. The other 108 acupuncture points could not be cleared through this clearing.

Beat clearing techniques, when fighting, massaging, boxing, and etc., there was a possibility in clearing acupuncture points unintentionally. But the chances were slim, and similarly, only a few small acupuncture points could be cleared. The other 108 acupuncture points could not be cleared through this “beating” clearing as well.

As he read that, Qing Shui was a bit speechless because he noticed that acupuncture clearing was not as simple as he thought it would be. He didn't know if the “art of application clearing” could be used for down there. If there couldn't, then it was temporarily useless. Moreover, the application clearing was still unable to clear

the most important 108 acupuncture points within the body.

Medicine clearing, however, could clear any acupuncture points, but using this clearing might prove to be more difficult, as Qing Shui knew about the difficulty of refining medicinal pills.

Spiritual clearing could also clear any acupuncture points, but how could the moment of enlightenment appear that easily...?

Acupuncture clearing could work, but it was still uncertain whether the Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique would be able to achieve that. It was worth to test it out in the future. However, similar to application clearing, only a few small acupuncture points could be cleared.

But as for the last beat clearing, Qing Shui felt that this technique would be like a blind cat trying to catch a dead mouse!

However, Qing Shui still thought of his own saintly hands as he mused about the idea of using those saintly hands to practice “Soft-Tendon Hand Technique” and help “massage” Huoyun Liu-li. He still didn’t know if he had cleared her acupuncture points...

Just then, Qing Shui suddenly thought about that charming and gentle scene. Every time he thought about it, he would feel the softness on his hands, especially when he squeezed her firm hips, that feeling on his hand....

He forced himself not to think of those stuff and continued to

read. Finally, he reached to the point that he was looking forward to!

### Acupuncture Point Clearing Technique!

Too bad this is a technique for only two hands, two arms, two legs, and two feet.

### Divine Arm Clearing Technique!

### Divine Feet Clearing Technique!

Qing Shui looked at these two tacky names, but he still felt happy about it. It didn't matter how it was, anything was always better than nothing. If a man's heart was not content, it would be like a snake trying to swallow an elephant. If the Divine Arm Clearing and Divine Feet Clearing hadn't existed, then he would have to submit himself.

As the name indicated on the Divine Arm Clearing, refining this technique would only clear the acupuncture points on both arms and hands. The small success stage realm would clear 3 acupuncture points, the large success stage realm would clear 6 acupuncture points, and the great perfection stage realm would clear 15 acupuncture points. It was still uncertain which acupuncture points those would be.

That included every points on the arm.

“This little?” Qing Shui was having doubts. Even in the great perfection stage realm, two arms would only equal to 24 acupuncture points...

Divine Feet Clearing, refining this technique would only clear the acupuncture points on both legs and feet. The small success stage realm would clear 3 acupuncture points, the large success stage realm would clear 6 acupuncture points, and the great perfection stage realm would clear 15 acupuncture points!

That was stingy. Before then, the great perfection stage realm would always have greater effects and results. After all, it would require talent to master the great perfection stage. If Qing Shui pass on his technique to other people, they would only master half of the great perfection stage.

But as he thought about Mingyue Gelou's improvement, which was faster than Qing Shui's, this made him feel that the problem was either because of her cleared acupuncture channels or the intimate stuff they did together.

Whatever it was, it was still a good thing that Mingyue Gelou was able to refine her initial tiger form to the great perfection stage and have a tremendous potential.

There were a few more women whom he had similarly given a set of assistive skills. Qing Shui has the biggest hope on Luan Luan, because that little one was a seven apertures mystical heart.



# AST 341 - A Flea? Stone Monument Of The Black Armored Jumping King!

---

Qing Shui looked below and realised that the reward for the Fifth Wave were just those, but he was satisfied. The Art of Pursuing, Divine Arm Clearing Technique and Divine Foot Clearing Technique were sufficient for him.

He had memorized the Art of Pursuing and was able to execute it, all he needed was more practice. Now, he had to first be familiar with the Divine Arm Clearing Technique and Divine Foot Clearing Technique. It would be better if he could reach the small success stage.

When he first started to practice, Qing Shui noticed that the Divine Arm Clearing Technique was especially easy to grasp. There were a few vital points on his arms that were already opened, which was an advantage Qing Shui picked up when he first practised the Solitary Rapid Fist. Hence his arm felt smooth and unblocked when he trained the Divine Arm Clearing Technique.

Acupuncture Point Clearing Art usually involved “Explosion Qi”, where the Qi Force would burst forward during cultivation. The exploding Qi Force would require consistency, using a small probability to unblock a certain vital point until all 3 vital points were cleared, and one reached the small success stage.

Once he started training, Qing Shui put his whole heart into it. His almost photographic memory made it easy for him to remember the crucial points.

Of course, there was an inseparable link between comprehension, mastery and perception.

He trained in small parts and sections, and because he just started, Qing Shui realised that it was especially easy for the Qi Force of the Divine Arm Clearing Technique to be interrupted. Was it because of a lack of force, or the inability to connect it?

After many trials, Qing Shui discovered that the dumbest idea was also the more useful idea. Of course that was to just patiently practise again and again. There would be some improvements occasionally even though often interrupted, but it was easy to reach that same position again. There was, of course, also many interruptions without any improvements, which meant that Qing Shui had been training in vain.

Qing Shui did not know if it was his stubbornness or perseverance that kept him going again and again, and he persisted despite all the interruptions time and time again.

Just like that, Qing Shui only barely managed to circulate  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the Divine Arm Clearing Technique after the second time he emerged from the Realm of Violet Immortal. Not to mention clearing any specific acupuncture point, it was basically impossible to 'clear' any acupoints without first achieving a smooth and unobstructed Qi Flow.

In the morning Qing Shui woke up, washed up and went to the square. There were many people present, including Gongsun

Jianyun, even more than the number yesterday.

“Good morning!”

Gongsun Jianyun smiled and greeted Qing Shui!

Qing Shui nodded, and started practising the never-changing 24 moves of Taichi. There were now too many components in the Taichi Fist, which resulted in a relative increase in its power.

The Taichi Fist that had almost cleared the Obscure Realm, the Frenzied Bull Strength that hadn't improved for long, and the Tiger Form which was at the state of immovable mountains. The most important part of all though was Qing Shui's unfathomable state of concept, that mysterious state that was unable to put it into words and could only be felt by oneself.

Suddenly, Qing Shui thought of the “Art of Pursuing” which he had just learnt, and attempted to incorporate it into his Taichi Fist. The Art of Pursuing could be fused into any type of technique.

Fusing was not difficult and did not take up much time, and he completed it within less than an hour. It was a pity that the fusion and combination did not achieve much effect. After all he only learned the Art of Pursuing not long ago.

After finishing up, though he did not feel as happy as yesterday when he experienced “Minute Subtlety”, he did achieve a fair amount of improvements. As long as there were improvements,

they were steps along the path of progression and accumulation of experience.

One day when he turned back to look, he would realise that he had gone very, very far ahead.

After that, Qing Shui spent half an hour as he talked to Gongsun Jianyun about the beginnings of Taichi - mental states, mental attitudes, experiences, even sparring with them and answering some of their questions at the end of it.

Gongsun Jianyun and the others had imitated the moves for quite some time, but after Qing Shui's explanation today they realised how amusing their training was. Even if they trained for 100, or a 1000 years, their training would be irrelevant if they never understood the truth and essence of Taichi.

Thankfully, Qing Shui's words today enlightened them and allowed them to come to a deeper understanding. It was as if they had been loitering outside a big gate, and now, they had pushed opened the door and walked into a spacious yard.

This was experience, the opening of a new realm!

As Qing Shui left, he also taught them 'pushing hands' of Taichi, and reminded them to push each other every now and then, to better gain experience of the Taichi Fist.

However, Qing Shui had not gone far before he was stopped by

some people!

An old man filled with vigour appeared. He blocked Qing Shui's path, and he had a complicated expression on his face.

"You are Qing Shui?" The man looked coldly at Qing Shui.

"Wow, quick, look, that's Xi Ri! He used to be the youngest elite." Someone noticed them and exclaimed loudly.

"It's true, Old Gu, hurry, Qing Shui and Xi Ri have met each other."

The shouts seemed to have pissed Xi Ri off, and his brows furrowed.

Many others heard the shouts and ran over, even Gongsun Jianyun and his group crowded around them.

In the spacious square, the commotion was especially eye catching, and very quickly even more people started to squeeze in.

"So he is Xi Ri!" Qing Shui looked at the man before him quietly. The man who had a good disposition seemed to be immersed in great agony.

It's no wonder Yan Ling'er asked him to show mercy; it was easy for a man who protected his sister to gain the sympathy of little

girls like Yan Ling`er.

Seeing this man who was half a size bigger than him, Qing Shui could feel that his abilities were indeed superior, but Qing Shui was still confident in stealing a victory over him.

"You know who I am, you must know why I am here for you." Xi Ri now calmly replied.

"I don't know!" Qing Shui responded straightforwardly with the three words.

"Xi Ru was shocked for a moment, but did not have much of a reaction. He then lightly said, "I want to duel with you, you can't escape the responsibility of causing Xiao Yue's death."

His determined tone made Qing Shui doubt if he was actually part of it.

Qing Shui fell silent. There was no meaning in refusing his challenge, but Qing Shui lifted his head after a while. "What's the use of challenging me?"

"A peace of mind, and a justification! Or i would never be able to face myself." Xi Ri replied with a firm resolve.

"Alright, I will accept your challenge. I'll see you here 3 days later! But what will you do about those who forced Xi Yue to her death?" Qing Shui asked calmly.

“They all are dead!”

”Very well. Are you going to just kill the few of them? How about their families? Aren’t you going to deal with those who raised those beasts?” Qing Shui smiled faintly.

”Of course, but that would need time. I would have to wait, but I can’t wait to fight against you.” Xi Ri watched Qing Shui, his bright eyes burst with desperate thoughts of a duel right now.

“Very well, what if you are accidentally killed by me?” Qing Shui asked seriously.

Xi Ri thought about it with similar seriousness and slowly replied. “I will submit. Life and death are decreed by fate, wealth and rank are matters of destiny, and to insist on certain things would mean I need to sacrifice others.”

Qing Shui appreciated his views, and nodded. “We will battle here 3 days later, be responsible for your own life and death!”

Qing Shui then left. His destination was the stone monuments area at the back mountains, as he had planned to look at a few more stone tablets before he left!

On his way.

He sighed at his monotonous life, and Qing Shui quickly walked towards the area of stone monuments.

Since the last time, it seemed to Qing Shui that it had been a long time since he went to the stone monuments at the back mountains. It wouldn't become tranquil just because Qing Shui did not visit, but to be honest, there were not many who came here to truly appreciate the martial techniques.

The stone monuments here had beasts, flowers, plants; it was a place to relieve boredom amidst the fine scenery as there was seldom a tale of one who learned a powerful technique from these monuments.

In actual fact, there were many couples who came here to relax; this was like a square in his past life, while the square here was an actual battle ground.

Qing Shui casually walked past many plants that he had seen before, and among them were many strange flowers and plants which only required one quick look, thus Qing Shui briefly glanced through them. The flowers and plants took up 400 of the 1000 stone monuments.

While looking at the 400 stone tablets of greenery, Qing Shui had also spotted more than 300 beasts carvings, but he did not look at them from long before he left, for the first few tablets he had seen were just a summary of the rest.

This made Qing Shui feel that the 300 beasts stone monuments



were meant to deepen one's realm, or to ease people into entering the mystical realms.

Qing Shui took a look, and realised he had already seen more than 700 stone tablets. This time, Qing Shui saw one he had waited for. It was a gigantic beast stone monument, and he went blank when he spotted it.

It was a black beast with a savage expression, and had strong, thick legs. Qing Shui thought of a bug in his past life, which was also a pest.

A flea!

However it was enlarged countless times here; the originally thick and short feelers were now enormous, the 2 feet long, big, sharp mouth was in the shape of an awl, its abdomen area was wide, with 9 sections, and the hind legs were abnormally chunky. One look and one knew it was filled with explosive strength, but it was at a half-squat position now, which gave off the impression of a tautness when threatened. The instantaneous explosive force would definitely be terrifying.

There was a layer of steel armour on its enormous body, the blackness emitted the lustre of metal. Coupled with the dark, savage eyes, Qing Shui did not expect an enlarged flea to appear so ferocious and murderous.

Qing Shui only knew that fleas in his past life were wingless, unable to fly, but had strong jumping abilities. They were able to

jump a distance and height 350 times that of itself. Qing Shui looked at the “flea” on the stone monument and thought, if it had such an ability now, with its length of at least 3 metres, every jump would be at least 1000 metres away...

Most importantly, its head was a big thick awl, half a metre long with black shining hair, which exuded a sharp murderous air.

”This was the fastest most dangerous assassination beast on land!”

“Black Armored Jumping King ! ”

A thick voice broke Qing Shui’s train of thoughts. He turned back and saw a foreign middle aged man smiling at him.

“I am Xu Shijie, I wonder if Little Brother Qing Shui is interested in a talk.” The man smiled and asked, from around 2 metres away from Qing Shui.

Qing Shui knew at once that he had come for him specifically!

“Mister Xu, I wonder if you could explain a little about this ‘Black Armored Jumping King’?” Qing Shui asked, as he evaded the question.

# AST 342 - When The “Core Qi Method” Meets Gongsun Jianwu

---

“Of course!” Xu Shiji answered in delight.

“Although the Black Armored Jumping King is not considered a big sized mutated beast in the world of the nine continents, it is one of the most dangerous beasts. It can’t fly, but it can spring a distance of a thousand meter within an instant, making it one of the fastest beasts within short distance. Its explosiveness, speed and hardness of its body in particular become its greatest weapon. The hardness of those drills, which are about half a meter long, are no less than that of a divine weapon. Not many cultivators below the Martial Saint level could survive an ambush.”

Qing Shui hadn’t expected this “flea” to be this damn powerful. But it made sense when he thought about its intimidating speed. It did indeed seem that both its speed and formidable body could not be matched by cultivators below the Martial Saint level.

This Black Armored Jumping King’s body was fully covered in an armor of unparalleled, solid hardness. Those enormous drills were sharp as a divine weapon, and with that ultimate, explosive speed... even an open attack could be fatal, much less an ambush.

“Mister Xu, right? How can I be of service?” Qing Shui asked with a smile. He knew that when people came looking for him, nothing good usually came out of it.

Xu Shiji assessed their surroundings. There weren’t a lot of

people around them, and others were not really paying attention over here. In the distance, the two elderly men facing towards them from the other stone monuments were obviously not interested either.

He pondered for a while before he got straight to the point, “I hope you can at least cripple Xi Ri during your match. Of course, we are willing to offer you a satisfying reward too.”

One look at this middle aged man and Qing Shui could guess that he must be from one of the clans which had their people murdered by Xi Ri. He frowned because he had promised Yan Ling’er that he would go easy on Xi Ri. It wasn’t right to deceive her in the blink of an eye.

Besides, that degenerate was actually from a clan like this. Qing Shui had unintentionally heard some stories about the incident. Although he had some history with the beautiful lady before, he figured she should have been adored by a man rather than being forced to death like this.

Qing Shui wasn’t fond of clans like these. He had never been fond of the wealth in his previous world and he still wasn’t now.

Xi Ri didn’t do the wrong thing. If he was in his shoes, he’d do the same too. Actually, he didn’t even need to put himself in his shoes because he felt the same about his elder sister, whom he had never even seen in the Yan City before. Qing Shui admired Xi Ri. This was how a man should be; he must persevere, even if it was sometimes the wrong thing to do!

“Anyways, both of you have already arranged a duel of life and death. As long as Little Brother Qing Shui goes for the arranged match, you will get a satisfying reward.”

Xu Shiji’s offer was extremely appealing to Qing Shui. After all, he could get some great benefits just by letting thing run its course. As for Yan Ling’er, he could offer a lot of explanations, like an accidental slip of the hand.

Due to their equally matched strength, he had no choice but to defend himself or else he would be the dead one. Besides, he could always ignore Yan Ling’er.....

However, another belief inside of Qing Shui told him to uphold promises and resist temptations, and that greed could make one lose sight of oneself.

This belief quivered his very soul. At the same time, a wave of boundlessly powerful vital energy began to rapidly circulate within his body. It was the Nature Energy!

Qing Shui smiled. He hadn’t expected the Nature Energy to have such effects - calming and cleansing the soul by casting away all distracting thoughts and psychological barriers!

“I cannot promise you that because I don’t even know if I could defeat him!” Qing Shui duly answered before turning back to the stone monument and continuing his observation on the Black Armored Jumping King.

“If you can kill him then.....”

“My apologies, I don’t want to promise things that I am unsure of!” Qing Shui frowned slightly and interrupted Xu Shiji without even turning his head.

“I see, then I shall stop bothering you, Little Brother. If you have made up your mind to accept within these three days, then feel free to look for me at the Xu residence. You will definitely receive a satisfying reward.” Xu Shiji was still unwilling to give up.

Humanity is anchored upon benefits; it was a wonder how many lives the single word called ‘greed’ had destroyed.

Xu Shiji had left while Qing Shui was still gazing attentively at the stone monument of Black Armored Jumping King in silence. Activating the Heavenly Vision Technique allowed him to see some hidden things.

To think that this demonic beast actually possessed such powerful and explosive strength... Qing Shui carefully observed the bent angle of those gigantic hind limbs, the skeleton structure of its body, and the “Core Qi” circulation route of the demonic beast’s core.

Qing Shui suddenly spotted many dense and tiny cyclones-like things on its gigantic legs.

“Acupuncture points?”

“This many?”

“Demonic beasts can clear acupuncture points too?”

Many thoughts flashed through Qing Shui’s mind at that instant. He repeated his observations a few times to ensure that he wasn’t mistakenly seeing things. The reason behind the powerful jumping strength and explosive energy of this Black Armored Jumping King must be due to the many acupuncture holes being cleared.

“Then, does that mean that if I cleared all the acupuncture points on my legs, I can acquire the same powerfully explosive energy and intimidating speed?” Qing Shui felt the blood in his entire body heating up.

He slowly started the circulation in silence according to the “Core Qi” route that was indicated on the stone monument. Right at the start, he felt a kind of “sudden eruption” as the qi in his body circulated in a frenzy. Qing Shui was amazed as the rush was even stronger than the Divine Arm Clearing technique.

“So this is the Black Armored Jumping King’s Acupuncture Point Clearing Art?” Qing Shui gleefully thought and continued to cultivate!

Qing Shui was completely immersed in the cultivation art as time ticked by. He laughed when he completed the circulation and also

found out that this wasn't the Acupuncture Point Clearing Art.

It was simply the Springing Art of the "Black Armored Jumping King". A cultivation art that was capable of elevating leaping, sprinting and skimming to a terrifying speed within just a short period of time. The reason behind many of its cleared acupuncture points should be related to its natural gift. Perhaps this thing was born with this kind of powerful jumping strength, leg power, and explosiveness!

When he was circulating this kind of "Core Qi Method", Qing Shui felt like both his legs were being inflated by air. This rhythmic bursting force made Qing Shui extremely excited.

It made him wanted to unleash it immediately, but then he held himself back. Noon had passed and Qing Shui walked towards the next stone monument.

It was another demonic beast which Qing Shui had a small impression of. He vaguely recalled that it was a thick skinned and enormous rhinoceros with an extremely strong defense. Its weapon were the three enormous horns, cold and glowing with silver.

But he failed to see its distinctive feature after observing for a while. He couldn't even see what he could learn from it. After observing it for another moment, Qing Shui moved on to the next stone monument.

There was nothing out of the ordinary about the next three



consecutive stone monuments. Although he felt a little disappointed, this was within his expectations. After all, there were a thousand stone monuments here.

The next few stone monuments were the same, and Qing Shui had lost his mood to look further so he decided to leave. Only half of the afternoon had passed. Qing Shui eventually found himself at the “White Frost Nectar” place where he met Gongsun Jianwu.

He was planning to get two branches of “Snow Frost Nectar” in case he needed them in the future. At any rate, this “Snow Frost Nectar” of at least a few thousand years was also considered a good medicinal ingredient for him.

After walking a short distance, Qing Shui could sense someone doing their sword practice within the pine forest. He came to a halt. He knew that it was definitely Gongsun Jianwu practising with her sword.

Qing Shui frowned and was ready to leave. He didn’t want to be involved with another woman again. From the moment Gongsun Jianwu had placed the talisman around his neck, he had known that that he must avoid her.

Qing Shui, who had been an unsuccessful man in his previous world, discovered that it was difficult for a woman—especially those extremely beautiful women—to fall in love with him. Though some men seemed to have great luck with women and could even make many of them put down their pride and pursue

them. Qing Shui just couldn't wrap his head around it and thought that they were simply love struck fools and flower vases [1]!

After becoming capable in this world, Qing Shui had discovered that men with capabilities lacked women the least.

Self confidence was a type of charisma itself. Qing Shui was aware that he was a very confident person, and on top of that, he had a quite handsome face. He simply couldn't understand those people without much capability who could still talk big in his previous world. Just where did their confidence come from?

In the end he discovered the simplest answer: anyone with money, good food on the table, the sense to dress well and use luxurious goods - those aspects would be enough for them to become confident, charismatic, and very caring.

And not inferior like himself.....

The moment Qing Shui turned around, Gongsun Jianwu's voice rang out.

“Am I really that detestable for you to be avoiding me like this?”

Qing Shui didn't utter a single word and continued walking away.

“Why? Why are you treating me this way.....”

“You and I are both people of different social statuses. I didn’t want us to be unhappy in the end.” Qing Shui stopped and said after thinking about it.

“I am not asking anything of you and won’t force you into anything. Are you afraid of liking me?” There was a trace of bitterness hidden in Gongsun Jianwu’s voice.

Qing Shui was remained silent for a while before he spoke up. “I am not really interested in women like you!”

That statement rendered Gongsun Jianwu speechless.

“Can’t we even be the most normal of friends?” she sighed.

Qing Shui thought about the fact that he’d be leaving soon. It’d be another two or three years before he would return. By that time, she might have already found the person she loved.

“Of course. Actually, we can pretty much be considered as normal friends.” Qing Shui gave her a smile.

In Qing Shui’s subconsciousness, he slightly rejected women who seemed like they could reduce a man’s lifespan, just like her and Qing Hanye. He felt like they were ‘bad’ women because they make people think of the bed as soon as they see them, even fantasize about or bring up the impulse of fooling around with them.

“Really!”

Gongsun Jianwu walked out. Fully dressed in her black pleated skirt with her hair done in a high hair bun, she looked a little like the Queen of Nightclub, and also a bit like an enchanting demoness.

He sighed again at the pleasant surprise in her tone of voice. Qing Shui can't speak for the others, but he knew himself well. Aside from childhood friends, relatives, and old friends from his hometown, platonic friendships between a male and female were almost non-existent. Because to Qing Shui, there were other motives right from the start for a man and woman to be friends.

Of course, there were exceptions, but only very few!

Qing Shui casually exchanged a few words with Gongsun Jianwu, broke off two branches of Snow Frost Nectar, and left. However, he hadn't noticed the loneliest of looks on her expression when he turned around to leave.

-----

[1] “Flower vase” is a slang “just a pretty face”.